Here’s what the critics say about Frommer’s:

“Amazingly easy to use. Very portable, very complete.”
—Booklist

“Detailed, accurate, and easy-to-read information for all price ranges.”
—Glamour Magazine

“Hotel information is close to encyclopedic.”
—Des Moines Sunday Register

“Frommer’s Guides have a way of giving you a real feel for a place.”
—Knight Ridder Newspapers
About the Author

Karl Samson makes his home in the Northwest. He also covers the rest of Washington for Frommer’s. In addition, Karl is the author of Frommer's Arizona.

Published by:

Wiley Publishing, Inc.
111 River St.
Hoboken, NJ 07030-5744

Copyright © 2004 Wiley Publishing, Inc., Hoboken, New Jersey. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, scanning or otherwise, except as permitted under Sections 107 or 108 of the 1976 United States Copyright Act, without either the prior written permission of the Publisher, or authorization through payment of the appropriate per-copy fee to the Copyright Clearance Center, 222 Rosewood Drive, Danvers, MA 01923, 978/750-8400, fax 978/646-8600. Requests to the Publisher for permission should be addressed to the Legal Department, Wiley Publishing, Inc., 10475 Crosspoint Blvd., Indianapolis, IN 46256, 317/572-3447, fax 317/572-4447, E-Mail: permcoordinator@wiley.com.

Wiley and the Wiley Publishing logo are trademarks or registered trademarks of John Wiley & Sons, Inc. and/or its affiliates. Frommer’s is a trademark or registered trademark of Arthur Frommer. Used under license. All other trademarks are the property of their respective owners. Wiley Publishing, Inc. is not associated with any product or vendor mentioned in this book.

ISBN 0-7645-4127-7
ISSN 1045-9308

Editor: Christina Summers
Production Editor: Ian Skinnari
Cartographer: John Decamillis
Photo Editor: Richard Fox
Production by Wiley Indianapolis Composition Services

For information on our other products and services or to obtain technical support, please contact our Customer Care Department within the U.S. at 800/762-2974, outside the U.S. at 317/572-3993 or fax 317/572-4002.

Wiley also publishes its books in a variety of electronic formats. Some content that appears in print may not be available in electronic formats.

Manufactured in the United States of America

5 4 3 2 1
Where to Dine in Seattle

1 Restaurants by Cuisine .............80
2 The Waterfront ................83
3 Downtown & First Hill ..........83
   Family-Friendly Restaurants .....87
4 Belltown ........................88
5 Pike Place Market .............92
6 Pioneer Square & the
   International District ........95
7 Queen Anne & Seattle Center ....96
8 Lake Union .....................100
9 Capitol Hill & East Seattle ......102
10 North Seattle (Including
    Fremont, Wallingford & the
    University District) .............103
11 West Seattle ...................105
12 The Eastside (Including
    Bellevue & Kirkland) ..........106
13 Coffee, Tea, Bakeries &
   Pastry Shops ..................106
14 Quick Bites ...................109

Exploring Seattle

1 On the Waterfront ...............111
2 Pike Place Market to
   Pioneer Square ................114
   Good Times in Bad Taste .......115
3 Seattle Center & Lake
   Union Attractions .............117
   Space Needle Alternatives .....120
4 The Neighborhoods ..............122
5 Parks & Public Gardens ..........127
6 Fish Gotta Swim .................129
7 Especially for Kids ..............130
8 Organized Tours ................131
9 Won’t You Let Me Take
   You on a Sea Cruise? ..........134
10 Outdoor Pursuits ...............136
11 Spectator Sports ...............140
12 Day Spas ......................142

Strolling Around Seattle

Walking Tour 1: Pike
   Place Market ..................143
Walking Tour 2: The
   Pioneer Square Area ..........147
Walking Tour 3: Fun,
   Funky Fremont .................151

Seattle Shopping

1 The Shopping Scene .............154
2 Shopping A to Z ................155

Seattle After Dark

1 The Performing Arts .............166
2 The Club & Music Scene .........171
   So Who Needs Cirque
   du Soleil, Anyway? ..........173
3 The Bar Scene ..................174
4 The Gay & Lesbian Scene .......176
5 More Entertainment .............177
6 Only in Seattle ................177
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Accommodations: The Waterfront, Downtown, First Hill, Belltown, Pike Place Market, Pioneer Square &amp; the International District</th>
<th>58</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Accommodations: Seattle Center, Lake Union, Capitol Hill &amp; the “U” District</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dining: The Waterfront, Downtown, First Hill, Belltown, Pike Place Market, Pioneer Square &amp; the International District</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dining: Queen Anne/Seattle Center, Lake Union, Capitol Hill &amp; North Seattle</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Waterfront, Downtown, First Hill, Belltown, Pike Place Market, Pioneer Square &amp; the International District</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North: Queen Anne, Seattle Center, Capitol Hill, East Seattle &amp; North Seattle</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seattle Center</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walking Tour: Pike Place Market</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walking Tour: Pioneer Square</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walking Tour: Fremont</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seattle Excursions</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The San Juan Islands</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mount Rainier National Park</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mount St. Helens National Volcanic Monument</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
An Invitation to the Reader

In researching this book, we discovered many wonderful places—hotels, restaurants, shops, and more. We’re sure you’ll find others. Please tell us about them, so we can share the information with your fellow travelers in upcoming editions. If you were disappointed with a recommendation, we’d love to know that, too. Please write to:

Frommer’s Seattle 2004
Wiley Publishing, Inc. • 111 River St. • Hoboken, NJ 07030-5744

An Additional Note

Please be advised that travel information is subject to change at any time—and this is especially true of prices. We therefore suggest that you write or call ahead for confirmation when making your travel plans. The authors, editors, and publisher cannot be held responsible for the experiences of readers while traveling. Your safety is important to us, however, so we encourage you to stay alert and be aware of your surroundings. Keep a close eye on cameras, purses, and wallets, all favorite targets of thieves and pickpockets.

Other Great Guides for Your Trip:

Frommer’s Washington State
Seattle & Portland For Dummies
Frommer’s Vancouver & Victoria
Frommer’s Star Ratings, Icons & Abbreviations

Every hotel, restaurant, and attraction listing in this guide has been ranked for quality, value, service, amenities, and special features using a **star-rating system**. In country, state, and regional guides, we also rate towns and regions to help you narrow down your choices and budget your time accordingly. Hotels and restaurants are rated on a scale of zero (recommended) to three stars (exceptional). Attractions, shopping, nightlife, towns, and regions are rated according to the following scale: zero stars (recommended), one star (highly recommended), two stars (very highly recommended), and three stars (must-see).

In addition to the star-rating system, we also use **seven feature icons** that point you to the great deals, in-the-know advice, and unique experiences that separate travelers from tourists. Throughout the book, look for:

- **Finds** — Special finds—those places only insiders know about
- **Fun Fact** — Fun facts—details that make travelers more informed and their trips more fun
- **Kids** — Best bets for kids, and advice for the whole family
- **Moments** — Special moments—those experiences that memories are made of
- **Overrated** — Places or experiences not worth your time or money
- **Tips** — Insider tips—great ways to save time and money
- **Value** — Great values—where to get the best deals

The following **abbreviations** are used for credit cards:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Credit Card</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AE</td>
<td>American Express</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DISC</td>
<td>Discover</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>Visa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DC</td>
<td>Diners Club</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MC</td>
<td>MasterCard</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Frommers.com**

Now that you have the guidebook to a great trip, visit our website at [www.frommers.com](http://www.frommers.com) for travel information on more than 3,000 destinations. With features updated regularly, we give you instant access to the most current trip-planning information available. At Frommers.com, you'll also find the best prices on airfares, accommodations, and car rentals—and you can even book travel online through our travel booking partners. At Frommers.com, you’ll also find the following:

- Online updates to our most popular guidebooks
- Vacation sweepstakes and contest giveaways
- Newsletter highlighting the hottest travel trends
- Online travel message boards with featured travel discussions
What’s New in Seattle

The only thing constant in the world of travel is change, and Seattle is no exception. Despite slow economic times brought on by the dot-com crash, Seattle continues to be a vibrant vacation destination. Highlighted below are some of the most significant developments in the city this past year.

ORIENTATION If you’re flying into Sea-Tac International Airport (www.seatac.org/seatac), expect to encounter construction. The central terminal is in the midst of a major expansion that is expected to be completed sometime in 2005. Concourse A is being completely rebuilt and is scheduled to reopen in mid-2004. So, leave lots of time for getting around the airport. Of course, you were already planning on extra time in the airport due to security measures, right? Oh yes, and if you’re looking for a shuttle van or taxi, be sure to head to the third floor of the parking garage. If you’re looking for a Metro bus, you’ll find them outside the baggage claim area.

ACCOMMODATIONS The big news on the Seattle hotel scene is the opening of the new Seattle Marriott Waterfront, 2100 Alaskan Way (800/228-9290 or 206/443-5000; www.marriott.com), a luxury hotel right across the street from where cruise ships bound for Alaska dock.

The WestCoast Vance Hotel, 620 Stewart St. (800/325-4000 or 206/441-4200; www.westcoasthotels.com/vance), has long been one of our favorite budget downtown hotels. However, an upcoming major renovation will likely cause room rates to rise.

DINING With the slow economic times, 25 of Seattle’s high-end restaurants have been joining together for a month in the spring and again in the fall to offer three-course prix fixe dinners for $25. This “25 for $25” program has been very popular, but unfortunately is not offered during the busy summer months. However, if you happen to be in town during the spring or fall, check local papers for advertisements for this program.

If you have a weakness for pastries and happen to find yourself in the Fremont neighborhood, be sure to search out The Essential Baking Company, 1604 N. 34th St. (206/545-3804), a rustic bread bakery and pastry shop.

In the International District, don’t miss the atmospheric Panama Hotel Tea & Coffee House, 607 S. Main St. (206/515-4000), which is filled with historic photos and offers a fascinating glimpse into the neighborhood’s past.

SIGHTSEEING The Seattle Aquarium, Pier 59, 1483 Alaskan Way (206/386-4300; www.seattleaquarium.org), has added a new exhibit called Life of a Drifter, which focuses on jellyfish. The pulsing, diaphanous moon jellies are fascinating to watch. There are also new tanks for the aquarium’s giant octopus and its hideous wolf eels.

Fans of contemporary art won’t want to miss the new James Turrell Skyspace at the Henry Art Gallery, University of Washington, 15th Avenue NE and 41st Street NE (206/543-2280; www.henryart.org). The little sky-viewing room is a tranquil and mesmerizing
space. At night, colored lights illuminate the glass outer skin of the Sky-space.

The Seattle Seahawks (© 888/NFL-HAWK or 206/381-7816; www.seahawks.com) football team has now moved into the new Seahawks Stadium adjacent to Safeco Field. The roof of this behemoth doesn’t roll back (as the roof of adjacent Safeco Field does), but then, who ever heard of calling off a football game on account of rain?

**NIGHTLIFE** Opera fans, take note. The Seattle Opera (© 800/426-1619 or 206/389-7676; www.seattleopera.org), world renowned for its stagings of Wagner’s *The Ring of the Nibelungen*, has a new state-of-the-art home. Seattle Center’s new Marion Oliver McCaw Hall opened in the summer of 2003, replacing the aging Seattle Opera House.

The Concerts at Marymoor, 6046 W. Lake Sammamish Pkwy. NE (© 206/628-0888; www.concertsatmarymoor.com), is one of the latest summertime outdoor concert series to bring big names to Seattle. The concerts are held in a large park a 20- to 30-minute drive east of Seattle.

The White River Amphitheatre, 40601 Auburn-Enumclaw Rd., Auburn (© 360/825-6200; www.whiteriverconcerts.com), is an even bigger venue, bringing in even bigger acts. This new amphitheater is located on the Muckleshoot Indian Reservation 35 miles southeast of Seattle.

On Pike Place Market’s Post Alley, you’ll find The Tasting Room, 1924 Post Alley (© 206/770-WINE; www.winesofwashington.com), a cozy wine bar with the feel of a wine cellar. This wine bar is cooperatively operated by several small Washington State wineries.

**EXCURSIONS** Fares on the Washington State Ferries (© 800/84-FERRY or 888/808-7977 in Washington, or 206/464-6400; www.wsdot.wa.gov/ferries) route to the San Juan Islands continue to skyrocket. At press time, it will now cost you (and your car) as much as $40 to travel from the mainland to Friday Harbor on San Juan Island.

For economical meals in Friday Harbor, check out The Market Chef, 225 A St. (© 360/378-4546), a new combination espresso bar and gourmet takeout restaurant that also bakes outrageously good chocolate chip cookies. Although it’s hard to find, Backdoor Kitchen & Catering, 400b A St. (© 360/378-9540), another new and inexpensive restaurant, is well worth searching out. It has a patio dining area that is part of a plant nursery.

On Orcas Island, Rosario Resort & Spa, 1400 Rosario Rd., Eastsound (© 800/562-8820 or 360/376-2222; www.rosarioresort.com), is planning a major renovation in time for the 2004 summer season. This resort was already the finest full-service resort on the islands, and the renovation should make it even better.

Not far away, The Inn at Ship Bay, 326 Olga Rd., Eastsound (© 877//276-7296 or 360/376-5886; www.innatshipbay.com), has a new chef who formerly worked at Rosario Resort & Spa.

Tacoma Art mavens and those enthralled with art glass should be sure to make an excursion south from Seattle to Tacoma where the new Museum of Glass, 1801 Dock St. (© 800/4-MUSEUM or 253/396-1768; www.museumofglass.org), and the new Tacoma Art Museum, 1701 Pacific Ave. (© 253/272-4258; www.tacomartmuseum.org), are turning this often-disparaged city into the Northwest’s other major cultural destination.
Imagine yourself sitting in a park on the Seattle waterfront, a double-tall latte and an almond croissant close at hand. The snowy peaks of the Olympic Mountains are shimmering on the far side of Puget Sound, and the ferryboats are coming and going across Elliott Bay. It’s a summer day, and the sun is shining. (Hey, as long as we’re dreaming, why not dream big?) It just doesn’t get much better than this, unless of course you swap the latte for a microbrew and catch a 9:30 summer sunset. No wonder people love this town so much.

Okay, so the waterfront is as touristy as San Francisco’s Fisherman’s Wharf, but what a view! Seattle is a city of views, and the must-see vista is, of course, the panorama from the top of the Space Needle. With the 21st century in full swing, this image of the future looks decidedly mid-20th-century modern, but still, it’s hard to resist an expensive elevator ride in any city. And you can even take a monorail straight out of The Jetsons to get there (and pass right through the Frank Gehry–designed Experience Music Project en route).

EMP, as the Experience Music Project has come to be known, is one of Seattle’s latest architectural oddities. Its swooping, multicolored, metal-skinned bulk rises at the foot of the Space Needle, proof that real 21st-century architecture looks nothing like the vision of the future people dreamed of when the Space Needle was built for the 1962 Seattle World’s Fair. EMP is the brainchild of Microsoft cofounder Paul Allen, who built this rock ’n’ roll cathedral to house his vast collection of Northwest rock memorabilia.

Paul Allen’s money has also been hard at work changing the architectural face of the south end of downtown Seattle, where, in March 2000, the Kingdome stadium came crashing down, imploded to make way for the new, state-of-the-art Seahawks Stadium, which is home to Allen’s Seattle Seahawks NFL football team. Together with the Seattle Mariners Safeco Field, the Seahawks Stadium has created a massive sports arena district at the south end of downtown Seattle.

Allen projects aside, Seattle has become one of the nation’s most talked-about and popular cities, and life here has undergone dramatic changes in recent years. An influx of urban residents has brought a new vibrancy to the downtown area. As the city has grown wealthier and more sophisticated, it has built itself not just a new football stadium and a retractable-roof baseball stadium (Safeco Field), but also chic condominiums, a new symphony hall, glittering new hotels, and countless upscale restaurants and shops. Still in the works are a controversial light-rail system and an extension of Seattle’s monorail—although both projects have repeatedly stalled and may end up being sidetracked completely.

It’s clear that Seattle has not grown complacent. Sure, it’s become a congested city, with traffic problems rivaling those of L.A. And yes, the weather really is lousy for most of the year. But Seattleites manage to overcome these minor inconveniences, in large part by spilling out into the streets and parks whenever the sun shines. To visit Seattle in the summer is to witness an exodus; follow the
lead of the locals and head for the great outdoors. Should you brave a visit in the rainy season, don’t despair: There are compensations for such misfortune, including a roof on Pike Place Market and an espresso bar on every block.

WATER, WATER EVERYWHERE . . . & FORESTS & MOUNTAINS, TOO

Though the times may be a-changing for Seattle, one thing has stayed the same—the beautiful and wild landscape that surrounds the city. The sparkling waters of Elliott Bay, Lake Union, and Lake Washington wrap around this city of shimmering skyscrapers, and forests of evergreens crowd the city limits. Everywhere you look, another breathtaking vista unfolds. With endless boating opportunities and beaches and mountains within a few hours’ drive, Seattle is ideally situated for the outdoor pursuits that are so important to the fabric of life in the Northwest.

Few other cities in the United States are as immersed in the outdoor aesthetic as Seattle. The Cascade Range lies less than 50 miles to the east of downtown Seattle, and across Puget Sound stand the Olympic Mountains. In the spring, summer, and fall, the forests and mountains attract hikers, mountain bikers, anglers, and campers, and in winter the ski areas of Snoqualmie Pass and Stephens Pass draw snowboarders and skiers.

Though impressive mountains line both the city’s eastern and western horizons, a glance to the southeast on a sunny day will reveal the city’s most treasured sight—Mount Rainier, a 14,410-foot-tall dormant volcano that looms large, so unexpected that it demands your attention. When “the Mountain is out,” as they say here in Seattle, Seattleites head for the hills.

However, as important as “the Mountain” is to Seattle, it is water that truly defines the city’s character. To the west lies Elliott Bay, an arm of Puget Sound; to the east is Lake Washington; and right in the middle of the city is Lake Union. With so much water all around, Seattle has become a city of boaters, who take to the water in everything from regally appointed yachts to slender sea kayaks. Consequently, the opening day of boating season has become one of Seattle’s most popular annual festivals.

A CITY DRIVEN BY CAFFEINE

Despite Seattle’s affinity for its nearby natural environment, this city is best known as the coffee capital of America. To understand Seattle’s coffee addiction, it is necessary to study the city’s geography and climate. Seattle lies at almost 50 degrees north latitude, which means that winter days are short. The sun comes up around 7:30am, goes down as early as 4:30pm, and is frequently hidden behind leaden skies. A strong stimulant is almost a necessity to get people out of bed through the gray days of winter. Seattleites love to argue over which espresso bar or cafe in town serves the best coffee (and the answer isn’t always Starbucks, despite the famous coffee company’s global expansion from its humble beginnings in Seattle’s Pike Place Market).

Seattle’s popularity and rapid growth, however, have not been entirely smooth. The streets and highways have been unable to handle the increased traffic load, and commuting has become almost as nightmarish as it is in California, whence so many of the city’s recent transplants fled (ironically, partly due to the traffic congestion). With roads growing ever more crowded and the cost of living continuing to rise, Seattle may not be the Emerald City it once was, but it remains a metropolis in a singularly spectacular setting and a superb summertime vacation destination.
1 Frommer’s Favorite Seattle Experiences

• **Taking in the Sunset from the Waterfront.** On a clear summer day, the setting sun silhouettes the Olympic Mountains on the far side of Puget Sound and makes the view from the Seattle waterfront truly memorable. Try the rooftop park at the Bell Street Pier, Myrtle Edwards Park at the north end of the waterfront, or the lounge at the Edgewater Hotel.

• **Riding a Ferry Across Puget Sound.** Sure you can spend $20 or $30 for a narrated tour of the Seattle waterfront, but for a fraction of that, you can take a ferry to Bremerton or Bainbridge Island and see not just Elliott Bay but plenty more of Puget Sound. Keep an eye out for porpoises, orcas, and bald eagles.

• **Eating Your Way Through Pike Place Market.** Breakfast at Le Panier, espresso at the original Starbucks, lunch at Café Campagne, a martini at The Pink Door, dinner at Chez Shea, Celtic music at Kells, and a nightcap at Il Bistro—that’s how you could spend a day at Pike Place. Between stops on this rigorous itinerary, you can people-watch, listen to street musicians, and shop for everything from fresh salmon to tropical fruits to magic tricks to art glass to live parrots.

• **Relaxing Over a Latte.** If the rain and gray skies start to get to you, there is no better pick-me-up (short of a ticket to the tropics) than a frothy latte in a cozy cafe. Grab a magazine and just hang out until the rain stops (maybe sometime in July).

• **Wandering Around Fremont.** This quirky neighborhood considers itself the center of the universe, but it’s really a little bit left of center. Retro clothing and vintage furniture stores, cafes, a couple of brewpubs, a great flea market, and the city’s best public art make this the most eccentric neighborhood in Seattle.

• **Attending a Show at the 5th Avenue Theatre.** This historic theater was designed to resemble the imperial throne room in Beijing’s Forbidden City. Can you say ornate? Nothing else in Seattle compares, including the show onstage.

• **Going to the Spring Flower and Garden Show.** Each spring, gardening madness descends on the Washington State Convention and Trade Center in the form of one of the largest flower-and-garden shows in the country. This show has more than 5 acres of garden displays and hundreds of vendors.

• **Catching Concerts at Bumbershoot.** It isn’t often that you can agonize over which great music performance to attend next, but that’s just what you have to do at the annual Labor Day music and arts extravaganza known as Bumbershoot. Whether your tastes run to Grieg or grunge, salsa or swing, you’ll have plenty of choices.

• **Riding the Monorail.** Though the ride is short, covering a distance that could easily be walked in half an hour, the monorail provides a different perspective on the city. The retro-futurist transport, built for the Seattle World’s Fair in 1962, ends at the foot of the Space Needle and even passes right through the Experience Music Project.

• **Spending an Afternoon at Volunteer Park.** Whether the day is sunny or gray, this park on Capitol Hill is a great spot to spend an afternoon. You can relax in the grass, study Chinese snuff bottles in the Seattle Asian Art Museum, marvel at the orchids in the park’s conservatory, or simply enjoy the...
great view of the city from the top of the park’s water tower.

- **Enjoying a Day at the Woodland Park Zoo.** The cages are almost completely gone from this big zoo, replaced by spacious animal habitats that give the residents the feeling of being back at home in the wild. Zebras gallop, brown bears romp, river otters cavort, elephants stomp, and orangutans swing. The levels of activity here make it clear that the animals are happy with their surroundings.

- **Strolling Through the Arboretum in Spring.** Winters in Seattle may not be long, but they do lack color. So, when spring hits, the sudden bursts of brightness it brings are reverently appreciated. There’s no better place in the city to enjoy the spring floral displays than the Washington Park Arboretum.

- **Walking, Jogging, Biking, or Skating a Seattle Path.** There are several paved trails around the city that are ideal for pursuing any of these sports. The trail around Green Lake is the all-time favorite, but the Burke-Gilman/Sammamish River Trail, the trail along the western shore of Lake Washington, the trail along Alki Beach, and the trail through Myrtle Edwards Park at the north end of the Seattle waterfront are equally good choices.

- **Sea Kayaking on Lake Union.** Lake Union is a very urban body of water, but it has a great view of the Seattle skyline, and you can paddle right up to several waterfront restaurants. For more natural surroundings, kayak over to the marshes at the north end of the Washington Park Arboretum.

- **Exploring a Waterfront Park.** Seattle abounds in waterfront parks where you can gaze out at distant shores, wiggle your toes in the sand, or walk through a remnant patch of old-growth forest. Some of our favorites include Discovery Park, Seward Park, Lincoln Park, and Golden Gardens Park.

### 2 Best Hotel Bets

- **Best Historic Hotel:** Built in 1924, the Fairmont Olympic Hotel, 411 University St. (© 800/223-8772 or 206/621-1700; www.fairmont.com/seattle), is styled after Italian Renaissance palaces and is by far the most impressive of Seattle’s handful of historic hotels. The grand lobby is unrivaled. See p. 61.

- **Best for Business Travelers:** If your company has sent you to Seattle to close a big deal, insist on the best. Stay at the Grand Hyatt Seattle, 721 Pine St. (© 800/233-1234 or 206/774-1234; http://grandseattle.hyatt.com), and you can avail yourself of all kinds of high-tech amenities. If you’re here on Microsoft business, head for the Woodmark Hotel on Lake Washington, 1200 Carillon Point, Kirkland (© 800/822-3700 or 425/822-3700; www.woodmark.com). Not only are rooms set up for taking care of business, but most have water views. See p. 61 and 77.

- **Best for a Romantic Getaway:** Though Seattle has quite a few hotels that do well for a romantic weekend, the Inn at the Market, 86 Pine St. (© 800/446-4484 or 206/443-3600; www.innatreemarket.com), with its Elliott Bay views, European atmosphere, and proximity to many excellent (and romantic) restaurants, is sure to set the stage for lasting memories. See p. 67.

- **Best Trendy Hotel:** The W Seattle, 1112 Fourth Ave. (© 877/W-HOTELS or 206/264-6000;
www.whotels.com/seattle), one of a chain of ultrahip hotels that have become popular with the dot-com generation, has brought to Seattle a high-end hipness that also emphasizes service. Dressing entirely in black is de rigueur. See p. 62.

• **Best for Families:** Located just across the street from Lake Union, the *Silver Cloud Inns Seattle–Lake Union*, 1150 Fairview Ave. N (800/330-5812 or 206/447-9500; www.silvercloud.com), is far enough from downtown to be affordable and yet has a great location overlooking the lake and is not far from Seattle Center. There are indoor and outdoor pools and several restaurants right across the street. See p. 72.

• **Best Moderately Priced Hotel:** The *Best Western University Tower Hotel*, 4507 Brooklyn Ave. NE (800/899-0251 or 206/634-2000; www.universitytowerhotel.com), is surprisingly reasonably priced for what you get, which is one of the most stylish contemporary accommodations in Seattle. Ask for a room on an upper floor, and you’ll also get good views. See p. 74.

• **Best Budget Hotel:** Located a 5-minute drive from Seattle Center, the *Howard Johnson Express Inn*, 2500 Aurora Ave. N (877/284-1900 or 206/284-1900; www.hojo.com), may not be the newest budget hotel in town, but it certainly has the best views. Set high on the northern slopes of Queen Anne Hill, the motel has a great view of Lake Union. See p. 69.

• **Best B&B:** Set in the Capitol Hill neighborhood, the *Gaslight Inn*, 1727 15th Ave. (206/325-3654; www.gaslight-inn.com), is a lovingly restored and maintained Craftsman bungalow filled with original Stickley furniture. Lots of public spaces, very tasteful decor, and a swimming pool in the backyard all add up to unexpected luxury for a Seattle B&B. See p. 73.

• **Best Service:** The *Alexis Hotel*, 1007 First Ave. (800/426-7033 or 206/624-4844; www.alexis.com), a downtown boutique hotel, is small enough to offer that personal touch. See p. 60.

• **Best Location:** Located on a pier right on the Seattle waterfront, *The Edgewater*, Pier 67, 2411 Alaskan Way (800/624-0670 or 206/728-7000; www.edgewaterhotel.com), is only 5 blocks from Pike Place Market and the Seattle Aquarium and 3 blocks from the restaurants of Belltown. The Waterfront Streetcar, which goes to Pioneer Square and the International District, stops right in front of the hotel; and ferries to Victoria, British Columbia, leave from the adjacent pier. See p. 57.

• **Best Health Club:** So, you’re on the road again, but you don’t want to give up your circuit training. Don’t worry; bring your gym gear and book a room at the *Bellevue Club Hotel*, 11200 Sixth St. SE, Bellevue (800/579-1110 or 425/454-4424; www.bellevueclub.com), where you’ll have access to a huge private health club complete with an indoor pool and tennis courts. See p. 76.

• **Best Hotel Pool:** Most hotels in the city center stick their swimming pool (if they have one at all) down in the basement or on some hidden-away terrace, but at the *Sheraton Seattle Hotel and Towers*, 1400 Sixth Ave. (800/325-3535 or 206/621-9000; www.sheraton.com/seattle), you can do laps up on the top floor with the lights of the city twinkling all around you. See p. 63.

• **Best Views:** If you’re not back in your room by sunset at the *Westin*
Seattle, 1900 Fifth Ave. (® 800/WESTIN-1 or 206/728-1000; www.westin.com/seattle), you may not turn into a pumpkin, but you will miss a spectacular light show. Because this is the tallest hotel in the city, the Westin boasts fabulous views from its upper floors, especially those facing northwest. See p. 64.

**Best Room Decor:** If you plan to spend a lot of time in your room, then a room at the Bellevue Club Hotel, 11200 Sixth St. SE, Bellevue (® 800/579-1110 or 425/454-4424; www.bellevueclub.com), is the place to be. The rooms here are plush enough to please the most demanding of hedonists. See p. 76.

**Best for Pets:** If you’ll be traveling to Seattle with your pooch and don’t mind shelling out big bucks for a top-end hotel, then the Alexis Hotel, 1007 First Ave. (® 800/426-7033 or 206/624-4844; www.alexishotel.com), should be your home away from home. For an additional $30, they offer a special Pet Amenities package that includes dog treats, distilled water and water bowl, and morning and afternoon walks. See p. 60.

### 3 Best Dining Bets

- **Best Spot for a Romantic Dinner:** At Chez Shea, Corner Market Building, 94 Pike St., Suite 34 (® 206/467-9990; www.chezshea.com), in a quiet corner of Pike Place Market, candlelit tables, subdued lighting, views of ferries crossing the bay, plus superb meals add up to the perfect combination for a romantic dinner. See p. 92.

- **Best Waterfront Dining:** Palisade, Elliott Bay Marina, 2601 W. Marina Place (® 206/285-1000), has a 180-degree view that takes in Elliott Bay, downtown Seattle, and West Seattle. Never mind that it also has great food and some of the most memorable decor of any Seattle restaurant, with a saltwater tide-pool pond in the middle of the dining room and beautiful koa wood details everywhere. See p. 97.

- **Best Outdoor Dining with a View:** Located across Elliott Bay from downtown Seattle, Salty’s on Alki Beach, 1936 Harbor Ave. SW (® 206/937-1600; www.saltys.com), has a gorgeous view of the Seattle skyline. You can even get here by water taxi. See p. 105.

- **Best Wine List:** Canlis, 2576 Aurora Ave. N (® 206/283-3313; www.canlis.com), has been around for almost 50 years, so the folks here have had plenty of time to develop an extensive and well-thought-out wine list. See p. 96.

- **Best Value:** While Wild Ginger usually gets all the accolades for its Pan-Asian cuisine, Belltown’s little Noodle Ranch, 2228 Second Ave. (® 206/728-0463), is every bit as good, despite a more limited menu. See p. 91.

- **Best for Kids:** Located on the south shore of Lake Union, Cucina! Cucina!, Chandler’s Cove, 901 Fairview Ave. N (® 206/447-2782; www.cucinacucina.com), is Seattle’s most popular family restaurant because of all the things
they do here to make dining out fun for kids. Adults like it, too. See p. 101.

- **Best Service**: Canlis, 2576 Aurora Ave. N (.telephone 206/283-3313; www.canlis.com), is a Seattle tradition, the perfect place to close a big deal or celebrate a very special occasion. When you want to feel pampered, this is the place to dine. See p. 96.

- **Best French**: Tucked into a quiet courtyard in a secluded corner of Pike Place Market, Campagne, Inn at the Market, 86 Pine St. (.telephone 206/728-2800; www.campagnerestaurant.com), is a casually elegant little restaurant that makes the most of fresh market produce, meats, and fish. There are even views of Elliott Bay. See p. 92.

- **Best Northwest Cuisine**: Chef Thierry Rautureau at Rover’s, 2808 E. Madison St. (.telephone 206/325-7442; www.rovers-seattle.com), combines his love of local ingredients with his classic French training to produce his own distinctive take on Northwest cuisine. See p. 102.

- **Best Seafood**: Chef Tom Douglas seems to be able to do no wrong, and at Etta’s Seafood, 2020 Western Ave. (.telephone 206/443-6000; www.tomdouglas.com), he focuses his culinary talents on more than just his famed crab cakes. See p. 93.

- **Best Place to Slurp Down Raw Oysters**: The Northwest produces an astonishing variety of oysters, and locals are almost as obsessive about their bivalves as they are about coffee and beer. For the best selection, head to Elliott’s, Pier 56, 1201 Alaskan Way (.telephone 206/623-4340). See p. 83.

- **Best Steaks**: Metropolitan Grill, 820 Second Ave. (.telephone 206/624-3287; www.themetropolitangrill.com), in downtown Seattle, serves corn-fed, aged beef grilled over mesquite charcoal. Steaks just don’t get any better than this. See p. 86.

- **Best Burger**: We all have our own ideas of what constitutes the perfect burger, and here in Seattle there are plenty of worthy contenders. We split our vote between the burgers at Two Bells Tavern, 2313 Fourth Ave. (.telephone 206/441-3050), and those at the 74th St. Ale House, 7401 Greenwood Ave. N (.telephone 206/784-2955; www.seattlealehouses.com). See p. 91 and 105.

- **Best Desserts**: The Dahlia Lounge, 2001 Fourth Ave. (.telephone 206/682-4142; www.tomdouglas.com), has long been one of the best restaurants in Seattle, and while the food is reliably tasty, the triple coconut cream pie is absolutely divine. The rest of the desserts are pretty good, too. See p. 89.

- **Best Late-Night Dining**: Palace Kitchen, 2030 Fifth Ave. (.telephone 206/448-2001; www.tomdouglas.com), is an urbane palace of food that serves tasty specialties from the grill and rotisserie until 1am. The bar here is also a happening place. See p. 90.

- **Best Espresso**: Torrefazione, 320 Occidental Ave. S (.telephone 206/624-5847), 622 Olive Way (.telephone 206/624-1429), and a couple of other locations, serves its brew in hand-painted Italian crockery, and offers delectable pastries to accompany your espresso. See p. 106.
Planning Your Trip to Seattle

Seattle is one of the West Coast’s most popular vacation destinations, and as its popularity has grown, so too has the need for previsit planning. Try to make your hotel and car reservations as far in advance as possible—not only will you save money, but you’ll also be more likely to find rooms available in the most highly recommended hotels. Summer is the peak tourist season in Seattle, and from June through September downtown hotels are often fully booked for days or even weeks at a time. Consequently, reservations—for hotel rooms, rental cars, or a table at a restaurant—are imperative. If you plan to visit during the city’s annual Seafair summer festival in late July and early August, when every hotel in town can be booked, reservations are especially important.

Oh, yeah, and about that rain. Seattle’s rainy weather may be infamous, but Seattleites have ways of dealing with the dreary days. They either put on their rain gear and head outdoors just as if the sun were shining, or they retreat to the city’s hundreds of excellent restaurants and cafes, its dozens of theaters and performance halls, its outstanding museums, its many movie theaters, and its excellent bookstores. They rarely let the weather stand in the way of having a good time, and neither should you.

Although summer is the best time to visit, Seattle offers year-round diversions and entertainment, and because it is still a seasonal destination, hotel rooms here are a real bargain during the rainy months between October and April.

1 Visitor Information

If you still have questions about Seattle after reading this book, contact Seattle’s Convention and Visitors Bureau, 520 Pike St., Suite 1300, Seattle, WA 98101 (☎ 206/461-5800; www.seattle.org), which operates a visitor information center inside the Washington State Convention and Trade Center, 800 Convention Place, Galleria Level.

For information on other parts of Washington, contact the Washington State Tourism Office, P.O. Box 42500, Olympia, WA 98504 (☎ 800/544-1800 or 360/725-5052; www.experiencewashington.com).

2 Money

ATMS

The easiest and best way to get cash away from home is from an ATM (automated teller machine). The Cirrus (☎ 800/424-7787; www.mastercard.com) and PLUS (☎ 800/843-7587; www.visa.com) networks span the globe; look at the back of your bank card to see which network you’re on, then call or check online for ATM locations at your destination. Be sure you know your personal identification number (PIN) before you leave home and be sure to find out your daily withdrawal limit before you depart. Also keep in mind that many banks impose a fee every time a card is used at a different bank’s ATM, and that fee can be
higher for international transactions (up to $5 or more) than for domestic ones (where they’re rarely more than $1.50). On top of this, the bank from which you withdraw cash may charge its own fee. To compare banks’ ATM fees within the U.S., use www.bankrate.com. For international withdrawal fees, ask your bank.

You can also get cash advances on your credit card at an ATM. Keep in mind that credit card companies try to protect themselves from theft by limiting the funds someone can withdraw outside their home country, so call your credit card company before you leave home.

**TRAVELER’S CHECKS**

Traveler’s checks used to be the only sound alternative to traveling with dangerously large amounts of cash. They were as reliable as currency, but, unlike cash, could be replaced if lost or stolen.

These days, traveler’s checks are less necessary because most cities have 24-hour ATMs that allow you to withdraw small amounts of cash as needed. However, keep in mind that you will likely be charged an ATM withdrawal fee if the bank is not your own, so if you’re withdrawing money every day, you might be better off with traveler’s checks—provided that you don’t mind showing identification every time you want to cash one.

You can get traveler’s checks at almost any bank. **American Express** offers denominations of $20, $50, $100, $500, and (for cardholders only) $1,000. You’ll pay a service charge ranging from 1% to 4%. You can also get American Express traveler’s checks over the phone by calling ☎️ 800/221-7282; Amex gold and platinum cardholders who use this number are exempt from the 1% fee. AAA members can obtain checks without a fee at most AAA offices.

**Visa** offers traveler’s checks at Citibank locations nationwide, as well as at several other banks. The service charge ranges between 1.5% and 2%; checks come in denominations of $20, $50, $100, $500, and $1,000. Call ☎️ 800/732-1322 for information. **MasterCard** also offers traveler’s checks. Call ☎️ 800/223-9920 for a location near you.

If you choose to carry traveler’s checks, be sure to keep a record of their serial numbers separate from your checks in the event that they are stolen or lost. You’ll get a refund faster if you know the numbers.

**CREDIT CARDS**

Credit cards are a safe way to carry money, they provide a convenient record of all your expenses, and they generally offer good exchange rates. You can also withdraw cash advances from your credit cards at banks or ATMs, provided you know your PIN. If you’ve forgotten yours, or didn’t even know you had one, call the number on the back of your credit card and ask the bank to send it to you. It usually takes 5 to 7 business days, though some banks will provide the number over the phone if you tell them your mother’s maiden name or some other personal information.

### WHEN TO GO

**THE WEATHER**

Let’s face it, Seattle’s weather has a bad reputation. As they say out here, “The rain in Spain stays mainly in Seattle.” I wish I could tell you that it isn’t so, but I can’t. It rains in Seattle—and rains and rains and rains. However, when December 31 rolls around each year, a funny thing happens: They total up the year’s precipitation, and Seattle almost always comes out behind such cities as Washington, Boston, New York, and Atlanta. So, it isn’t the amount of rain here that’s the
problem—it’s the number of rainy or cloudy days, which far outnumber those of any of those rainy East Coast cities.

Most of Seattle’s rain falls between October and April, so if you visit in the summer, you might not see a drop the entire time. But just in case, you should bring a rain jacket or at least an umbrella whenever you come. Also, no matter what time of year you plan to visit Seattle, be sure to bring at least a sweater or light jacket. Summer nights can be quite cool, and daytime temperatures rarely climb above the low 80s. Winters are not as cold as they are in the East, but snow does fall in Seattle.

Because of the pronounced seasonality of the weather here, people spend as much time outdoors during the summer as they can, and accordingly, summer is when the city stages all its big festivals. Because it stays light until 10pm in the middle of summer, it’s difficult to get Seattleites indoors to theater or music performances. But when the weather turns wet, Seattleites head for the theaters and performance halls in droves.

To make things perfectly clear, here’s an annual weather chart:

### Seattle’s Average Temperature & Days of Rain

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Jan</th>
<th>Feb</th>
<th>Mar</th>
<th>Apr</th>
<th>May</th>
<th>June</th>
<th>July</th>
<th>Aug</th>
<th>Sept</th>
<th>Oct</th>
<th>Nov</th>
<th>Dec</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Temp. (°F)</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temp. (°C)</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rain (days)</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### SEATTLE CALENDAR OF EVENTS

Seattleites will hold a festival at the drop of a rain hat, and summers here seem to revolve around the city’s myriad celebrations. To find out what special events will be taking place while you’re in town, check the “Ticket” arts-and-entertainment section of the Friday Seattle Times or pick up a copy of Seattle Weekly. Remember, festivals here take place rain or shine. For more specific dates than those listed here, take a look at the calendar of events on Seattle’s Convention and Visitors Bureau website (www.seeseeattle.org), which is updated as dates become available.

In addition to festivals listed here, a series of nearly a dozen cultural community festivals is held each year at Seattle Center. Called Festál, this series celebrates the city’s cultural diversity. In the past there have been Vietnamese, African, Japanese, Filipino, Brazilian, and Tibetan festivals. For more information, contact Seattle Center (☎ 206/684-7200; www.seattlecenter.com).

#### January

- **Seattle International Boat Show** (☎ 206/634-0911; www.seattleboatshow.com), Stadium Exhibition Center. At one of the biggest national shows, more than 1,500 boats of every style and size are displayed. Mid-January.

#### February

- **Northwest Flower & Garden Show** (☎ 800/229-6311 or 206/789-5333; www.gardenshow.com), Washington State Convention and Trade Center. This massive show for avid gardeners has astonishing floral displays. Mid-February.

#### April

- **Cherry Blossom and Japanese Cultural Festival** (☎ 206/684-7200; www.seattlecenter.com), Seattle Center. Traditional Japanese spring festival. Mid- to late April.

#### May

- **Opening Day of Boating Season** (☎ 206/325-1000; www.seattle
yachtclub.org), Lake Union and Lake Washington. A parade of boats and much fanfare take place as Seattle boaters bring out everything from kayaks to yachts. First Saturday in May.

**Seattle Maritime Festival** ([206/443-3830; www.portseattle.org]). Tugboat races are the highlight of this annual Port of Seattle event. Festivities are centered on the Bell Street Pier (Pier 66) on the Seattle waterfront. Early May.

**Seattle International Film Festival** ([206/324-9997 for information or 206/324-9996 to buy tickets; www.seattlefilm.com), at theaters around town. At this highly regarded film festival, new foreign and independent films are screened over several weeks. Mid-May to mid-June.

**Northwest Folklife Festival** ([206/684-7300; www.nwfolklife.org). This is the largest folk festival in the country, with dozens of national and regional folk musicians performing on numerous stages. In addition, you’ll find crafts vendors from all over the Northwest, lots of good food, and dancing. The festival is held at the Seattle Center, and admission is by suggested $5 donation. Memorial Day weekend.

**Pike Place Market Festival** ([206/587-0351), Pike Place Market. A celebration of the market, with lots of free entertainment. Memorial Day weekend.

**Seattle International Children’s Festival** ([206/684-7346; www.seattleinternational.org), Seattle Center. Hungarian gypsy musicians, a Chinese martial arts ballet, Yoruba drummers from Nigeria—these are just some of the acts that you might see at this festival that celebrates world cultures through the performing arts. Mid- to late May.

**June**

**Fremont Fair** ([206/633-4409; www.fremontfair.com), Fremont neighborhood. A celebration of the summer solstice with a wacky parade, naked bicyclists, food, arts and crafts, and entertainment in one of Seattle’s favorite neighborhoods. Third weekend in June.


**July**


**Lake Union Wooden Boat Festival** ([206/382-2628; www.cwb.org), Center for Wooden Boats on Lake Union. Featured are wooden boats, both old and new, from all over the Northwest. Races, demonstrations, food, and entertainment. July 4th weekend.

**Chinatown/International District Summer Festival** ([206/382-1197), International District. Features the music, dancing, arts, and food of Seattle’s Asian district. Second weekend in July.

**Bite of Seattle** ([425/283-5050; www.biteofseattle.com), Seattle Center. Sample bites from Seattle restaurants, or take in a wine-tasting exhibit. Third weekend in July.

**Seafair** ([206/728-0123; www.seafair.com). This is the biggest Seattle event of the year, with daily festivities—parades, hydroplane boat races, an air show with the Navy’s
Blue Angels, the Torchlight Parade, ethnic festivals, sporting events, and open house on naval ships. Events take place all over Seattle. Early July to early August.

**Bellevue Art Museum Fair** (☎ 425/519-0770; www.bellevueart.org), Bellevue Square shopping mall, Bellevue. This is the largest arts and fine crafts fair in the Northwest. Last weekend in July.

**August**

**Chief Seattle Days** (☎ 360/598-3311), at Suquamish tribal headquarters. Celebration of Northwest Native American culture across Puget Sound from Seattle. Third weekend in August.

**September**

**Bumbershoot, the Seattle Arts Festival** (☎ 206/281-7788; www.bumbershoot.org). Seattle’s second most popular festival derives its peculiar name from a British term for an umbrella—an obvious reference to the rainy weather. Lots of rock music and other events pack Seattle’s youthful set into Seattle Center and other venues. You’ll find plenty of arts and crafts on display, too. Labor Day weekend.

**Seattle Fringe Festival** (☎ 206/342-9172; www.seattlefringe.org), various venues. Avant-garde, experimental, and otherwise un categorizable theater performances from a variety of companies. Late September.

**October**

**Salmon Days Festival** (☎ 425/392-0661). This festival in Issaquah, 15 miles east of Seattle, celebrates the annual return of salmon that spawn within the city limits. First full weekend in October.

**November**

**Seattle Marathon** (☎ 206/729-3660; www.seattlemarathon.org), around the city. What with all the hills, you have to be crazy to want to run a marathon in Seattle, but plenty of people show up in running shoes every year. Sunday after Thanksgiving.

**December**

**Seattle Christmas Ships** (☎ 800/642-7816 or 206/623-1445; www.argosycruises.com), various locations. Boats decked out with imaginative Christmas lights parade past various waterfront locations. **Argosy Cruises** offers tours; see chapter 7, “Exploring Seattle,” for more details. Throughout December.


---

4 **Travel Insurance, Health & Safety**

Check your existing insurance policies and credit card coverage before you buy travel insurance. You may already be covered for lost luggage, cancelled tickets, or medical expenses. The cost of travel insurance varies widely, depending on the cost and length of your trip, your age, health, and the type of trip you’re taking.

**TRIP-CANCELLATION INSURANCE** Trip-cancellation insurance helps you get your money back if you have to back out of a trip, if you have to go home early, or if your travel supplier goes bankrupt. Allowed reasons for cancellation can range from sickness to natural disasters to the State Department declaring your destination unsafe for travel. (Insurers usually won’t cover vague fears, though, as many travelers discovered who tried to cancel their trips in October 2001 because they were wary of flying.) In this unstable world, trip-cancellation insurance is a
good buy if you’re getting tickets well in advance—who knows what the state of the world, or of your airline, will be in 9 months? Insurance policy details vary, so read the fine print—and especially make sure that your airline or cruise line is on the list of carriers covered in case of bankruptcy. For information, contact one of the following insurers: **Access America** (866/807-3982; www.accessamerica.com); **Travel Guard International** (800/826-4919; www.travelguard.com); **Travel Insured International** (800/243-3174; www.travelinsured.com); and **Travelex Insurance Services** (888/457-4602; www.travelex-insurance.com).

**MEDICAL INSURANCE** Most health insurance policies cover you if you get sick away from home—but check, particularly if you’re insured by an HMO. If you require additional medical insurance, try **MEDEX International** (800/527-0218 or 410/453-6300; www.medexassist.com) or **Travel Assistance International** (800/821-2828; www.travelassistance.com; for general information on services, call the company’s Worldwide Assistance Services, Inc., at 800/777-8710).

**LOST-LUGGAGE INSURANCE** On domestic flights, checked baggage is covered up to $2,500 per ticketed passenger. On international flights (including U.S. portions of international trips), baggage is limited to approximately $9.07 per pound, up to approximately $640 per checked bag. If you plan to check items more valuable than the standard liability, see if your valuables are covered by your homeowner’s policy, get baggage insurance as part of your comprehensive travel-insurance package, or buy Travel Guard’s BagTrak product. Don’t buy insurance at the airport, as it’s usually overpriced. Be sure to take any valuables or irreplaceable items with you in your carry-on luggage, as many valuables (including books, money, and electronics) aren’t covered by airline policies.

If your luggage is lost, immediately file a lost-luggage claim at the airport, detailing the luggage contents. For most airlines, you must report delayed, damaged, or lost baggage within 4 hours of arrival. The airlines are required to deliver luggage, once found, directly to your house or destination free of charge.

**WHAT TO DO IF YOU GET SICK AWAY FROM HOME** If you worry about getting sick away from home, consider purchasing **medical travel insurance** and carry your ID card in your purse or wallet. In most cases, your existing health plan will provide the coverage you need. See the section on insurance earlier in this chapter for more information.

If you suffer from a chronic illness, consult your doctor before your departure. For conditions like epilepsy, diabetes, or heart problems, wear a **Medic Alert Identification Tag** (888/633-4298 or 209/668-3333; www.medicalert.org), which will immediately alert doctors to your condition and give them access to your records through a 24-hour hot line.

Pack **prescription medications** in your carry-on luggage, and carry prescription medications in their original

---

**Tips Quick ID**

Tie a colorful ribbon or piece of yarn around your luggage handle, or slap a distinctive sticker on the side of your bag. This makes it less likely that someone will mistakenly appropriate it. And if your luggage gets lost, it will be easier to find.
containers. Also bring along copies of your prescriptions in case you lose your pills or run out.

And don’t forget sunglasses and an extra pair of contact lenses or prescription glasses.

If you do get sick, consider asking your hotel concierge to recommend a local doctor—even his or her own.

You can also try the local hospital; many have walk-in clinics for emergency cases that are not life-threatening. You may not get immediate attention, but you won’t pay the high price of an emergency-room visit (usually a minimum of $300 just for signing your name).

## 5 Specialized Travel Resources

### TRAVELERS WITH DISABILITIES

The greatest difficulty of a visit to Seattle for anyone who is restricted to a wheelchair is dealing with the city’s many steep hills, which rival those of San Francisco. One solution for dealing with downtown hills is to use the elevator at Pike Place Market to get between the waterfront and First Avenue. There’s also a public elevator at the west end of Lenora Street (just north of Pike Place Market). This elevator connects the waterfront with the Belltown neighborhood. Also, by staying at The Edgewater hotel, right on the waterfront, you’ll have easy access to all of the city’s waterfront attractions and you can use the Waterfront Streetcar to get between Pike Place Market and Pioneer Square area. Also keep in mind that the downtown bus tunnel, which connects the International District to Westlake Center shopping mall and is wheelchair accessible, can make traveling across downtown somewhat less strenuous.

When making airline reservations, always mention your disability. Airline policies differ regarding wheelchairs and Seeing Eye dogs.

Most hotels now offer wheelchair-accessible accommodations, and some of the larger and more expensive hotels also offer TDD telephones and other amenities for the hearing and sight impaired.

Many of the major car-rental companies now offer hand-controlled cars for drivers with disabilities. Avis can provide such a vehicle at any of its airport locations in the United States as long as it is given advance notice; Hertz requires 2 to 3 days notice at most of its locations. Wheelchair Getaways (© 800/642-2042; www.wheelchair-getaways.com) rents specialized vans with wheelchair lifts and other features for travelers with disabilities.

If you plan to visit Mount Rainier or Olympic National Park, you can avail yourself of the Golden Access Passport. This lifetime pass is issued free to any U.S. citizen or permanent resident who has been medically certified as disabled or blind (you will need to show proof of disability). The pass permits free entry into national parks and monuments and can be obtained through the visitor center at either Mount Rainer or Olympic National Park.

Many travel agencies offer customized tours and itineraries for travelers with disabilities. Flying Wheels Travel (© 507/451-5005; www.flyingwheelstravel.com) offers escorted tours and cruises that emphasize sports and private tours in minivans with lifts. Accessible Journeys (© 800/846-4537 or 610/521-0339; www.disabilitytravel.com) caters specifically to slow walkers and wheelchair travelers and their families and friends. Wilderness Inquiry (© 800/728-0719 or 612/676-9400; www.wildernessinquiry.org) offers trips to the San Juan Islands for persons of all abilities.
Organizations that offer assistance to disabled travelers include the Moss Rehab Hospital (www.mossresource.net.org), which provides a library of accessible-travel resources online; the Society for Accessible Travel and Hospitality (☎ 212/447-7284; www.sath.org; annual membership fees: $45 adults, $30 seniors and students), which offers a wealth of travel resources for all types of disabilities and informed recommendations on destinations, access guides, travel agents, tour operators, vehicle rentals, and companion services; and the American Foundation for the Blind (☎ 800/232-5463; www.afb.org), which provides information on traveling with Seeing Eye dogs.

For more information specifically targeted to travelers with disabilities, the community website iCan (www.icanonline.net/channels/travel/index.cfm) has destination guides and several regular columns on accessible travel. Also check out the quarterly magazine Emerging Horizons ($15 per year, $20 outside the U.S.; www.emerginghorizons.com); Twin Peaks Press (☎ 360/694-2462; http://disabilitybookshop.virtualave.net/blist84.htm), offering travel-related books for travelers with special needs; and Open World Magazine, published by the Society for Accessible Travel and Hospitality (see above; subscription: $18/year, $35 outside the U.S.). Mobility International USA (☎ 541/343-1284; www.miusa.org) publishes A World of Options, a book of resources covering everything from biking outfitters to scuba outfitters, and a biannual newsletter, Over the Rainbow. Annual membership is $35.

GAY & LESBIAN TRAVELERS

Seattle is one of the most gay-friendly cities in the country, with a large gay and lesbian community centered around the Capitol Hill neighborhood. Here in this neighborhood, you’ll find numerous bars, nightlife, stores, and bed-and-breakfast inns catering to the gay community. Broadway Avenue, Capitol Hill’s main drag, is also the site of the annual Gay Pride March, held each year in late June.

The Seattle Gay News (☎ 206/324-4297; www.sgn.org) is the community’s newspaper, available at bookstores and gay bars and nightclubs.

Beyond the Closet, 518 E. Pike St. (☎ 206/322-4609), and Bailey Coy Books, 414 Broadway Ave. E (☎ 206/323-8842), are the gay community’s two main bookstores and are good sources of information on what’s going on within the community.

The Lesbian Resource Center, 2214 S. Jackson St. (☎ 206/322-3953; www.lrc.net), is a community resource center that provides housing and job information, therapy, and business referrals.

The Gaslight Inn and Bacon Mansion are two gay-friendly bed-and-breakfasts in the Capitol Hill area; see chapter 5, “Where to Stay in Seattle,” for full reviews. For information on gay and lesbian bars and nightclubs, see “The Gay & Lesbian Scene” in chapter 10, “Seattle After Dark.”

The International Gay & Lesbian Travel Association (IGLTA) (☎ 800/448-8550 or 954/776-2626; www.iglta.org) is the trade association for the gay and lesbian travel industry, and offers an online directory of gay- and lesbian-friendly travel businesses; go to its website and click on “Members.”

Out and About (☎ 800/929-2268 or 415/644-8044; www.outandabout.com) offers a monthly newsletter packed with good information on the global gay and lesbian scene. Its website features links to gay and lesbian tour operators and other gay-themed travel links, plus extensive travel information for subscribers only.
SENIOR TRAVEL

Don’t be shy about asking for discounts, but always carry some kind of identification, such as a driver’s license, that shows your date of birth, especially if you’ve kept your youthful glow. In Seattle, most attractions, some theaters and concert halls, tour companies, and the Washington State Ferries all offer senior citizen discounts. These can add up to substantial savings, but you have to remember to ask.

Discounts abound for seniors, beginning with the 10%-off-your-airfare deal that most airlines offer to anyone age 62 or older. In addition, a number of airlines have clubs you can join and coupon books you can buy that may or may not increase your savings beyond that base 10% discount, depending on how often you travel, where you’re going, and how long you’re going to stay. Always ask an airline whether it has a club for seniors or sells coupon books, either of which often qualifies “mature” travelers for discounted tickets.

Many hotels offer senior discounts. **Choice Hotels** (Clarion Hotels, Quality Inns, Comfort Inns, and Sleep Inns), for example, give 20% to 30% off their published rates to anyone over 60 depending on availability, provided you book your room through their nationwide toll-free reservations numbers (not directly with the hotels or through a travel agent).

Members of AARP; 601 E. St. NW, Washington, DC 20049 (800/424-3410 or 202/434-2277; www.aarp.org), get discounts on many lodgings, airfares, car rentals, and attractions throughout Washington. Anyone over 50 can join.

If you plan to visit either Mount Rainier National Park or Olympic National Park while in the Seattle area, you can save on park admissions by getting a **Golden Age Passport**, available for $10 to U.S. citizens and permanent residents aged 62 and older. This federal government pass allows lifetime entrance privileges. You can apply in person for this passport at a national park or other location where it’s honored, as long as you can show reasonable proof of age.

For more information, check out www.nps.gov/fees_passes.htm or call 888-GO-PARKS.

Many reliable agencies and organizations target the 50-plus market. **Elderhostel** (877/426-8056; www.elderhostel.org) arranges study programs for those aged 55 and over (and a spouse or companion of any age) in the U.S. and in more than 80 countries around the world. Most courses last 5 to 7 days in the U.S. (2 to 4 weeks abroad), and many include airfare, accommodations in university dormitories or modest inns, meals, and tuition.

Recommended publications offering travel resources and discounts for seniors include: the quarterly magazine **Travel 50 & Beyond** (www.travel50andbeyond.com); **Travel Unlimited: Uncommon Adventures for the Mature Traveler** (Avalon); **101 Tips for Mature Travelers**, available from Grand Circle Travel (800/221-2610 or 617/350-7500; www.gct.com); **The 50+ Traveler’s Guidebook** (St. Martin’s Press); and **Unbelievably Good Deals and Great Adventures That You Absolutely Can’t Get Unless You’re Over 50** (McGraw Hill).

FAMILY TRAVEL

If you have enough trouble getting your kids out of the house in the morning, dragging them thousands of miles away may seem like an insurmountable challenge. But family travel can be immensely rewarding, giving you new ways of seeing the world through smaller pairs of eyes.

Many of the city’s hotels allow kids to stay free in their parent’s room. Some budget hotels also allow children to eat for free in the hotel’s dining
room. Keep in mind that most downtown hotels cater almost exclusively to business travelers and don’t offer the sort of amenities that appeal to families—a swimming pool, game room, or inexpensive restaurant. For information on hotels that are good for families, see the “Family-Friendly Hotels” box in chapter 5.

At mealtimes, many of the larger restaurants, especially along the waterfront, offer children’s menus. You’ll also find plenty of variety and low prices at the many food vendors’ stalls at Pike Place Market. There’s also a food court in Westlake Center shopping mall. For information on restaurants that cater to families, see the “Family-Friendly Restaurants” box in chapter 6, “Where to Dine in Seattle.”

For information on family attractions in Seattle, see the “Especially for Kids” section of chapter 7.

**Note:** If you plan to travel on to Canada during your Seattle vacation, be sure to bring your children’s birth certificates with you.

You can find good family-oriented vacation advice on the Internet from sites such as Family Travel Network (www.familytravelnetwork.com) and Family Travel Files (www.thefamilytravelfiles.com). The latter offers an online magazine and a directory of off-the-beaten-path tours and tour operators for families.

*Frommer’s Family Vacations in the National Parks* (Wiley Publishing) has tips for enjoying your trip to Olympic National Park.

---

**6 Planning Your Trip Online**

**SURFING FOR AIRFARES**

The “big three” online travel agencies, Expedia.com, Travelocity.com, and Orbitz.com, sell most of the air tickets bought on the Internet. (Canadian travelers should try Expedia.ca and Travelocity.ca; U.K. residents can go to expedia.co.uk and opodo.co.uk.) Each has different business deals with the airlines and may offer different fares on the same flights, so it’s wise to shop around. Expedia and Travelocity will also send you e-mail notification when a cheap fare becomes available to your favorite destination.

Also remember to check airline websites, especially those for low-fare carriers such as Southwest, whose fares are often misreported or simply missing from travel agency websites. Even with major airlines, you can often shave a few bucks from a fare by booking directly through the airline and avoiding a travel agency’s transaction fee. But you’ll get these discounts only by booking online: Most airlines now offer online-only fares that even their phone agents know nothing about.

For the websites of airlines that fly to and from your destination, go to “Getting There,” later in this chapter.

Great last-minute deals are available through free weekly e-mail services provided directly by the airlines. Most of these are announced on Tuesday or Wednesday and must be purchased online. Most are only valid for travel that weekend, but some (such as Southwest’s) can be booked weeks or months in advance. Sign up for weekly e-mail alerts at airline websites or check megasites that compile comprehensive lists of last-minute specials, such as Smarter Living (smarterliving.com). For last-minute trips, site59.com in the U.S. and lastminute.com in Europe often have better deals than the major-label sites.

If you’re willing to give up some control over your flight details, use an opaque fare service like Priceline (www.priceline.com; www.priceline.co.uk for Europeans) or Hotwire (www.hotwire.com). Both offer rock-bottom prices in exchange for travel on a “mystery airline” at a mysterious
time of day, often with a mysterious change of planes en route. The mystery airlines are all major, well-known carriers—and the possibility of being sent from Philadelphia to Chicago via Tampa is remote; the airlines' routing computers have gotten a lot better than they used to be. But your chances of getting a 6am or 11pm flight are pretty high. Hotwire tells you flight prices before you buy; Priceline usually has better deals than Hotwire, but you have to play their “name our price” game. If you're new at this, the helpful folks at Bidding ForTravel (www.biddingfortravel.com) do a good job of demystifying Priceline's prices. Priceline and Hotwire are great for flights within North America and between the U.S. and Europe.

For much more about airfares and savvy air-travel tips and advice, pick up a copy of Frommer's Fly Safe, Fly Smart (Wiley Publishing, Inc.).

**SURFING FOR HOTELS**

Shopping online for hotels is much easier in the U.S., Canada, and certain parts of Europe than it is in the rest of the world. Also, many smaller hotels and B&Bs don't show up on websites at all. Of the “big three” sites, Expedia may be the best choice, thanks to its long list of special deals. Travelocity runs a close second. Hotel specialist sites [hotels.com](http://hotels.com) and [hoteldiscounts.com](http://hoteldiscounts.com) are also reliable. An excellent free program, [TravelAxe](http://travelaxe.net), can help you search multiple hotel sites at once.

Priceline and Hotwire are even better for hotels than for airfares; with both, you're allowed to pick the neighborhood and quality level of your hotel before offering up your money. Priceline's hotel product even covers Europe and Asia, though it's much better at getting five-star lodging for three-star prices than at finding anything at the bottom of the scale. **Note:** Hotwire overrates its hotels by one star—what Hotwire calls a four-star is a three-star anywhere else.

**SURFING FOR RENTAL CARS**

For booking rental cars online, the best deals are usually found at rental-car company websites, although all the major online travel agencies also offer rental-car reservations services. Priceline and Hotwire work well for rental cars, too; the only “mystery” is which major rental company you get, and for most travelers the difference between Hertz, Avis, and Budget is negligible.
Travelers have any number of ways to check their e-mail and access the Internet on the road. Of course, using your own laptop—or even a PDA (personal digital assistant) or electronic organizer with a modem—gives you the most flexibility. But even if you don’t have a computer, you can still access your e-mail and even your office computer from cybercafes.

**WITHOUT YOUR OWN COMPUTER**

It’s hard nowadays to find a city that doesn’t have a few cybercafes. Although there’s no definitive directory for cybercafes—these are independent businesses, after all—three places to start looking are at [www.cybercaptive.com](http://www.cybercaptive.com), [www.netcafeguide.com](http://www.netcafeguide.com), and [www.cybercafe.com](http://www.cybercafe.com).

Aside from formal cybercafes, most public libraries across the country offer Internet access free or for a small charge. Hotels that cater to business travelers often have in-room dataports and business centers, but the charges can be exorbitant. Also, most youth hostels nowadays have at least one computer where you can access the Internet.

Most major airports now have Internet kiosks scattered throughout their gates. These kiosks, which you’ll also see in shopping malls, hotel lobbies, and tourist information offices around the country, give you basic Web access for a per-minute fee that’s usually higher than cybercafe prices. The kiosks’ clunkiness and high price means they should be avoided whenever possible.

To retrieve your e-mail, ask your Internet Service Provider (ISP) if it has a Web-based interface tied to your existing e-mail account. If your ISP doesn’t have such an interface, you can use the free mail2web service ([www.mail2web.com](http://www.mail2web.com)) to view (but not reply to) your home e-mail. For more flexibility, you may want to open a free, Web-based e-mail account with Yahoo! Mail ([mail.yahoo.com](http://mail.yahoo.com)). (Microsoft’s Hotmail is another popular option, but Hotmail has severe spam problems.) Your home ISP may be able to forward your e-mail to the Web-based account automatically.

**WITH YOUR OWN COMPUTER**

Major Internet Service Providers (ISPs) have local access numbers around the world, allowing you to go online by simply placing a local call. Check your ISP’s website or call its toll-free number and ask how you can use your current account away from home, and how much it will cost.

If you’re traveling outside the reach of your ISP, the iPass network has dial-up numbers in most of the world’s countries. You’ll have to sign up with an iPass provider, who will then tell you how to set up your computer for your destination(s). For a list of iPass providers, go to [www.ipass.com](http://www.ipass.com) and click on “Reseller Locator” and then “Individuals.” One solid provider is i2roam ([www.i2roam.com](http://www.i2roam.com); ☎️ 866/811-6209 or 920/235-0475).

Wherever you go, bring a connection kit of the right power and phone adapters, a spare phone cord, and a spare Ethernet network cable.

Most business-class hotels throughout the world offer dataports for laptop modems, and a few thousand hotels in the U.S. and Europe now offer high-speed Internet access using an Ethernet network cable. You’ll have to bring your own cables either way, so call your hotel in advance to find out what the options are.

Many business-class hotels in the U.S. also offer a form of computer-free Web browsing through the room TV set. We’ve successfully checked Yahoo! Mail, but not Hotmail, on these systems.
If you have an 802.11b/Wi-fi card for your computer, several commercial companies have made wireless service available in airports, hotel lobbies, and coffee shops, primarily in the U.S. **T-Mobile Hotspot** (www.t-mobile.com/hotspot) serves up wireless connections at more than 1,000 Starbucks coffee shops nationwide. **Boingo** (www.boingo.com) and **Wayport** (www.wayport.com) also offer wireless access at these locations.

### Online Traveler’s Toolbox

Veteran travelers usually carry some essential items to make their trips easier. Following is a selection of online tools to bookmark and use.

- **Visa ATM Locator** (www.visa.com), for locations of PLUS ATMs worldwide, or **MasterCard ATM Locator** (www.mastercard.com), for locations of Cirrus ATMs worldwide.
- **Intellicast** (www.intellicast.com) and **Weather.com** (www.weather.com). These sites give weather forecasts for all 50 states and for cities around the world.
- **Mapquest** (www.mapquest.com). This best of the mapping sites lets you choose a specific address or destination, and in seconds it will return a map and detailed directions.
- **http://seattle.citysearch.com**: CitySearch includes listings and reviews for dining, nightlife, shopping, and more by neighborhood and date (with a handy interactive calendar). In addition to places and events, you can also check the weather or get driving directions.
- **www.seeseeleter.org**: Here at the official Seattle’s Convention and Visitors Bureau website, you can check a calendar of events, learn more about attractions (from museums to theaters to shopping to sports), and download coupons good for discounts at area attractions and on lodgings.
- **www.seattletimes.com**: A solid virtual version of Seattle’s print stalwart, the *Seattle Times*, offers many of the paper's stories online. There’s also an entertainment section with information on movies, theater, and concerts around town.
- **www.seattleweekly.com**: Seattle Weekly is Seattle’s main arts-and-entertainment weekly and provides detailed information on what’s happening in film, music, theater, and the arts. The weekly also features an extensive dining guide and database of restaurant reviews.
- **www.seatac.org/seatac**: At the Seattle–Tacoma International Airport’s website, you’ll find maps of individual terminals to help you find your way around. Parking and transportation news also comes in handy. Here you can also keep tabs on any construction projects underway at the airport. A large list of links will point you to everything from freeway traffic updates to local lodging.
- **www.wsdot.wa.gov/ferries**: This is the official website for Washington State Ferries, which are an essential part of any visit to Seattle. This site offers route destinations, schedule and fare information, and an online ferry reservation service for ferries to Sidney, British Columbia (near Victoria), as well as a section of things to do at various stops along the ferry routes.
(www.wayport.com) have set up networks in airports and high-class hotel lobbies. IPass providers (see above) also give you access to a few hundred wireless hotel lobby setups. Best of all, you don’t need to be staying at the Fairmont to use the hotel’s network; just set yourself up on a nice couch in the lobby. Unfortunately, the companies’ pricing policies are Byzantine, with a variety of monthly, per-connection, and per-minute plans.

**USING A CELLPHONE ACROSS THE U.S.**

Just because your cellphone works at home doesn’t mean it’ll work elsewhere in the country (thanks to our nation’s fragmented cellphone system). It’s a good bet that your phone will work in major cities. But take a look at your wireless company’s coverage map on its website before heading out—T-Mobile, Sprint, and Nextel are particularly weak in rural areas. If you need to stay in touch at a destination where you know your phone won’t work, rent a phone that does from InTouch USA (☎ 800/872-7626; www.intouchglobal.com) or a rental car location, but beware that you’ll pay $1 a minute or more for airtime.

---

### 8 Getting There

#### BY PLANE

**THE MAJOR AIRLINES**


For information on flights to the United States from other countries, see “Getting to the U.S.” in chapter 3, “For International Visitors.”

Seaplane service between Seattle and the San Juan Islands and Victoria, British Columbia, is offered by Kenmore Air (☎ 800/543-9595 or 425/486-1257; www.kenmoreair.com), which has its Seattle terminals at the south end of Lake Union and at the north end of Lake Washington.

There is also helicopter service to Seattle’s Boeing Field from Victoria and Vancouver, British Columbia, on Helijet Airways (☎ 800/665-4354 or 250/382-6222; www.helijet.com). The flights take about 35 minutes from Victoria and 80 minutes from Vancouver (depending on the connection, as you must connect in Victoria for the flight to Seattle). Ballpark round-trip airfares are $238 to $278 (C$344–C$390) between Victoria and Seattle, and $440 to $506 (C$614–C$708) between Vancouver and Seattle.

#### GETTING THROUGH THE AIRPORT

With the federalization of airport security, security procedures at U.S. airports are more stable and consistent than ever. Generally, you’ll be fine if you arrive at the airport 1 hour before a domestic flight and 2 hours before an international flight; if you show up late, tell an airline employee and he or she will probably whisk you to the front of the line.
Bring a current government-issued photo ID such as a driver’s license or passport, and if you’ve got an e-ticket, print out the official confirmation page; you’ll need to show your confirmation at the security checkpoint, and your ID at the ticket counter or the gate. (Children under 18 do not need photo IDs for domestic flights, but the adults checking in with them do.)

Security lines are getting shorter than they were during 2001 and 2002, but some doozies remain. If you have trouble standing for long periods of time, tell an airline employee; the airline will provide a wheelchair. Speed up security by not wearing metal objects such as big belt buckles or clunky earrings. If you’ve got metallic body parts, a note from your doctor can prevent a long chat with the security screeners. Keep in mind that only ticketed passengers are allowed past security, except for folks escorting disabled passengers or children.

Federalization has stabilized what you can carry on and what you can’t. The general rule is that sharp things are out, nail clippers are okay, and food and beverages must be passed through the X-ray machine—but that security screeners can’t make you drink from your coffee cup. Bring food in your carry-on rather than checking it, as explosive-detection machines used on checked luggage have been known to mistake food (especially chocolate, for some reason) for bombs. Travelers in the U.S. are allowed one carry-on bag, plus a “personal item” such as a purse, briefcase, or laptop bag. Carry-on hoarders can stuff all sorts of things into a laptop bag; as long as it has a laptop in it, it’s still considered a personal item. The Transportation Security Administration (TSA) has issued a list of restricted items; check its website (www.tsa.gov/public/index.jsp) for details.

In 2003, the TSA phased out gate check-in at all U.S. airports. Passengers with e-tickets and without checked bags can still beat the ticket-counter lines by using electronic kiosks or even online check-in. Ask your airline which alternatives are available, and if you’re using a kiosk, bring the credit card you used to book the ticket. If you’re checking bags, you will still be able to use most airlines’ kiosks; again, call your airline for up-to-date information. Curbside check-in is also a good way to avoid lines, although a few airlines still ban curbside check-in entirely; call before you go.

At press time, the TSA is also recommending that you not lock your checked luggage so screeners can search it by hand if necessary. The agency says to use plastic “zip ties” instead, which can be bought at hardware stores and can be easily cut off.

**FLY FOR LESS: TIPS ON GETTING THE BEST AIRFARES**

Passengers sharing the same airplane cabin rarely pay the same fare. Travelers who need to purchase tickets at the last minute, change their itinerary at a moment’s notice, or fly one-way often get stuck paying the premium rate. Here are some ways to keep your airfare costs down.

- Passengers who can book their ticket long in advance, who can stay over Saturday night, or who fly midweek or at less trafficked hours will pay a fraction of the full fare. If your schedule is flexible, say so, and ask if you can secure a cheaper fare by changing your flight plans.
- You can also save on airfares by keeping an eye out in local newspapers for promotional specials or fare wars, when airlines lower prices on their most popular routes. You rarely see fare wars offered for peak travel times, but if you can travel in the off-months, you may snag a bargain.
• Search the Internet for cheap fares (see “Planning Your Trip Online”).

• Consolidators, also known as bucket shops, are great sources for international tickets, although they usually can’t beat the Internet on fares within North America. Start by looking in Sunday newspaper travel sections; U.S. travelers should focus on the New York Times, Los Angeles Times, and Miami Herald. For less-developed destinations, small travel agents who cater to immigrant communities in large cities often have the best deals. Beware: Bucket-shop tickets are usually nonrefundable or rigged with stiff cancellation penalties, often as high as 50% to 75% of the ticket price, and some put you on charter airlines with questionable safety records. Several reliable consolidators are worldwide and available on the Net. STA Travel is now the world’s leader in student travel, thanks to their purchase of Council Travel. It also offers good fares for travelers of all ages. ELTExpress (Flights.com) (800/TRAV-800; www.eltexpress.com) started in Europe and has excellent fares worldwide, but particularly to that continent. It also has “local” websites in 12 countries. FlyCheap (800/FLY-CHEAP; www.flycheap.com) is owned by package-holiday megolith MyTravel and so has especially good access to fares for sunny destinations. Air Tickets Direct (800/778-3447; www.airticketsdirect.com) is based in Montreal and leverages the currently weak Canadian dollar for low fares; it’ll also book trips to places that U.S. travel agents won’t touch, such as Cuba.

• Join frequent-flier clubs. Accrue enough miles, and you’ll be rewarded with free flights and elite status. It’s free, and you’ll get the best choice of seats, faster response to phone inquiries, and prompter service if your luggage is stolen, your flight is canceled or delayed, or if you want to change your seat. You don’t need to fly to build frequent-flier miles—frequent-flier credit cards can provide thousands of miles for doing your everyday shopping.

• For many more tips about air travel, including a rundown of the major frequent-flier credit cards, pick up a copy of Frommer’s Fly Safe, Fly Smart (Wiley Publishing, Inc.).

BY CAR

Seattle is 1,190 miles from Los Angeles, 175 miles from Portland, 835 miles from Salt Lake City, 810 miles from San Francisco, 285 miles from Spokane, and 110 miles from Vancouver, British Columbia.

I-5 is the main north–south artery through Seattle, running south to Portland and north to the Canadian border. I-405 is Seattle’s east-side bypass and accesses the cities of Bellevue, Redmond, and Kirkland on the east side of Lake Washington. I-90, which ends at I-5, connects Seattle to Spokane in the eastern part of Washington. Wash. 520 connects I-405 with Seattle just north of downtown and also ends at I-5. Wash. 99, the Alaskan Way Viaduct, is another major north–south highway through downtown Seattle; it passes through the waterfront section of the city.

One of the most important benefits of belonging to the American Automobile Association (AAA) (800/222-4357; www.aaa.com) is that it supplies members with emergency road service and towing services if you have car trouble during your trip. You also get maps and detailed Trip-Tiks that give precise directions to a destination, including up-to-date information about areas of construction. In
Seattle, AAA is located at 330 Sixth Ave. N (☎ 206/448-5353).

See “Getting Around,” in chapter 4, for details on driving, parking, and car rentals in Seattle.

**BY FERRY**

Seattle is served by Washington State Ferries (☎ 800/84-FERRY or 888/808-7977 within Washington state, or 206/464-6400; www.wsdot.wa.gov/ferries), the most extensive ferry system in the United States. Car ferries travel between downtown Seattle and both Bainbridge Island and Bremerton (on the Kitsap Peninsula) from Pier 52, Colman Dock. Car ferries also connect Fauntleroy (in West Seattle) with both Vashon Island and the Kitsap Peninsula at Southworth; Tahlequah (at the south end of Vashon Island) with Point Defiance in Tacoma; Edmonds with Kingston (on the Kitsap Peninsula); Mukilteo with Whidbey Island; Whidbey Island at Keystone with Port Townsend; and Anacortes with the San Juan Islands and Sidney, British Columbia (on Vancouver Island near Victoria). See “Getting Around,” in chapter 4, for fare information.

If you are traveling between Victoria, British Columbia, and Seattle, several options are available from Victoria Clipper, Pier 69, 2701 Alaskan Way (☎ 800/888-2535, 206/448-5000, or 250/382-8100 in Victoria; www.victoriaclipper.com). Throughout the year, a ferry taking either 2 or 3 hours makes the trip ($61–$127 round-trip for adults). The lower fare is for advance-purchase tickets. Some scheduled trips also stop in the San Juan Islands.

**BY TRAIN**

Amtrak (☎ 800/872-7245; www.amtrak.com) service runs from Vancouver, British Columbia, to Seattle and from Portland and as far south as Eugene, Oregon, on the Cascades (a high-speed, European-style Talgo train). The train takes about 4 hours from Vancouver to Seattle and 3½ to 4 hours from Portland to Seattle. One-way fares from Vancouver to Seattle or from Portland to Seattle are usually between $25 and $30. Booking earlier will get you a less expensive ticket. There is also Amtrak service to Seattle from San Diego, Los Angeles, San Francisco, and Portland on the Coast Starlight, and from Spokane and points east on the Empire Builder. Amtrak also operates a bus between Vancouver and Seattle.

Like the airlines, Amtrak offers several discounted fares; although they’re not all based on advance purchase, you have more discount options by reserving early. The discount fares can be used only on certain days and hours of the day; be sure to find out exactly what restrictions apply. Tickets for children aged 2 to 15 cost half the price of a regular coach fare when the children are accompanied by a fare-paying adult. Amtrak’s website features a bargain fares service, Rail Sale, which allows you to purchase tickets for one-way designated coach seats at great discounts. This program is only available on www.amtrak.com when you charge your tickets by credit card. Also inquire about money-saving packages that include hotel accommodations, car rentals, tours, and so on with your train fare. Call ☎ 800/321-8684 for details.

**BY BUS**

The Greyhound bus station, 811 Stewart St. (☎ 800/229-9424 or 206/628-5526; www.greyhound.com), is located a few blocks northeast of downtown Seattle. Greyhound bus service provides connections to almost any city in the continental United States. Several budget chain motels are located only a few blocks from the bus station. It’s a bit farther to the Hosteling International–Seattle hostel, yet walkable if you don’t have much luggage. Otherwise, you can grab a free ride on a Metro bus.
9 Tips on Accommodations

As a major metropolitan area, Seattle has a wide range of accommodations, from downtown high-rise business hotels to B&Bs in historic neighborhoods to freeway off-ramp chain motels.

TIPS FOR SAVING ON YOUR HOTEL ROOM

The **rack rate** is the maximum rate that a hotel charges for a room. It’s the rate you’d get if you walked in off the street and asked for a room for the night. Hardly anybody pays these prices, however, and there are many ways around them.

- **Don’t be afraid to bargain.** Most rack rates include commissions of 10% to 25% for travel agents, which some hotels may be willing to reduce if you make your own reservations and haggle a bit. Always ask whether a room less expensive than the first one quoted is available, or whether any special rates apply to you. You may qualify for corporate, student, military, senior citizen, or other discounts. Be sure to mention membership in AAA, AARP, frequent-flier programs, or trade unions, which may entitle you to special deals as well. Find out the hotel policy on children—do kids stay free in the room or is there a special rate?

- **Dial direct.** When booking a room in a chain hotel, compare the rates offered by the hotel’s local line with that of the toll-free number. Also check with an agent and online. A hotel makes nothing on a room that stays empty, so the local hotel reservation desk may be willing to offer a special rate unavailable elsewhere.

- **Remember the law of supply and demand.** Business hotels in downtown locations are busiest during the week, so you can expect big discounts over the weekend. Avoid high-season stays whenever you can: Planning your vacation just a week before or after official peak season can mean big savings.

  - **Consider a suite.** If you are traveling with your family or another couple, you can pack more people into a suite (which usually comes with a sofa bed), and thereby reduce your per-person rate. Remember that some places charge for extra guests.

SUGGESTED ITINERARIES

If You Have 1 Day

Start your day at **Pike Place Market**, Seattle’s sprawling historic market complex. Here you can buy fresh salmon and Dungeness crabs packed to go, peruse the offerings of produce and flower vendors, buy art and crafts directly from the artisans, and explore the dark depths of the market for unusual shops.

After you’ve had your fill of the market, head down the Pike Hill Climb to the Seattle waterfront. Directly across the street from the foot of the Hill Climb is Pier 59, site of the **Seattle Aquarium**, where you can learn about the sea life of the region and, next door at the IMAX-Dome, catch an IMAX film about the eruption of Mount St. Helens.

If you walk south from the aquarium to Pier 55, you can set sail on a 1-hour **harbor tour cruise**. A variety of other boat excursions are also available along the waterfront. You’ll pass numerous overpriced seafood restaurants (most with good views and some with good food), as well as quite a few fish and chips counters.

When you pass the Washington State Ferries Colman Dock terminal, head away from the waterfront and
into the historic Pioneer Square area. If you have an appreciation for bad jokes and history, the Seattle Underground Tour (see “Good Times in Bad Taste” on p. 115) will provide a little fun and give you a good idea of Seattle's early history.

After exploring Pioneer Square aboveground, head up James Street to the bus tunnel entrance and catch a free bus north to the Westlake Center station. In Westlake Center, an upscale shopping center, you can catch the monorail to Seattle Center, where, if you’re a rock music fan, you can explore the Experience Music Project and ride the elevator to the top of the Space Needle, a great place to finish a long day’s exploration.

If You Have 2 Days

If you have 2 days, your schedule can be more leisurely than the rather hectic 1-day itinerary above. On your first day, spend a bit more time in Pike Place Market before heading down to the waterfront. After exploring the aquarium, consider doing the Tillicum Village Tour, which includes a boat excursion to Blake Island State Park, where you’ll be fed a salmon dinner and entertained with traditional Northwest Coast Native American masked dances.

Start your second day in Pioneer Square and take the Seattle Underground Tour. Then wander over to the nearby International District (Chinatown) and have lunch (House of Hong is one of our favorite spots; see p. 95). After lunch, take the free bus through the bus tunnel to the Seattle Art Museum. After exploring the museum, continue north to Westlake Center and take the monorail to Seattle Center, where you can check out the Experience Music Project or head to the top of the Space Needle.

If You Have 3 Days

Start off by following the 2-day strategy outlined above. On your third day, do something very Seattle. Rent a sea kayak on Lake Union, go in-line skating in Green Lake Park, or rent a bike and ride the Burke-Gilman Trail. Wander around the funky Fremont neighborhood and maybe go to the Woodland Park Zoo or the Burke Museum, depending on your interests.

If You Have 4 Days or More

On your fourth and fifth days, plan to take a trip or two outside the city to Mount Rainier, Olympic National Park, Snoqualmie Falls, Bainbridge Island, the San Juan Islands, or Mount St. Helens. All these trips can be turned into overnighers or longer. (See chapter 11, “Side Trips from Seattle,” for details on these destinations.)
Although American trends have spread across Europe and other parts of the world to the extent that America may seem like familiar territory before your arrival, there are still many peculiarities and uniquely American situations that any foreign visitor will encounter.

## 1 Preparing for Your Trip

### ENTRY REQUIREMENTS

Immigration law is a hot political issue in the United States these days, and the following requirements may have changed somewhat by the time you plan your trip. Check at any U.S. embassy or consulate for current information and requirements. You can also go to the [U.S. State Department website](http://www.travel.state.gov).

**Visas** The U.S. State Department has a [Visa Waiver Pilot Program](http://www.travel.state.gov) allowing citizens of certain countries to enter the United States without a visa for stays of up to 90 days. At press time, these countries included Andorra, Australia, Austria, Belgium, Brunei, Denmark, Finland, France, Germany, Iceland, Ireland, Italy, Japan, Liechtenstein, Luxembourg, Monaco, the Netherlands, New Zealand, Norway, Portugal, San Marino, Singapore, Slovenia, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland, the United Kingdom, and Uruguay. Citizens of these countries need only a valid machine-readable passport and a round-trip air or cruise ticket in their possession upon arrival. If they first enter the United States, they may also visit Mexico, Canada, Bermuda, and/or the Caribbean islands and return to the United States without a visa. Canadian citizens may enter the United States without a visa; they need only proof of residence.

Citizens of all other countries must have (1) a valid passport that expires at least 6 months later than the scheduled end of their visit to the United States, and (2) a tourist visa, which can be obtained without charge from any U.S. consulate.

To obtain a visa, the traveler must submit a completed application form (either in person or by mail) with a 1½-inch-square photo, and must demonstrate binding ties to a residence abroad. Usually you can get a visa at once or within 24 hours, but it may take longer during the summer rush from June to August. If you cannot go in person, contact the nearest U.S. embassy or consulate for directions on applying by mail. Your travel agent or airline office may also be able to supply you with visa applications and instructions. The U.S. consulate or embassy that issues your visa determines whether you will receive a multiple- or single-entry visa and any restrictions on the length of your stay.

**British** subjects can get up-to-date passport and visa information by calling the [U.S. Embassy Visa Information Line (09055/444-556)](http://www.travel.state.gov) or the [United Kingdom Passport Service (0870/521-0410)](http://www.travel.state.gov).

**Irish** citizens can obtain up-to-date visa information through the [Embassy of USA Dublin, 42 Elgin Rd., Dublin](http://www.travel.state.gov).

---

For International Visitors
4, Ireland (☎ 353/1-668-8777; or by checking the “Consular Services” section of the website at www.usembassy.ie.

Australian citizens can obtain up-to-date visa information by contacting the U.S. Embassy Canberra, Moonah Place, Yarralumla, ACT 2600 (☎ 02/6214-5600) or by checking the U.S. Diplomatic Mission’s website at http://usembassy-australia.state.gov/consular.

Citizens of New Zealand can obtain up-to-date visa information by contacting the U.S. Embassy New Zealand, 29 Fitzherbert Terrace, Thorndon, Wellington (☎ 64/9/303-2724), or get the information directly from the “Services to New Zealanders” section of the website at http://usembassy.org.nz.

MEDICAL REQUIREMENTS

Unless you’re arriving from an area known to be suffering from an epidemic (particularly cholera or yellow fever), inoculations or vaccinations are not required for entry into the United States. If you have a medical condition that requires syringe-administered medications, carry a valid signed prescription from your physician—the Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) no longer allows airline passengers to pack syringes in their carry-on baggage without documented proof of medical need. If you have a disease that requires treatment with narcotics, you should also carry documented proof with you—smuggling narcotics aboard a plane is a serious offense that carries severe penalties in the U.S.

For HIV-positive visitors, requirements for entering the United States are somewhat vague and change frequently. According to the latest publication of HIV and Immigrants: A Manual for AIDS Service Providers, the Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS) doesn’t require a medical exam for entry into the United States, but INS officials may stop individuals because they look sick or because they are carrying AIDS/HIV medicine.

If an HIV-positive noncitizen applies for a nonimmigrant visa, the question on the application regarding communicable diseases is tricky no matter which way it’s answered. If the applicant checks “no,” INS may deny the visa on the grounds that the applicant committed fraud. If the applicant checks “yes” or if INS suspects the person is HIV-positive, it will deny the visa unless the applicant asks for a special waiver for visitors. This waiver is for people visiting the United States for a short time (to attend a conference, for instance), to visit close relatives, or to receive medical treatment. It can be a confusing situation. For up-to-the-minute information, contact the Department of Health and Human Service’s AIDSinfo (☎ 301/519-0459; www.hivatis.org) or the Gay Men’s Health Crisis (☎ 212/807-6655; www.gmhc.org).

DRIVER’S LICENSES

Foreign driver’s licenses are usually recognized in the United States, although you may want to get an international driver’s license if your home license is not written in English.

PASSPORT INFORMATION

Safeguard your passport in an inconspicuous, inaccessible place like a money belt. Make a copy of the critical pages, including the passport number, and store it in a safe place, separate from the passport itself. If you lose your passport, visit the nearest consulate of your native country as soon as possible for a replacement. Passport applications are downloadable from most of the websites listed below.

FOR RESIDENTS OF CANADA

You can pick up a passport application at one of 29 regional passport offices or at any Canada Post outlet. Canadian children who travel must have their
own passport. However, if you hold a valid Canadian passport issued before December 11, 2001, that bears the name of your child, the passport remains valid for you and your child until it expires. Passports cost C$85 for those 16 years and older (valid 5 years), C$35 children 3 to 15 (valid 5 years), and C$20, children under 3 (valid for 3 years). Applications, which must be accompanied by two identical passport-sized photographs and proof of Canadian citizenship, are available at travel agencies throughout Canada or from the central Passport Office, Department of Foreign Affairs and International Trade, Ottawa, ON K1A 0G3 (☎ 800/567-6868; www.dfait-maeci.gc.ca/passport).

FOR RESIDENTS OF THE UNITED KINGDOM
To pick up an application for a standard 10-year passport (5-year passport for children under 16), visit the nearest Passport Office, major post office, or travel agency. You can also contact the United Kingdom Passport Service at ☎ 0870/521-0410 or visit its website at www.passport.gov.uk. Passports are £33 for adults and £19 for children under 16, with an additional £30 fee if you apply in person at a Passport Office.

FOR RESIDENTS OF IRELAND
You can apply for a 10-year passport, costing €57, at the Passport Office, Setanta Centre, Molesworth Street, Dublin 2 (☎ 01/671-1633; www.irl.gov.ie/iveagh). Those under age 18 and over 65 must apply for a €12 3-year passport. You can also apply at 1A South Mall, Cork (☎ 021/494-4700) or over the counter at most main post offices.

FOR RESIDENTS OF AUSTRALIA
You can pick up an application from your local post office or any branch of Passports Australia, but you must schedule an interview at the passport office to present your application materials. Call the Australian Passport Information Service at ☎ 131-232, or visit the government website at www.passports.gov.au. Passports for adults are A$144 and for those under 18 are A$72.

FOR RESIDENTS OF NEW ZEALAND
You can pick up a passport application at any New Zealand Passports Office or download it from their website. Contact the Passports Office at ☎ 0800/225-050 in New Zealand or 04/474-8100, or log on to www.passports.govt.nz. Passports for adults are NZ$80 and for children under 16, NZ$40.

CUSTOMS
WHAT YOU CAN BRING IN
Every visitor over 21 years of age may bring in, free of duty, the following: (1) 1 liter of beer, wine, or hard liquor; (2) 200 cigarettes, 50 cigars (but not from Cuba; an additional 100 cigars may be brought in under your gift exemption), or 4.4 pounds (2kg) of smoking tobacco; and (3) $100 worth of gifts. These exemptions are offered to travelers who spend at least 72 hours in the United States and who have not claimed them within the preceding 6 months. Meat (with the exception of some canned meat products) is prohibited, as are most fruits, vegetables, and plants (including seeds, tropical plants, and the like). Foreign tourists may bring in or take out up to $10,000 in U.S. or foreign currency with no formalities; larger sums must be declared to U.S. Customs on entering or leaving, which includes filing Customs Form 4790. For specific information regarding U.S. Customs, call your nearest U.S. embassy or consulate, or contact the U.S. Customs office at ☎ 202/927-1770 or www.customs.gov/xp/cgov/travel.
WHAT YOU CAN TAKE HOME

U.K. citizens 18 and over returning from a non-EU country have a customs allowance of: 200 cigarettes, 50 cigars, or 250g of smoking tobacco, plus 2 liters of still table wine, plus 1 liter of spirits or strong liqueurs (over 22% volume) or 2 liters of fortified wine, sparkling wine, or other liqueurs. Also allowed are 60cc (ml) of perfume, 250cc (ml) of toilet water, and £145 worth of all other goods, including gifts and souvenirs. For more information, contact HM Customs & Excise at 0845/010-9000 (from outside the U.K., 020/8929-0152), or consult its website at www.hmce.gov.uk.

For a clear summary of Canadian rules, request the booklet I Declare, issued by the Canada Customs and Revenue Agency (800/461-9999 in Canada, or 204/983-3500; www.ccra-adrc.gc.ca). Canada allows its citizens a C$750 exemption, and you’re allowed to bring back duty-free one carton of cigarettes, 50 cigars, and 200 grams of tobacco, plus 1.14 liters of liquor, 1.5 liters of wine, or 24 355ml cans of beer. In addition, you’re allowed to mail gifts to Canada valued at less than C$60 a day, provided they’re unsolicited and don’t contain alcohol or tobacco (write on the package “Unsolicited gift, under $60 value”). Note: The $750 exemption can only be used once a year and only after an absence of 7 days.

The duty-free allowance in Australia is A$400 or, for those under 18, A$200. Citizens aged 18 and over can bring in 250 cigarettes or 250 grams of loose tobacco, and 1,125 milliliters of alcohol. If you’re returning with valuables you already own, such as foreign-made cameras, you should file Form B263. A helpful brochure available from Australian consulates or Customs offices is Know Before You Go. For more information, call the Australian Customs Service at 1300/363-263, or log on to www.customs.gov.au.

The duty-free allowance for New Zealand is NZ$700. Citizens over 17 can bring in 200 cigarettes, 50 cigars, or 250 grams of tobacco (or a mixture of all three if their combined weight doesn’t exceed 250g); plus 4.5 liters of wine and beer, or 1.125 liters of liquor. New Zealand currency does not carry import or export restrictions. Fill out a certificate of export, listing the valuables you are taking out of the country; that way, you can bring them back without paying duty. Most questions are answered in a free pamphlet available at New Zealand consulates and Customs offices: New Zealand Customs Guide for Travellers, Notice no. 4. For more information, contact New Zealand Customs, The Customhouse, 17–21 Whitmore St., Box 2218, Wellington (0800/428-786 or 04/473-6099; www.customs.govt.nz).

INSURANCE

Although it’s not required of travelers, health insurance is highly recommended. Unlike many European countries, the United States does not usually offer free or low-cost medical care to its citizens or visitors. Doctors and hospitals are expensive, and in most cases require advance payment or proof of coverage before they render their services. Other policies can cover everything from the loss or theft of your baggage to trip cancellation to the guarantee of bail in case you’re arrested. Good policies also cover the costs of an accident, repatriation, or death. See “Travel Insurance, Health & Safety” in chapter 2, “Planning Your Trip to Seattle,” for more information. In Europe, packages such as Europ Assistance are sold by automobile clubs and travel agencies at attractive rates. Worldwide Assistance Services (800/821-2828; www.worldwideassistance.com) is the agent for Europ Assistance in the United States.
Although lack of health insurance may prevent you from being admitted to a hospital in nonemergencies, don’t worry about being left on a street corner to die: The American way is to fix you now and bill you later.

INSURANCE FOR BRITISH TRAVELERS Most big travel agents offer their own insurance and will probably try to sell you their package when you book a holiday. Think before you sign. Britain’s Consumers’ Association recommends that you insist on seeing the policy and reading the fine print before buying travel insurance. The Association of British Insurers (020/7600-3333; www.abi.org.uk) gives advice by phone and publishes Holiday Insurance and Motoring Abroad, a free guide to policy provisions and prices. You might also shop around for better deals: Try Columbus Direct (0845/330-8518; www.columbusdirect.net).

INSURANCE FOR CANADIAN TRAVELERS Canadians should check with their provincial health plan offices or call Health Canada (613/957-2991; www.hc-sc.gc.ca) to find out the extent of their coverage and what documentation and receipts they must take home in case they are treated in the United States.

MONEY CURRENCY The U.S. monetary system is very simple: The most common bills are the $1 (colloquially, a “buck”), $5, $10, and $20 denominations. There are also $2 bills (seldom encountered), $50 bills, and $100 bills (the last two are usually not welcome as payment for small purchases). All the paper money was recently redesigned, making the famous faces adorning them disproportionately large. The old-style bills are still legal tender.

There are seven denominations of coins: 1¢ (1 cent, or a penny); 5¢ (5 cents, or a nickel); 10¢ (10 cents, or a dime); 25¢ (25 cents, or a quarter); 50¢ (50 cents, or a half dollar); the new gold “Sacagawea” coin worth $1; and, prized by collectors, the rare, older silver dollar.

Note: The “foreign-exchange bureaus” so common in Europe are rare even at airports in the United States, and nonexistent outside major cities. It’s best not to change foreign money (or traveler’s checks denominated in a currency other than U.S. dollars) at a small-town bank, or even a branch in a big city; in fact, leave any currency other than U.S. dollars at home—it may prove a greater nuisance to you than it’s worth.

TRAVELER’S CHECKS Though traveler’s checks are widely accepted, make sure that they’re denominated in U.S. dollars, as foreign-currency checks are often difficult to exchange. The three traveler’s checks that are most widely recognized—and least likely to be denied—are Visa, American Express, and Thomas Cook. Be sure to record the numbers of the checks, and keep that information in a separate place in case the checks get lost or stolen. Most businesses are pretty good about taking traveler’s checks, but you’re better off cashing them in at a bank (in small amounts, of course) and paying in cash. Remember: You’ll need identification, such as a driver’s license or passport, to change a traveler’s check.

CREDIT CARDS & ATMS Credit cards are the most widely used form of payment in the United States. Among the most commonly accepted are Visa (www.visa.com), which is BarclayCard in Britain; MasterCard (www.mastercard.com), which is EuroCard in Europe, Access in Britain, and Chargex in Canada; American Express (www.americanexpress.com); Diners Club (www.dinersclub.com); and Discover (www.discovercard.com). You must have a credit card or charge card to
rent a car. There are, however, a handful of stores and restaurants, and even a few guest ranches and B&Bs, that do not take credit cards, so be sure to ask in advance. Most businesses display a sticker near their entrance to let you know which cards they accept. (Note: Businesses may require a minimum purchase, usually around $10, to use a credit card.) Check the websites listed above to find an ATM or location where you can get a cash advance on your credit card.

It is strongly recommended that you bring at least one major credit card. Hotels, car-rental companies, and airlines usually require a credit card imprint as a deposit against expenses, and in an emergency a credit card can be priceless.

You’ll find automated teller machines (ATMs) easily in U.S. cities. Some ATMs allow you to draw U.S. currency against your bank and credit cards. Check with your bank before leaving home, and remember that you need your personal identification number (PIN) to do so. Most accept Visa, MasterCard, and American Express, as well as ATM cards from other U.S. banks. Expect to be charged up to $1.50 per transaction, however. One way around these fees is to ask for cash back at grocery stores, which generally accept ATM cards and don’t charge usage fees. Of course, you’ll have to purchase something first.

SAFETY

GENERAL SUGGESTIONS Although tourist areas are generally safe, U.S. urban areas tend to be less safe than those in Europe or Japan. You should always stay alert. This is particularly true of large American cities. If you’re in doubt about which neighborhoods are safe, don’t hesitate to make inquiries with the hotel front desk staff or the local tourist office.

Avoid deserted areas, especially at night, and don’t go into public parks after dark unless there’s a concert or similar occasion that will attract a crowd.

Avoid carrying valuables with you on the street, and keep expensive cameras or electronic equipment bagged up or covered when not in use. If you’re using a map, try to consult it inconspicuously—or better yet, study it before you leave your room. Hold on to your pocketbook, and place your billfold in an inside pocket. In theaters, restaurants, and other public places, keep your possessions in sight.

Always lock your room door—don’t assume that once you’re inside the hotel you are automatically safe and no longer need to be aware of your surroundings. Hotels are open to the public, and in a large hotel, security may not be able to screen everyone who enters.

DRIVING SAFETY Driving safety is important too, and carjacking is not unprecedented. Question your rental agency about personal safety and ask for a traveler-safety brochure when you pick up your car. Obtain written directions—or a map with the route clearly marked—from the agency showing how to get to your destination. (Many agencies now offer the option of renting a cellphone for the duration of your car rental; check with the rental agent when you pick up the car. Otherwise, contact InTouch USA in Case of Emergency

Be sure to keep a copy of all your travel papers separate from your wallet or purse, and leave a copy with someone at home should you need it faxed in an emergency.
at © 800/872-7626 or www.intouchusa.com for short-term cellphone rental.) And, if possible, arrive and depart during daylight hours.

If you drive off a highway and end up in a dodgy-looking neighborhood, leave the area as quickly as possible. If you have an accident, even on the highway, stay in your car with the doors locked until you assess the situation or until the police arrive. If you’re bumped from behind on the street or are involved in a minor accident with no injuries, and the situation appears to be suspicious, motion to the other driver to follow you. Go directly to the nearest police station, well-lit service station, or 24-hour store.

PARK in well-lit and well-traveled areas whenever possible. Always keep your car doors locked, whether the vehicle is attended or unattended. Never leave any packages or valuables in sight. If someone attempts to rob you or steal your car, don’t try to resist the thief/carjacker. Report the incident to the police department immediately by calling © 911.

2 Getting to the U.S.

BY PLANE

For an extensive listing of airlines that fly into Seattle, see “Getting There,” in chapter 2, “Planning Your Trip to Seattle.”

A number of U.S. airlines offer service from Europe to the United States. If they do not have direct flights from Europe to Seattle, they can book you straight through on a connecting flight.


International carriers that fly from Europe to Los Angeles and San Francisco include Aer Lingus (© 0818/365-000 in Ireland; www.aerlingus.com) and British Airways (© 0845/773-3377; www.britishairways.com), which also flies direct to Seattle from London.

From New Zealand and Australia, there are flights to Los Angeles on Qantas (© 13 13 13 in Australia; www.qantas.com.au) and Air New Zealand (© 0800/737-000 in Auckland; www.airnewzealand.co.nz). From there, you can continue on to Seattle on a regional airline such as Alaska Airlines (© 800/426-0333; www.alaskaair.com) or Southwest (© 800/435-9792; www.southwest.com).

From Toronto, there are flights to Seattle on Air Canada (© 888/247-2262; www.aircanada.ca), American Airlines (© 800/433-7300; www.aa.com), Northwest (© 800/225-2525; www.nwa.com), and United (© 800/538-5561; www.ual.com).

From Vancouver, British Columbia, there are flights to Seattle on Air Canada, Alaska Airlines (© 800/426-0333; www.alaskaair.com), Horizon Airlines (© 800/547-9308; www.horizonair.com), and United Express, and.

Operated by the European Travel Network, www.discount-tickets.com is a great online source for regular and discounted airfares.

AIRLINE DISCOUNTS Travelers from overseas can take advantage of the APEX (Advance Purchase Excursion) fares offered by all major U.S. and European carriers. For more money-saving airline advice, see “Getting There,” in chapter 2.
BY TRAIN
Amtrak (@ 800/872-7245; www.amtrak.com) offers service from Vancouver, British Columbia, to Seattle, a trip that takes about 4 hours. From Portland to Seattle takes about the same length of time. One-way fares from Vancouver to Seattle or from Portland to Seattle are usually around $25 or $30. Booking earlier will get you a less expensive ticket. Amtrak also operates a European-style train between Vancouver and Eugene, Oregon.

Like the airlines, Amtrak offers several discounted fares; although they’re not all based on advance purchase, you have more discount options by reserving early.

BY FERRY
If you are traveling between Victoria, British Columbia, and Seattle, several options are available from Victoria Clipper, Pier 69, 2701 Alaskan Way (@ 800/888-2535, 206/448-5000, or 250/382-8100 in Victoria; www.victoriaclipper.com). Throughout the year, a ferry taking either 2 or 3 hours makes the trip ($61–$127 round-trip for adults).

IMMIGRATION & CUSTOMS CLEARANCE
The visitor arriving by air, no matter what the port of entry, should cultivate patience before setting foot on U.S. soil. Getting through Immigration Control might take as long as 2 hours on some days, especially summer weekends. Add the time it takes to clear Customs, and you’ll see that you should make a very generous allowance for delay in planning connections between international and domestic flights—an average of 2 to 3 hours at least.

In contrast, travelers arriving by car, by ferry, or by rail from Canada will find border-crossing formalities somewhat more streamlined, though not nearly as easy as they were before the September 11, 2001, terrorist attacks. Air travelers from Canada, Bermuda, and some places in the Caribbean can sometimes go through Customs and Immigration at the point of departure, which is much quicker.

3 Getting Around the United States
For specific information on traveling to and around Seattle, see “Getting There,” in chapter 2, and “Getting Around,” in chapter 4.

BY PLANE Some large airlines (for example, United and Delta) offer travelers on their transatlantic or transpacific flights special discount tickets under the name Visit USA, allowing mostly one-way travel from one U.S. destination to another at very low prices. These discount tickets are not on sale in the United States and must be purchased abroad in conjunction with your international ticket. This system is the best, easiest, and fastest way to see the United States at low cost. Get information well in advance from your travel agent or the office of the airline concerned, since the conditions attached to these discount tickets can be changed without advance notice.

BY CAR The United States is a car culture through and through. Driving is the most convenient and comfortable way to travel here. The interstate highway system connects cities and towns all over the country, and in addition to these high-speed, limited-access roadways, there’s an extensive network of federal, state, and local highways and roads. Driving will give you a lot of flexibility in making, and altering, your itinerary and in allowing you to see off-the-beaten-path destinations that cannot be reached easily by public transportation. You’ll also have
easy access to inexpensive motels at interstate highway off-ramps.

**BY TRAIN** International visitors can buy a **USA Railpass**, good for 15 or 30 days of unlimited travel on **Amtrak** (☎ 800/USA-RAIL; www.amtrak.com). These passes are available through many foreign travel agents. (With a foreign passport, you can also buy passes at staffed Amtrak offices in the United States, including locations in San Francisco, Los Angeles, Chicago, New York, Miami, Boston, and Washington, D.C.) Reservations are generally required and should be made for each part of your trip as early as possible. Amtrak also offers an **Air/Rail Travel Plan** that allows you to travel by both train and plane; for information, call ☎ 877/937-7245.

**BY BUS** Although bus travel is often the most economical form of transit for short hops between U.S. cities, it can also be slow and uncomfortable—certainly not an option for everyone (particularly when Amtrak, which is far more luxurious, offers similar rates). **Greyhound/Trailways** (☎ 800/229-9424 or 402/330-8552; www.greyhound.com), the sole nationwide bus line, offers an unlimited-travel **Ameripass/Discovery Pass** for 7 days at $199, 15 days at $299, 30 days at $389, and 60 days at $549. Passes must be purchased at a Greyhound terminal. Special rates are available for seniors and students.

---

**FAST FACTS: For the International Traveler**

**Automobile Organizations** Auto clubs can supply maps, suggested routes, guidebooks, accident and bail-bond insurance, and emergency road service. **AAA** is the major auto club in the United States. If you belong to an auto club in your home country, inquire about AAA reciprocity before you leave. You may be able to join AAA even if you’re not a member of a reciprocal club; to inquire, call AAA at ☎ 800/222-4357. AAA is actually an organization of regional auto clubs; so look under “AAA Automobile Club” in the White Pages of the telephone directory. AAA’s nationwide emergency road service telephone number is ☎ 800/AAA-HELP.


**Climate** See “When to Go,” in chapter 2.

**Currency** See “Money” under “Preparing for Your Trip,” earlier in this chapter.

**Currency Exchange** You’ll find currency-exchange services in major international airports. There’s a **Travelex Currency Exchange** kiosk (☎ 206/248-0401) at Sea-Tac International Airport behind the Northwest Airlines ticketing counters. There’s another Travelex office in downtown Seattle at Westlake Center shopping center, 400 Pine St. (☎ 206/682-4525).

**Drinking Laws** The legal age for purchase and consumption of alcoholic beverages is 21; proof of age is required and often requested at bars, nightclubs, and restaurants, so it’s always a good idea to bring ID when you go out.

Do not carry open containers of alcohol in your car or any public area that isn’t zoned for alcohol consumption. The police can fine you on the spot. And nothing will ruin your trip faster than getting a citation for DUI.
(“driving under the influence”), so don’t even think about driving while intoxicated.

See also the “Liquor Laws” entry in the “Fast Facts” section at the end of chapter 4.

**Electricity**

Like Canada, the United States uses 110 to 120 volts AC (60 cycles), compared to 220 to 240 volts AC (50 cycles) in most of Europe, Australia, and New Zealand. If your small appliances use 220 to 240 volts, you’ll need a 110-volt transformer and a plug adapter with two flat parallel pins to operate them here. Downward converters that change 220 to 240 volts to 110 to 120 volts are difficult to find in the United States, so bring one with you.

**Embassies & Consulates**

All embassies are located in Washington, D.C. Some consulates are located in major U.S. cities, and most nations have a mission to the United Nations in New York City. If your country isn’t listed below, call directory information in Washington, D.C. (☎️ 202/555-1212), for the number of your national embassy.

The embassy of **Australia** is at 1601 Massachusetts Ave. NW, Washington, DC 20036-2273 (☎️ 202/797-3000; www.austemb.org). There is no consulate in Seattle; the nearest is at 625 Market St., Suite 200, San Francisco, CA 94105-3304 (☎️ 415/536-1970).

The embassy of **Canada** is at 501 Pennsylvania Ave. NW, Washington, DC 20001 (☎️ 202/682-1740; www.canadianembassy.org). There is a consulate in Seattle at 412 Plaza 600 Building, Sixth Avenue and Stewart Street, Seattle, WA 98101-1286 (☎️ 206/443-1777).

The embassy of **Ireland** is at 2234 Massachusetts Ave. NW, Washington, DC 20008 (☎️ 202/462-3939; www.irelandemb.org). There is no consulate in Seattle; the nearest is at 100 Pine St., 33rd Floor, San Francisco, CA 94111 (☎️ 415/392-4214).

The embassy of **New Zealand** is at 37 Observatory Circle NW, Washington, DC 20008 (☎️ 202/328-4800; www.nzemb.org). There is also a consulate near Seattle at 10649 N. Beach Rd., Bow, WA 98232 (☎️ 360/766-8002).

The embassy of the **United Kingdom** is at 3100 Massachusetts Ave. NW, Washington, DC 20008 (☎️ 202/588-7800; www.britainusa.com). There is a consulate in Seattle at 900 Fourth Ave., Suite 3001, Seattle, WA 98164 (☎️ 206/622-9255).

**Emergencies**

Dial ☎️ 911 to report a fire, call the police, or get an ambulance. This is a free call (no coins are required at a public telephone).

If you encounter serious problems, contact **Traveler's Aid Society International** (☎️ 202/546-1127; www.travelersaid.org) to help direct you to a local branch. This nationwide, nonprofit, social-service organization geared to helping travelers in difficult straits offers services that might include reuniting families separated while traveling, providing food and/or shelter to people stranded without cash, or even emotional counseling.

**Gasoline (Petrol)**

Petrol is known as gasoline (or simply “gas”) in the United States, and petrol stations are known as both gas stations and service stations. Gasoline costs less here than it does in Europe, and taxes
are already included in the printed price. One U.S. gallon equals 3.8 liters or .85 imperial gallons.

**Holidays** Banks, government offices, post offices, and many stores, restaurants, and museums are closed on the following legal national holidays: January 1 (New Year’s Day), the third Monday in January (Martin Luther King Jr. Day), the third Monday in February (Presidents’ Day), the last Monday in May (Memorial Day), July 4 (Independence Day), the first Monday in September (Labor Day), the second Monday in October (Columbus Day), November 11 (Veterans’ Day), the fourth Thursday in November (Thanksgiving Day), and December 25 (Christmas). Also, the Tuesday following the first Monday in November is Election Day and is a federal government holiday in presidential-election years (held every 4 years, and next in 2004).

**Legal Aid** If you are “pulled over” for a minor infraction (such as speeding), never attempt to pay the fine directly to a police officer; this could be construed as attempted bribery, a much more serious crime. Pay fines by mail, or directly into the hands of the clerk of the court. If accused of a more serious offense, say and do nothing before consulting a lawyer. Here the burden is on the state to prove a person’s guilt beyond a reasonable doubt, and everyone has the right to remain silent, whether he or she is suspected of a crime or actually arrested. Once arrested, a person can make one telephone call to a party of his or her choice. Call your embassy or consulate.

**Mail** Mailboxes are blue with a red-and-white stripe and carry the inscription **U.S. MAIL**. Outside of major urban areas, such mailboxes can be difficult to locate. Look in front of supermarkets and at other large shopping centers. If your mail is addressed to a U.S. destination, don’t forget to add the five-digit postal code (or zip code), after the two-letter abbreviation of the state to which the mail is addressed.

Domestic postage rates are 23¢ for a postcard and 37¢ for a letter. International mail rates vary. For example, a 1-ounce first-class letter to Europe or Asia costs 80¢ (60¢ to Canada and Mexico); a first-class postcard to Europe or Asia costs 70¢ (50¢ to Canada and Mexico).

**Medical Emergencies** To call an ambulance, dial **911** from any phone. No coins are needed.

**Newspapers & Magazines** National newspapers include the New York Times, USA Today, and the Wall Street Journal. National newsweeklies include Newsweek, Time, and U.S. News & World Report. In large cities, most newstands offer a small selection of the most popular foreign periodicals and newspapers, such as The Economist, Le Monde, and Der Spiegel. For information on local publications, see the “Fast Facts” section of chapter 4, “Getting to Know Seattle.”

**Restrooms** You won’t find public toilets on the streets in most U.S. cities, but they can be found in hotel lobbies, bars, restaurants, museums, department stores, shopping malls, railway and bus stations, and service stations. Note, however, that restaurants and bars in resorts or heavily visited areas may reserve their restrooms for the use of their patrons. Some establishments display a notice that toilets are for the use of patrons only. You can
ignore this sign or, better yet, avoid arguments by paying for a cup of coffee or a soft drink, which will qualify you as a patron. Large hotels and fast-food restaurants are probably the best bet for good, clean facilities.

**Safety**  See section 1 of this chapter.

**Taxes**  The United States does not have a value-added tax (VAT) or other indirect tax at a national level. Every state, and each county and city in it, is allowed to levy its own local tax on purchases. Taxes are already included in the prices of certain services, such as public transportation, cab fares, telephone calls, and gasoline.

In Seattle, the sales tax rate is 8.8%. Also, you’ll pay around 30% in taxes and concession fees when you rent a car at Seattle–Tacoma International Airport. You’ll save 10% to 11% by renting somewhere other than the airport. Hotel-room taxes range from around 10% to 16%. Travelers on a budget should keep both car-rental and hotel-room taxes in mind when planning a trip.

**Telephone & Fax**  The telephone system in the United States is run by private corporations, so rates, especially for long-distance service and operator-assisted calls, can vary widely. Generally, hotel surcharges on long-distance and local calls are astronomical, so you’re usually better off using a **public pay telephone**, which you’ll find clearly marked in most public buildings and private establishments as well as on the street. Grocery stores, convenience stores, and gas stations almost always have them. Many supermarkets and convenience stores also sell **prepaid calling cards** in denominations up to $50; these cards can be the least expensive way to call home. Many public phones at airports now accept American Express, MasterCard, and Visa. **Local calls** made from public pay phones in most locales cost either 35¢ or 50¢. Pay phones do not accept pennies, and few take anything larger than a quarter.

Most long-distance and international calls can be dialed directly from any phone. For **calls within the United States and to Canada**, dial 1 followed by the area code and the seven-digit number. For **other international calls**, dial 011 followed by the country code, city code, and telephone number of the person you are calling.

Calls to area codes 800, 888, 877, and 866 are toll-free. However, calls to numbers in area codes 700 and 900 (chat lines, bulletin boards, “dating” services, and so on) can be very expensive—usually 95¢ to $3 or more per minute.

For **reversed-charge** or **collect calls**, and for **person-to-person calls**, dial 0 (zero, not the letter O) followed by the area code and number you want; an operator will then come on the line, and you should specify that you are calling collect, or person-to-person, or both. If your operator-assisted call is international, ask for the overseas operator.

For **local directory assistance** (“information”), dial 411; for long-distance information, dial 1, then the appropriate area code and 555-1212.

Most hotels have **fax machines** available for guest use (be sure to ask about the charge to use it). A less expensive way to send and receive faxes may be at chain stores such as Kinko’s or Mail Boxes Etc. (look in the Yellow Pages under “Packing Services”).
There are two kinds of telephone directories in the United States. The **White Pages** lists private households and business subscribers in alphabetical order. The inside front cover lists emergency numbers for police, fire, ambulance, the Coast Guard, poison-control center, crime-victims hotline, and so on. The first few pages tell you how to make long-distance and international calls, complete with country codes and area codes. Government numbers are usually printed on blue paper within the White Pages. Printed on yellow paper, the **Yellow Pages** lists all local services, businesses, industries, and houses of worship according to category, with an index at the front or back. The Yellow Pages includes maps, postal zip codes, and public transportation routes.

**Time** The United States is divided into six time zones. From east to west, they are Eastern Standard Time (EST), Central Standard Time (CST), Mountain Standard Time (MST), Pacific Standard Time (PST), Alaska Standard Time (AST), and Hawaii Standard Time (HST). Seattle is on Pacific Standard Time.

**Tipping** Tipping is so ingrained in the American way of life that the annual income tax of tip-earning service personnel is based on how much they *should* have received in light of their employers’ gross revenues.

In hotels, tip bellhops at least $1 per bag ($2–$3 if you have a lot of luggage), and tip the housecleaning or chamber staff $1 to $2 per day (more if you’ve left a disaster area to clean up, or if you’re traveling with kids and/or pets). Tip the doorman or concierge only if he or she has provided you with some specific service (for example, calling a cab for you or obtaining difficult-to-get theater tickets). Tip the valet-parking attendant $1 every time you get your car.

In restaurants, bars, and nightclubs, tip service staff 15% to 20% of the check, tip bartenders 10% to 15%, tip checkroom attendants $1 per garment, and tip valet-parking attendants $1 per vehicle. Tip the doorman only if he has provided you with some specific service (such as calling a cab for you). Tipping is not expected in cafeterias and fast-food restaurants.

Tip cab drivers 15% of the fare.

As for other service personnel, tip skycaps (luggage carriers) at airports at least $1 per bag ($2 to $3 if you have a lot of luggage) and tip hairdressers and barbers 15% to 20%.
Getting to Know Seattle

Because it is surrounded on three sides by water, built on six hills, and divided into numerous neighborhoods, Seattle can be a very confusing city. While most of its top attractions are located downtown, there are places of interest in other areas too, including eclectic neighborhoods and attractive parks. In other words, the city’s charms aren’t all right in your face. This chapter, which includes information on the city’s layout, its neighborhoods, and the basics of how to get around, should help you get out and explore so you can get to know the real Seattle.

1 Orientation

ARRIVING

BY PLANE

Seattle–Tacoma International Airport (© 800/544-1965 or 206/431-4444; www.portseattle.org/seatac), most commonly referred to simply as Sea-Tac, is located about 14 miles south of Seattle.

Inside the arrivals terminal, you’ll find a Visitor Information Desk (© 206/433-5218) in the baggage-claim area across from carousel no. 8. It is open daily from 9am to 5pm. However, this desk cannot make hotel reservations for you. Also at the airport, you’ll find a Travelex currency exchange desk (© 206/248-0401) and branches of all the major car-rental companies (for further details see “Getting Around,” later in this chapter).

GETTING INTO THE CITY BY CAR

There are two main exits from the airport: From the loading/unloading area, take the first exit if you’re staying near the airport. Take the second exit (Wash. 518) if you’re headed to downtown Seattle. Driving east on Wash. 518 will connect you to I-5, where you’ll then follow the signs for Seattle. Generally, allow 30 minutes for the drive between the airport and downtown—45 minutes to an hour during rush hour.

During rush hour, it’s sometimes quicker to take Wash. 518 west to Wash. 509 north to Wash. 99 to Wash. 519 (which becomes the Alaskan Way Viaduct along the Seattle waterfront).

GETTING INTO THE CITY BY TAXI, SHUTTLE, OR BUS

A taxi into downtown Seattle will cost you about $32. There are usually plenty of taxis around, but if not, call Yellow Cab (© 206/622-6500) or Farwest Taxi (© 206/622-1717). The flag-drop charge is $1.80; after that, it’s $1.80 per mile.

Gray Line Airport Express (© 800/426-7532 or 206/626-6088; www.graylineofseattle.com) provides service between the airport and downtown Seattle daily from about 5am to 11pm and is your best bet for getting to downtown. These shuttle vans pick up from two booths outside the baggage-claim area—one outside Door 24 and one outside Door 8. Shuttles operate every 20 minutes and stop at the following hotels: Madison Renaissance, Crowne Plaza, Fairmont...
Olympic, Seattle Hilton, Sheraton Seattle, Westin, and Warwick. Fares are $8.50 one-way and $14 round-trip. Connector service to the above hotels is also provided from numerous other downtown hotels, as well as from the Amtrak station, the Washington State Ferries ferry terminal (Pier 52), and the Greyhound station. Connector service is free from some downtown hotels, but from other locations, it costs $2.50 one-way or $5 round-trip; call for details. The biggest drawback of this shuttle service is that you may have to stop at several hotels before getting dropped off, and it could take you 45 minutes to get from the airport to your hotel. However, if you’re traveling by yourself or with one other person, this is your most economical choice other than the public bus.

Shuttle Express (© 206/622-1424 or 425/981-7000; www.shuttleexpress.com) provides 24-hour service between Sea-Tac and the Seattle, North Seattle, and Bellevue areas. The rate to downtown Seattle is $21 for one to three adults and $25 for four adults. You need to make a reservation to get to the airport, but to leave the airport, simply follow the red-and-black signs to the Ground Transportation Center on the third floor of the parking garage. If there are three or more of you traveling together, this is going to be your cheapest alternative for getting into town unless you take a public bus.

Metro Transit (© 800/542-7876 in Washington, or 206/553-3000; http://transit.metrokc.gov) operates two buses between the airport and downtown. These buses leave from near Door 6 (close to baggage carousel no. 1) of the baggage-claim area. It’s a good idea to call for the current schedule when you arrive in town. Bus 194 operates (to Third Ave. and Union St. or the bus tunnel’s Convention Place Station, depending on the time of day) every 30 minutes weekdays from 5:56am to 8:33pm, and weekends from about 6:20am to about 7:20pm. Bus 174 operates (to Fourth Ave. and Union St.) about every 25 to 30 minutes from 4:47am to 2:43am (5:45am–2:47am Sat and 6:49am–2:46pm Sun). Bus trips take 40 to 50 minutes depending on conditions. The fare is $1.25 during off-peak hours and $2 during peak hours.

**BY TRAIN OR BUS**

**Amtrak (© 800/872-7245 or 206/382-4125; www.amtrak.com)** trains stop at King Street Station, which is located at 303 S. Jackson St., within a few blocks of the historic Pioneer Square neighborhood and adjacent to the south entrance of the downtown bus tunnel. Any bus running north through the tunnel will take you to within a few blocks of most downtown hotels. The Waterfront Streetcar also stops within a block of King Street Station and can take you to The Edgewater hotel.

The **Greyhound bus station**, 811 Stewart St. (© 800/229-9424 or 206/628-5526; www.greyhound.com), is located a few blocks northeast of downtown Seattle not far from Lake Union and Seattle Center. Several budget chain motels are located only a few blocks from the bus station. It’s a bit farther to the Hostelling International–Seattle hostel, yet walkable if you don’t have much luggage. Otherwise, you can grab a free ride on a Metro bus.

**BY CAR**

See “Getting There,” at the end of chapter 2, and “Getting Around,” later in this chapter.

**VISITOR INFORMATION**

Visitor information on Seattle and the surrounding area is available by contacting the **Seattle’s Convention and Visitors Bureau Visitor Information Center**,
Washington State Convention and Trade Center, 800 Convention Place, Galleria Level, at the corner of Eighth Avenue and Pike Street (© 206/461-5840; www.seeseeattle.org). To find it, walk up Union Street until it goes into a tunnel under the Convention Center. You’ll see the information center on your left. Alternatively, you can enter the building from Pike Street.

CITY LAYOUT

Although downtown Seattle is fairly compact and can easily be navigated on foot, finding your way by car can be frustrating. The Seattle area has been experiencing phenomenal growth for more than a decade, and this has created traffic-congestion problems. Here are some guidelines to help you find your way around.

MAIN ARTERIES & STREETS Three interstate highways serve Seattle. Seattle’s main artery is I-5, which runs through the middle of the city. Take the James Street exit west if you’re heading for the Pioneer Square area, take the Seneca Street exit for Pike Place Market, or take the Olive Way exit for Capitol Hill. I-405 is the city’s north-south bypass and travels up the east shore of Lake Washington through Bellevue and Kirkland (Seattle’s high-tech corridor). I-90 comes in from the east, crossing one of the city’s two floating bridges, and ends at the south end of downtown.

Downtown is roughly defined as extending from the stadium district just south of the Pioneer Square neighborhood on the south, to Denny Way on the north, and from Elliott Bay on the west to I-5 on the east. Within this area, most avenues are numbered, whereas streets have names. Exceptions to this rule are the first two roads parallel to the waterfront (Alaskan Way and Western Ave.) and avenues east of Ninth Avenue.

Many downtown streets and avenues are one-way. Spring, Pike, and Marion streets are all one-way eastbound, while Seneca, Pine, and Madison streets are all one-way westbound. Second and Fifth avenues are both one-way southbound, while Fourth and Sixth avenues are one-way northbound. First and Third avenues are both two-way streets.

To get from downtown to Capitol Hill, take Pike Street or Olive Way. Madison Street, Yesler Way, or South Jackson Street will get you over to Lake Washington on the east side of Seattle. If you are heading north across town, Westlake Avenue will take you to the Fremont neighborhood, and Eastlake Avenue will take you to the University District. These two roads diverge at the south end of Lake Union. To get to the arboretum from downtown, take Madison Street.

FINDING AN ADDRESS After you become familiar with the streets and neighborhoods of Seattle, there is really only one important thing to remember: Pay attention to the compass point of an address. Most downtown streets have no directional designation attached to them, but when you cross I-5 going east, most streets and avenues are designated “East.” South of Yesler Way, which runs through Pioneer Square, streets are designated “South.” West of Queen Anne Avenue, streets are designated “West.” The University District is designated “NE” (Northeast), and the Ballard neighborhood, “NW” (Northwest). So if you’re looking for an address on First Avenue South, head south of Yesler Way.

Another helpful hint is that odd-numbered addresses are likely to be on the west and south sides of streets, whereas even-numbered addresses will be on the east and north. Also, in the downtown area, address numbers increase by 100 with each block as you move away from Yesler Way going north or south and as you go east from the waterfront.
**Remembering Seattle’s Streets**

Locals use an irreverent little mnemonic device for remembering the names of Seattle’s downtown streets, and since most visitors spend much of their time downtown, this phrase could be useful to you as well. It goes like this: “Jesus Christ made Seattle under protest.” This stands for all the downtown east-west streets between Yesler Way and Olive Way/Stewart Street—Jefferson, James, Cherry, Columbia, Marion, Madison, Spring, Seneca, University, Union, Pike, Pine.

**STREET MAPS** If the streets of Seattle seem totally unfathomable to you, rest assured that even longtime residents sometimes have a hard time finding their way around. Don’t be afraid to ask directions. You can obtain a free map of the city from Seattle’s Convention & Visitors Bureau Visitor Information Center (see above).

You can buy a decent map of Seattle in most convenience stores and gas stations around the area or, for a greater selection, stop in at Metsker Maps, 702 First Ave. (800/727-4430 or 206/623-8747; www.metskers.com).

If you’re a member of AAA, you can get free maps of Seattle and Washington State, either at a AAA office near you or at the Seattle office, 330 Sixth Ave. N (206/448-5353).

---

**THE NEIGHBORHOODS IN BRIEF**

**DOWNTOWN** This is Seattle’s main business district and can roughly be defined as the area from Pioneer Square in the south, to around Pike Place Market in the north, and from First Avenue to Eighth Avenue. It’s characterized by steep streets, high-rise office buildings, luxury hotels, and a high density of retail shops (primarily national chains). This is also where you’ll find the Seattle Art Museum and Benaroya Hall, which is home to the Seattle Symphony. Because hotels in this area are convenient to both Pioneer Square and Pike Place Market, this is a good neighborhood in which to stay. Unfortunately, the hotels here are the most expensive in the city.

**FIRST HILL** Because it is home to several large hospitals, this hilly neighborhood just east of downtown and across I-5 is known as Pill Hill by Seattleites. First Hill is home to the Frye Art Museum and a couple of good hotels.

**THE WATERFRONT** The Seattle waterfront, which stretches along Alaskan Way from roughly Washington Street in the south to Broad Street and Myrtle Edwards Park in the north, is the most touristy neighborhood in Seattle. In recent years, however, Seattleites have been reclaiming the waterfront as a new residential area, and the north end of Alaskan Way is now lined with water-view condos. In addition to the many tacky gift shops, greasy fish and chips windows, and tour-boat docks, you’ll also find the city’s only waterfront hotel (the Edgewater), the Seattle Aquarium, and a few excellent seafood restaurants.

**PIONEER SQUARE** The Pioneer Square Historic District, known for its restored 1890s buildings, is centered around the corner of First Avenue and Yesler Way. The tree-lined streets and cobblestone plazas make this one of the prettiest downtown neighborhoods. Pioneer Square (which refers to the neighborhood,
not a specific square) is full of antiques shops, art galleries, restaurants, bars, and nightclubs. Because of the number of bars in this neighborhood, late nights are not a good time to wander here—plus, the number of street people in this area is off-putting to many visitors.

**THE INTERNATIONAL DISTRICT** Known to locals as the I.D., this is the most distinctive of Seattle’s neighborhoods and is home to a large Asian population. Here you’ll find the Wing Luke Asian Museum, Hing Hay Park (a small park with an ornate pagoda), Uwajimaya (an Asian supermarket), and many other small shops and restaurants. The International District begins around Fifth Avenue South and South Jackson Street. This neighborhood is interesting for a stroll, but there really isn’t a lot to do here.

**BELLTOWN** Located in the blocks north of Pike Place Market between Western and Fourth avenues, this area once held mostly warehouses, but over the past decade it has become gentrified. Today Belltown is ground zero for upscale Seattle restaurants. Keeping the restaurants in business are the residents of the neighborhood’s many new high-rise condominiums. Belltown’s many nightclubs attract crowds of the young, the hip, and the stylish—who, in turn, attract a lot of nighttime panhandlers.

**QUEEN ANNE HILL** Queen Anne is located just northwest of Seattle Center and offers great views of the city. This affluent neighborhood, one of the most prestigious in Seattle proper, is where you’ll find some of Seattle’s oldest homes. Today the neighborhood is divided into the Upper Queen Anne and Lower Queen Anne neighborhoods. Upper Queen Anne has a very peaceful neighborhood feel and abounds in moderately priced restaurants. Lower Queen Anne, adjacent to the theaters and Opera House at Seattle Center, is something of a theater district and has a more urban character.

**CAPITOL HILL** To the northeast of downtown, centered along Broadway near Volunteer Park, Capitol Hill is Seattle’s main gay community and is also a popular youth-culture shopping district. Broadway sidewalks are always crowded, and it is nearly impossible to find a parking space in this neighborhood. Although there are lots of inexpensive restaurants in the area, few are really worth recommending. This is also the city’s main hangout for runaways and street kids, many of whom have become involved in the city’s infamous heroin scene. Despite the youthful orientation, Capitol Hill is also where you’ll find many of the city’s bed-and-breakfast inns. These inns are housed in some of the neighborhood’s impressive old homes and mansions.

**MADISON PARK** One of Seattle’s more affluent neighborhoods, Madison Park fronts the western shore of Lake Washington, northeast of downtown. The University of Washington Arboretum, which includes the Japanese Gardens, is the centerpiece of the neighborhood. There are several excellent restaurants here, at the end of East Madison Street.

**UNIVERSITY DISTRICT** As the name implies, this neighborhood in the northeast section of the city surrounds the University of Washington. The “U” District, as it’s known to locals, provides all the amenities of a college neighborhood: cheap ethnic restaurants, bars, pubs, espresso bars, and music stores. The neighborhood
has several good hotels that offer substantial savings over comparable downtown Seattle hotels.

**WALLINGFORD** This neighborhood is another of Seattle’s up-and-comers. Located just west of the University District and adjacent to Lake Union, it’s filled with small, inexpensive-but-good restaurants. You’ll find interesting little shops and an old school that has been renovated and is now filled with boutiques and restaurants.

**FREMONT** Located north of the Lake Washington Ship Canal between Wallingford and Ballard, Fremont is home to Seattle’s best-loved piece of public art—*Waiting for the Interurban*—as well as the famous Fremont Troll sculpture. This is Seattle’s wackiest neighborhood and is filled with eclectic shops and ethnic restaurants. During the summer, there’s a Sunday flea market, and outdoor movies are screened on Saturday nights. If you have time to visit only one neighborhood outside of downtown, make it Fremont.

**MAGNOLIA** This affluent residential neighborhood lies to the west of Queen Anne Hill. Magnolia’s few cafes, restaurants, and bars are frequented primarily by area residents, but it’s also home to Palisade, one of Seattle’s best waterfront restaurants. The west side of Magnolia borders the sprawling Discovery Park, Seattle’s largest green space.

**BALLARD** In northwest Seattle, bordering the Lake Washington Ship Canal and Puget Sound, you’ll find Ballard, a former Scandinavian community that retains visible remnants of its past. Now known for its busy nightlife, Ballard is one of Seattle’s up-and-coming neighborhoods and is undergoing a pronounced change in character. You’ll find art galleries and a few interesting boutiques and shops along the tree-shaded streets of the neighborhood’s old commercial center. It’s definitely worth a stroll here to see what’s happening. The neighborhood’s Nordic Heritage Museum often has interesting art exhibits.

**THE EASTSIDE** Home to Bill Gates, Microsoft, countless high-tech spinoff companies, and seemingly endless suburbs, the Eastside lies across Lake Washington from Seattle proper and is comprised of the fast-growing cities of Kirkland, Bellevue, Redmond, Bothell, and a few other smaller communities. As the presence of Bill Gates’s media-hyped mansion attests, there are some pretty wealthy neighborhoods here; but wealth doesn’t necessarily equal respect, and the Eastside is still much derided by Seattle citizens, who perceive it as an uncultured bedroom community.

**WEST SEATTLE** West Seattle, across the wasteland of the port facility from downtown Seattle, is not just the site of the ferry terminal for ferries to Vashon Island and the Kitsap Peninsula. It’s also the site of Seattle’s favorite beach (Alki), which is as close to a Southern California beach experience as you can get in the Northwest. Here too is the waterfront restaurant with the best view of Seattle: Salty’s on Alki Beach.

**BAINBRIDGE ISLAND** Seattle’s most exurban bedroom community. Though it is only a 35-minute ferry ride, Bainbridge feels worlds away from the inner-city asphalt to the east. Green, green, green is the best way to characterize this rural residential island. Downtown Bainbridge Island (formerly known as Winslow), the island’s main commercial area, has the feel of an upscale San Francisco Bay Area community. When you hear about Seattle’s quality of life, this is what people are talking about.
2 Getting Around

BY PUBLIC TRANSPORTATION

BY BUS The best thing about Seattle’s Metro bus system (☎ 800/542-7876 in Washington, or 206/553-3000; http://transit.metrokc.gov) is that as long as you stay within the downtown area, you can ride for free between 6am and 7pm. The Ride Free Area is between Alaskan Way (the waterfront) in the west, Sixth Avenue and I-5 in the east, Battery Street in the north, and South Jackson Street in the south. Within this area are Pioneer Square, the waterfront attractions, Pike Place Market, the Seattle Art Museum, and almost all of the city’s major hotels. Two blocks from South Jackson Street is the Seahawks Stadium, 3 long blocks from South Jackson Street is Safeco Field (where the Mariners play), and 6 blocks from Battery Street is Seattle Center. Keeping this in mind, you can see a lot of Seattle without having to spend a dime on transportation.

The Ride Free Area also encompasses the Metro Tunnel, which allows buses to drive underneath downtown Seattle, thus avoiding traffic congestion. The tunnel extends from the International District in the south to the Convention Center in the north, with three stops in between. Commissioned artworks decorate each of the stations, making a trip through the tunnel more than just a way of getting from point A to point B. It’s open Monday through Friday from 5am to 7pm and Saturday from 10am to 6pm (closed Sun and holidays). When the bus tunnel is closed, buses operate on surface streets. Because the tunnel is within the Ride Free Area, there is no charge for riding through it, unless you are traveling to or from outside of the Ride Free Area.

If you travel outside the Ride Free Area, fares range from $1.25 to $2, depending on the distance and time of day. (The higher fares are incurred during commuter hours.) Keep in mind when traveling out of the Ride Free Area that you pay when you get off the bus. When traveling into the Ride Free Area, you pay when you get on the bus. Exact change is required; dollar bills are accepted.

BY WATERFRONT STREETCAR In addition to the bus system, Metro (☎ 800/542-7876 in Washington, or 206/553-3000; http://transit.metrokc.gov) also operates old-fashioned streetcars that follow a route along the waterfront from Pier 70 to Pioneer Square and then east to the corner of Fourth Avenue South and South Jackson Street, which is on the edge of the International

Discount Passes

On Saturday, Sunday, and holidays, you can purchase an All Day Pass for $2.50; it’s available on any Metro bus or the Waterfront Streetcar, and it’s good for anywhere outside the Ride Free Area. For other days of the week, you can purchase a Visitor Pass for $5. These passes can be used on buses, the water taxi, and the Waterfront Streetcar. These latter passes are available at Metro Customer Service offices at the Westlake Tunnel Station on the mezzanine level or at King Street Center, 201 S. Jackson St. These passes can also be purchased at the Seattle Convention and Visitor’s Bureau, Fifth Avenue and Pike Street, and at the Ticket/Ticket counters at Pike Place Market, First Avenue and Pike Street; in Capitol Hill’s Broadway Market, 401 Broadway E, and in Bellevue at the Meydenbauer Center, Sixth Street NE and 112th Avenue. For more information, contact Metro (☎ 206/624-PASS; http://transit.metrokc.gov).
District. These streetcars are more tourist attraction than commuter transportation and actually are much more useful to visitors than are most of the city’s buses. Tourist sites along the streetcar route include Pioneer Square, the Seattle Aquarium, IMAXDome Film Experience, and Pike Place Market. In the summer, streetcars operate Monday through Friday from around 6:30am to 11:30pm, departing every 20 to 30 minutes; on Saturday, Sunday, and holidays they operate from around 9am to midnight (shorter hours in other months). One-way fare is $1.25 in off-peak hours and $1.50 in peak hours (50¢ for youth ages 5–17); exact change is required. If you plan to transfer to a Metro bus, you can get a transfer good for 90 minutes. Streetcars are wheelchair accessible.

**BY MONORAIL**  If you are planning a visit to Seattle Center, there is no better way to get there from downtown than on the Seattle Monorail (☎ 206/905-2620; www.seattlemonorail.com), which leaves from Westlake Center shopping mall (Fifth Ave. and Pine St.). The elevated trains cover the 1¼ miles in 2 minutes and pass right through the middle of the Experience Music Project as they arrive and depart from Seattle Center. The monorail operates Monday through Friday from 7:30am to 11pm, Saturday and Sunday from 9am to 11pm. Departures are every 10 minutes. The one-way fare is $1.50 for adults and 75¢ for seniors and children ages 5 to 12.

**BY WATER TAXI**  As long as funding continues to be found, a water taxi operates between the downtown Seattle waterfront (Pier 54) and Seacrest Park in West Seattle, providing access to West Seattle’s popular Alki Beach and adjacent paved path. For a schedule of service, check with the Metro (☎ 206/205-3866; http://transit.metrokc.gov). The one-way fare is $2 (free for children under age 5). Also free with a valid bus transfer or all-day pass.

**BY FERRY**  Washington State Ferries (☎ 800/84-FERRY or 888/808-7977 within Washington State, or 206/464-6400; www.wsdot.wa.gov/ferries) is the most extensive ferry system in the United States, and while these ferries won’t help you get around Seattle itself, they do offer scenic options for getting out of town (and cheap cruises, too). From downtown Seattle, car ferries sail to Bremerton (1-hr. crossing) and Bainbridge Island (35-min. crossing). From West Seattle, car ferries go to Vashon Island (15-min. crossing) and Southworth (35-min. crossing), which is on the Kitsap Peninsula. One-way fares between Seattle and Bainbridge Island or Bremerton, or between Edmonds and Kingston via car ferry are $9.50 ($12 from mid-May to mid-Oct) for a car and driver, $5.40 for adult car passengers or walk-ons, $2.70 for seniors, and $4.40 for children ages 5 to 18. Car passengers and walk-ons only pay fares on westbound car ferries. One-way fares between Fauntleroy (West Seattle) and Vashon Island or between Southworth and Vashon Island are $12 ($16 from mid-May to mid-Oct) for a car and driver, $3.50 for car passengers or walk-ons, $1.70 for seniors, and $2.80 for children ages 5 to 18. At press time, passenger ferry service to Vashon Island and Bremerton was scheduled to be discontinued.

**BY CAR**  Before you venture into downtown Seattle in a car, keep in mind that traffic congestion is bad, parking is limited (and expensive), and streets are almost all one-way. You’ll avoid a lot of frustration and aggravation by leaving your car in your hotel’s parking garage or by not bringing a car into downtown at all.

Depending on what your plans are for your visit, you might not need a car at all. If you plan to spend your time in downtown Seattle, a car is a liability. The
city center is well serviced by public transportation, with free public buses in the downtown area, the monorail from downtown to Seattle Center, and the Waterfront Streetcar connecting Pike Place Market and Pioneer Square by way of the waterfront. You can even take the ferries over to Bainbridge Island or Bremerton for an excursion out of the city. Most Seattle neighborhoods of interest to visitors are also well served by public buses. However, if your plans include any excursions out of the city, say to Mount Rainier or the Olympic Peninsula, you’ll definitely need a car.

**CAR RENTALS**  
Car-rental rates vary as widely and as wildly as airfares, so it pays to do some comparison shopping. In Seattle, daily rates for a compact car might run anywhere from around $30 to $70, with weekly rates running between $150 and $350 (although the average is around $250). Rates are, of course, highest in the summer and lowest in the winter, but you’ll almost always get lower rates the farther ahead you reserve. Be sure to budget for the 18.5% car-rental tax (and, if you rent at the airport, an additional 10% to 12% airport concession fee and other charges will increase your cost by a whopping 30%!).

All the major car-rental agencies have offices in Seattle and at or near Seattle–Tacoma International Airport. Companies with a desk and cars inside the terminal include **Alamo** (☎ 800/327-9633 or 206/433-0182; www.goalamo.com), **Avis** (☎ 800/331-1212 or 206/433-5231; www.avis.com), **Budget** (☎ 800/527-0700 or 206/682-8989; www.budget.com), **Hertz** (☎ 800/654-3131 or 206/248-1300; www.hertz.com), and **National** (☎ 800/227-7368 or 206/433-5501; www.nationalcar.com). Companies with desks inside the terminal but cars parked off the airport premises include **Advantage** (☎ 800/777-5500 or 206/824-0161; www.arac.com), **Dollar** (☎ 800/800-4000 or 206/433-6777; www.dollar.com), **Enterprise** (☎ 800/736-8222 or 206/246-1953; www.enterprise.com), and **Thrifty** (☎ 800/367-2277 or 206/625-1133; www.thrifty.com).

**PARKING**  
On-street parking in downtown Seattle is expensive, extremely limited, and, worst of all, rarely available near your destination. Most downtown parking lots (either above or below ground) charge from $12 to $20 per day, though many lots offer early-bird specials that allow you to park all day for around $8 if you park before a certain time in the morning (usually around 9am). With a purchase of $20 or more, many downtown merchants offer CityPark tokens that can be used for $1 off parking fees in many downtown lots (mostly in the main shopping district around Sixth Ave. and Pine St.). Look for the CityPark signs. In the Pioneer Square area, there is a similar program.

You’ll also save money by parking near the Space Needle, where parking lots charge $3 to $6 per day. The parking lot at Fifth Avenue North and North Republican Street, on the east side of Seattle Center, charges only $5 for all-day parking if you show up with three or more people in your car. The Pike Place Market parking garage, accessed from Western Avenue under the sky bridge, offers free parking if you park for less than an hour (just enough time to run in and grab a quick bite). Also, if you arrive at this lot before 9:30am, you can park all day for $6. Some market merchants validate parking permits, as do many market restaurants if you’re dining after 5pm. In the International District, the Lower Queen Anne neighborhood, and a few streets south of Seattle Center, you’ll find free 2-hour on-street parking.

**DRIVING RULES**  
A right turn at a red light is permitted after coming to a full stop. A left turn at a red light is permissible from a one-way street onto another one-way street.
If you park your car on a sloping street, be sure to turn your wheels to the curb—you may be ticketed if you don’t. When parking on the street, be sure to check the time limit on your parking meter. Some allow only as little as 15 minutes of parking, while others are good for up to 4 hours. Also be sure to check whether or not you can park in a parking space during rush hour.

Stoplights in the Pioneer Square area are particularly hard to see, so be alert at all intersections.

BY TAXI
If you decide not to use the public-transit system, call Yellow Cab (☎ 206/622-6500) or Farwest Taxi (☎ 206/622-1717). Taxis can be difficult to hail on the street in Seattle, so it’s best to call or wait at the taxi stands at major hotels. The flag-drop charge is $1.80; after that, it’s $1.80 per mile. A maximum of four passengers can share a cab; the third and fourth passengers will each incur an extra charge of 50¢.

ON FOOT
Seattle is a surprisingly compact city. You can easily walk from Pioneer Square to Pike Place Market and take in most of downtown. Remember, though, that the city is also very hilly. When you head in from the waterfront, you will be climbing a very steep hill. If you get tired while strolling downtown, remember that between 6am and 7pm, you can always catch a bus for free as long as you

---

### Driving a Bargain in Seattle

For the best deal on a rental car, make your reservation at least a week in advance. It also pays to call several times over a period of a few weeks just to check prices. You’re likely to be quoted different rates every time you call, since rates fluctuate based on demand and availability. Remember the old Wall Street adage: Buy low!

Always ask about special weekend rates, promotional rates, or discounts for which you might be eligible (AAA, AARP, corporate, Entertainment Book). Also make sure you clarify whether there is a charge for mileage. And don’t forget to mention that you’re a frequent flier: You might be able to get miles for your car rental.

If you have your own car insurance, you may have collision coverage. If you do not hold your own policy, your credit card may provide collision coverage, allowing you to decline the collision-damage waiver, which can add a bundle to the cost of a rental. (Gold and platinum cards usually offer this perk, but check with your card issuer before relying on it. Note that while many cards provide collision coverage, they do not provide liability coverage.)

If there’s any way you can arrange to pick up your car somewhere other than the airport, you can save the 10% to 12% airport concession fee.

It’s always smart to decline the gasoline plans offered by rental agencies and simply plan on returning your rental car with a full tank of gas. The prices the rental companies charge you to fill your tank when you don’t do it yourself are usually a rip-off.
plan to stay within the Ride Free Area. Cross the street only at corners and only with the lights in your favor. Jaywalking, especially in the downtown area, is a ticketable offense.

**FAST FACTS: Seattle**

- **AAA** The American Automobile Association ([800/222-4357](tel:800/222-4357); [www.aaa.com](http://www.aaa.com)) has a local Seattle office at 330 Sixth Ave. N ([206/448-5353](tel:206/448-5353)).

- **Airport** See “Getting There” in chapter 2, and “Arriving” in section 1 of this chapter.

- **American Express** In Seattle, the Amex office is in the Plaza 600 building at 600 Stewart St. ([206/441-8622](tel:206/441-8622)). The office is open Monday through Friday from 8:30am to 5:30pm. For card member services, phone [800/528-4800](tel:800/528-4800). Call [800/AXP-TRIP](tel:800/AXP-TRIP) or go to [www.americanexpress.com](http://www.americanexpress.com) for other locations or general information.

- **Area Code** The area code in Seattle is **206**; it’s **425** for the Eastside (including Kirkland and Bellevue), and **253** for south King County (near the airport).

- **Business Hours** The following are general hours; specific establishments may vary. Banks are open Monday through Friday from 9am to 5pm (some also on Sat 9am–noon). Stores are open Monday through Saturday from 10am to 6pm and Sunday from noon to 5pm (malls usually stay open until 9pm Mon–Sat). Bars generally open around 11am, but are legally allowed to be open Monday through Saturday from 6am to 1am and Sunday from 10am to 1am.

- **Car Rentals** See section 2, “Getting Around,” earlier in this chapter.

- **Climate** See section 3, “When to Go,” in chapter 2.

- **Dentist** Contact the Dental Referral Service ([800/577-7322](tel:800/577-7322)).

- **Doctor** To find a physician, check at your hotel for a referral, or contact Swedish Medical Center ([800/SWEDISH](tel:800/SWEDISH); [www.swedish.org](http://www.swedish.org)).

- **Emergencies** For police, fire, or medical emergencies, phone [911](tel:911).

- **Hospitals** Hospitals convenient to downtown include Swedish Medical Center, 747 Broadway ([206/386-6000](tel:206/386-6000)), and Virginia Mason Hospital and Clinic, 925 Seneca St. ([206/583-6433](tel:206/583-6433) for emergencies, or [206/624-1144](tel:206/624-1144) for information).

- **Information** See “Visitor Information” in section 1 of this chapter.

- **Internet Access** First, ask at your hotel to see if it provides Internet access. If not, Kinko’s, 735 Pike St. ([206/467-1767](tel:206/467-1767)) and other locations, is an alternative.

- **Liquor Laws** The legal minimum drinking age in Washington State is 21. Aside from on-premise sales of cocktails in bars and restaurants, hard liquor can only be purchased in liquor stores. Beer and wine are available in convenience stores and grocery stores. Brewpubs tend to sell only beer and wine, but some also have licenses to sell hard liquor.

- **Lost and Found** Be sure to tell all of your credit card companies the minute you discover your wallet has been lost or stolen and file a report at the nearest police precinct. Your credit card company or insurer may
require a police report number or record of the loss. Most credit card companies have an emergency toll-free number to call if your card is lost or stolen; they may be able to wire you a cash advance immediately or deliver an emergency credit card in a day or two. Visa’s U.S. emergency number is ☏ 800/847-2911 or 410/581-9994. American Express cardholders and traveler’s check holders should call ☏ 800/221-7282. MasterCard holders should call ☏ 800/307-7309 or 636/722-7111. For other credit cards, call the toll-free number directory at ☏ 800/555-1212.

If you need emergency cash over the weekend when all banks and American Express offices are closed, you can have money wired to you via Western Union (☏ 800/325-6000; www.westernunion.com).

Identity theft or fraud are potential complications of losing your wallet, especially if you’ve lost your driver’s license along with your cash and credit cards. Notify the major credit-reporting bureaus immediately; placing a fraud alert on your records may protect you against liability for criminal activity. The three major U.S. credit-reporting agencies are Equifax (☏ 800/766-0008; www.equifax.com), Experian (☏ 888/397-3742; www.experian.com), and TransUnion (☏ 800/680-7289; www.transunion.com). Finally, if you’ve lost all forms of photo I.D., call your airline and explain the situation; they might allow you to board the plane if you have a copy of your passport or birth certificate and a copy of the police report you’ve filed.

Newspapers & Magazines The Seattle Post-Intelligencer and Seattle Times are Seattle’s two daily newspapers. Seattle Weekly is the city’s free arts-and-entertainment weekly.

Pharmacies Conveniently located downtown pharmacies include Rite Aid, 319 Pike St. (☏ 206/223-0512), and also at 2603 Third Ave. (☏ 206/441-8790). Alternatively, call Rite Aid (☏ 800/748-3243) for the location nearest you. For 24-hour service, try Bartell Drug Store, 600 First Ave. N (☏ 206/284-1353) in the lower Queen Anne neighborhood.

Photographic Needs Cameras West, 1908 Fourth Ave. (☏ 206/622-0066), is right downtown and offers 1-hour film processing. It’s open Monday through Friday from 9:30am to 6pm, and on Saturday from 10am to 5pm.

Police For police emergencies, phone ☏ 911.
it might contain something of worth. We once had our car broken into because we left a shopping bag full of trash on the back seat.

**Smoking** Although many of the restaurants listed in this book are smoke-free establishments, there are also many Seattle restaurants that do allow smoking. At most high-end restaurants, the smoking area is usually in the bar/lounge, and although many restaurants have separate bar menus, most will serve you off the regular menu even if you are eating in the bar. There are very few smoke-free bars in Seattle.

**Taxes** In Seattle you’ll pay an 8.8% sales tax, and in restaurants, you’ll also pay an additional 0.5% food-and-beverage tax on top of the sales tax. The hotel-room tax in the Seattle metro area ranges from around 10% to 16%. On rental cars, you’ll pay not only an 18.5% car-rental tax, but also, if you rent at the airport, an additional 10% to 12% airport concession fee, for a whopping total of around 30%!

**Taxis** See section 2, “Getting Around,” earlier in this chapter.

**Time** Seattle is on Pacific Standard Time (PST), making it 3 hours behind the East Coast.

**Transit Info** For 24-hour information on Seattle’s Metro bus system, call 206/553-3000. For information on the Washington State Ferries, call 800/84-FERRY or 888/808-7977 in Washington, or 206/464-6400.

Seattle is close on the heels of San Francisco as a West Coast summer-in-the-city destination, so its hotels stay pretty much booked solid for July and August. If you aren’t on an expense account, you may be faced with sticker shock when you see what these places are charging. But if you’re willing to head out a bit from downtown, you’ll find prices a little easier to swallow.

As the city has grown more affluent in recent years, the hotel scene has also become more sophisticated. San Francisco’s hip aesthetics have spilled over into Seattle, and as a result you’ll find chic, postmodern hotels around town. There are also several historic hotels and lots of characterless convention hotels. This all adds up to plenty of options for the traveler planning a trip to Seattle.

Seattle’s largest concentrations of hotels are located downtown and near the airport, with a few good hotels in the University District and also over in the suburbs of Bellevue and Kirkland (on the east side of Lake Washington). If you don’t mind high prices, downtown hotels are the most convenient, but if your budget won’t allow for a first-class business hotel, try to stay near the Space Needle, in the Lower Queen Anne neighborhood, or in the University District where prices are more reasonable.

Be sure to make reservations as far in advance as possible, especially if you plan a visit during Seafair or another major festival. See “Seattle Calendar of Events” on p. 12 for the dates of major festivals.

In the following listings, price categories are based on rates for a double room in high season, which for Seattle runs from June through September (most hotels charge the same for a single or double room). Keep in mind that the rates listed do not include taxes, which can add up to around 16% in Seattle.

For comparison purposes, we list what hotels call “rack rates” or walk-in rates—but you should never have to pay these highly inflated prices. Various discounts and specials are often available, so make it a point to ask if any are being offered during your stay (and be sure to check the hotel’s website for Internet specials). At inexpensive chain motels, discounted rates are almost always available for AAA members and senior citizens.

Room rates can be considerably lower from October through April (the rainy season), and downtown hotels often offer substantially reduced prices on weekends throughout the year (while budget hotels often charge more on weekends).

A few hotels include breakfast in their rates; others offer complimentary breakfast only on certain deluxe floors. Most Seattle hotels offer nonsmoking rooms, while most bed-and-breakfast inns are exclusively nonsmoking establishments. Most hotels, but few inns, also offer wheelchair-accessible rooms.

HELPING HANDS
If you’re having a hard time finding a room in your price range, consider using the services of Pacific Northwest Journeys (☎ 800/935-9730 or 206/935-9730; www.pnwjourneys.com). This company specializes in itinerary planning,
but also offers a reservation service. The charge is $45 per reservation; however, you can usually make that up in savings on just a 2-night stay. If you’re going to be in town for longer than that, you’ll definitely save money. Last-minute reservations are often possible, too. A consultation service is also available for people who would like a little assistance with their itinerary.

Every year from November through March, more than two dozen Seattle hotels offer deep-cut discounts on their rooms through the Seattle Hotel Hotline’s (800/535-7071 or 206/461-5882) Seattle Super Saver Package. Room rates under this plan are generally 50% of what they would be in the summer months. Any time of year, you can call this hot line for help with making hotel reservations.

Seattle is a city of diverse neighborhoods, and in many of those neighborhoods you’ll discover fine B&Bs. Often less expensive than downtown hotels, these B&Bs provide an opportunity to see what life in Seattle is like for the locals. We’ve listed some of our favorites in the pages that follow, but to find out about other good B&Bs in Seattle, contact the Seattle Bed & Breakfast Association (800/348-5630 or 206/547-1020; www.seattlebandbs.com). Alternatively, you can contact A Pacific Reservation Service (800/684-2932 or 206/439-7677; www.seattlebedandbreakfast.com), which represents dozens of accommodations, mostly bed-and-breakfast homes, in the Seattle area. A wide range of rates is available.

1 The Waterfront

The city’s most touristy neighborhood, the waterfront also has the city’s finest views and is home to several worthwhile attractions and activities. Seattle’s only actual waterfront hotel is here (The Edgewater; see below), and it should be the top choice of anyone wanting to spend a Seattle vacation in the thick of things.

EXPENSIVE

The Edgewater ★★★ Value Located on a pier at the north end of the waterfront, The Edgewater is Seattle’s only hotel situated directly on the bay and is designed to resemble a deluxe mountain or fishing lodge. In fact, it’s difficult to believe that the crowded streets of Seattle are only steps away. The views out the windows are among the best in the city, and sunsets are memorable. On a clear day you can see the Olympic Mountains across Puget Sound. Pull up a seat between the lobby’s river-stone fireplace and the wall of glass that looks out on Elliott Bay, and you’ll see why this is one of our favorite Seattle hotels. The hotel’s restaurant and lounge also serve up those same views. The mountain-lodge theme continues in the rooms, which feature rustic fireplaces and lodge-pole-pine furniture. The least expensive rooms here overlook the city (and the parking lot), so it’s worth it to spring for a water view. The rooms with balconies are a bit smaller than other rooms but are our top choice. Beatles fans can even stay in the same suite the Fab Four had when they visited back in 1964.

Pier 67, 2411 Alaskan Way, Seattle, WA 98121. (800) 624-0670 or 206/728-7000. Fax 206/441-4119. www.edgewaterhotel.com. 234 units. $159–$399 double; $550–$2,500 suite. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Valet parking $20. Pets accepted. Children under 18 stay free in parent’s room. Amenities: Restaurant (Pacific Rim/International); lounge; exercise room and access to nearby health club; courtesy bikes; concierge; business center; room service; laundry service; dry cleaning. In room: A/C, TV, dataport, coffeemaker, hair dryer, iron.

Seattle Marriott Waterfront ★★ Located across Alaskan Way from Elliott Bay, this is Seattle’s newest luxury hotel. Although it doesn’t have the superb views of the nearby Edgewater, it’s the only other option if you want to stay on
Accommodations: The Waterfront, Downtown, First Hill, Belltown, Pike Place Market, Pioneer Square & the International District
the waterfront. The hotel seems to do a brisk business putting up people heading out on a cruise (some cruise ships dock right across the street). The best views are from the large junior suites at the northwest corner of the hotel. Because of the way the hotel is designed, many standard rooms have only limited views, but they do have little balconies where you can stand and breathe in the salt air.


INEXPENSIVE

Hostelling International—Seattle This conveniently located hostel, housed in the former Longshoreman’s Hall, which was built in 1915, is only a few blocks off the waterfront and is popular with young European and Japanese travelers. The hostel is located between Pike Place Market and Pioneer Square, only 2 blocks away from the waterfront, which makes it very convenient for exploring downtown Seattle. A kitchen and luggage-storage facility make this a solid budget alternative. Some of the hostel’s rooms even have views of Puget Sound. To find the hostel, walk down Post Alley, which runs through and under Pike Place Market, to the corner of Union Street.


2 Downtown & First Hill

Downtown Seattle is the heart of the city’s business community and home to numerous business hotels. Although these properties are among the most conveniently located Seattle hotels, they are also the most expensive choices and are designed primarily for business travelers on expense accounts, not vacationers. Many of these hotels do offer discounted weekend and winter rates, however. The area has plenty of good restaurants, but they tend to fall into one of two categories—cheap lunch spots and expense-account dinner places.

VERY EXPENSIVE

Alexis Hotel ❁❁ Listed in the National Register of Historic Places, this century-old building is a sparkling gem in an enviable location halfway between Pike Place Market and Pioneer Square and only 3 blocks from the waterfront, the Seattle Art Museum, and Benaroya Hall. In the middle of the lobby is a massive Dale Chihuly chandelier, and throughout the hotel there’s an extensive art collection. The pleasant mix of contemporary and antique furnishings, and cheerful and personalized service give the Alexis a very special atmosphere. In the guest rooms, classic styling with a European flavor prevails. Almost half of the rooms here are suites, including very comfortable fireplace suites with whirlpool baths. In the John Lennon Suite, you’ll find lithographs by Lennon, and in the Miles Davis suite are serigraphs by the famous jazz musician. The spa suites are the real winners, offering whirlpool tubs in exceedingly luxurious bathrooms. The hotel also has complimentary evening wine tastings, and, for an additional $30, you can get all kinds of special treats for your dog.

$26. Pets accepted. Children under 18 stay free in parent’s room. **Amenities:** Restaurant (New American); 2 lounges; exercise room and access to nearby health club; Aveda day spa; steam room; concierge; 24-hr. room service; massage; babysitting; laundry service; dry cleaning. In room: A/C, TV, fax, dataport, minibar, hair dryer, iron.

**Fairmont Hotel** If nothing but classically elegant surroundings will do, then head straight for the Fairmont Olympic Hotel, an Italian Renaissance palace. Without a doubt, this hotel has the grandest lobby in Seattle. Gilt-and-crystal chandeliers hang from the arched ceiling, and ornate moldings grace the glowing hand-burnished oak walls and pillars. Although many of the guest rooms tend to be rather small (with either two twin beds or one king bed), all are very elegant. If you crave extra space, opt for one of the suites, of which there are more than 200 (however, be aware that the executive suites aren’t much bigger than the hotel’s deluxe rooms). For plush surroundings, excellent service, and great amenities, this hotel can’t be beat. The **Georgian** is the most elegant restaurant in Seattle; its menu combines creative Northwest and Continental cuisines (see p. 83).

411 University St., Seattle, WA 98101. ☏ 800/223-8772, 800/821-8106 (in Washington State), 800/268-6282 (in Canada), or 206/621-1700. Fax 206/682-9633. www.fourseasons.com/seattle. 450 units. $325–$395 double; $415–$3,365 suite. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Valet parking $28. Pets accepted. Children 18 and under stay free in parent’s room. **Amenities:** 2 restaurants (Continental/Northwest, seafood); 2 lounges; health club with indoor pool, exercise machines, Jacuzzi, and saunas; spa; children’s programs; concierge; downtown courtesy car; business center; shopping arcade; 24-hr. room service; massage; babysitting; laundry service; dry cleaning; executive-level rooms. In room: A/C, TV, dataport, minibar, hair dryer, safe, free local calls.

**Grand Hyatt Seattle** If you’re accustomed to staying in only the very finest hotels, book your room here. Luxury and technology merge at this downtown hotel, which is also the most up-to-the-minute, business-savvy hotel in Seattle. A Willem de Kooning sculpture outside the hotel’s front door and a spacious lobby full of regionally inspired glass art set the tone the moment you arrive. However, unless you spring for something pricier than the basic “deluxe guest room,” you’re going to be a bit cramped; the least expensive rooms here are definitely designed for solo travelers. However, all the rooms and suites are equipped with three phone lines, complimentary high-speed Internet access, two dataports, and an in-room safe large enough for your laptop. The health club is well outfitted, but there’s no swimming pool, which means that families might want to opt for the Fairmont instead.

721 Pine St., Seattle, WA 98101. ☏ 800/233-1234 or 206/774-1234. Fax 206/774-6120. www.grandseattle.hyatt.com. 425 units. $179–$340 double; $1,250–$3,000 suite. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Valet parking $28; self-parking $22. Children 18 and under stay free in parent’s room. **Amenities:** Restaurant (New American); lounge; health club with Jacuzzi, sauna, and steam room; concierge; 24-hr. room service; massage; laundry service; dry cleaning. In room: A/C, TV, dataport, fridge, coffeemaker, hair dryer, iron, safe.

**Hotel Monaco** Housed in a building that was once a telephone company switching center, the Monaco is one of downtown Seattle’s hippest business hotels, attracting a young and affluent clientele. If you appreciate cutting-edge style, you’ll go for the eclectic over-the-top retro-contemporary design here, which includes reproductions of ancient Greek murals in the lobby. In the guest rooms, you’ll find wild color schemes, with bold striped wallpaper, stereos with CD players, leopard-print terrycloth robes, and “intimacy kits” in the minibar. For a view of Mount Rainier, ask for rooms 1019, 1119, or 1219. Missing your pet at home? Call the front desk, and a staff member will send up a pet goldfish for the night. **Sazerac**, the hotel’s restaurant, is as boldly designed as the rest of the hotel and serves New American cuisine. At the adjacent bar, be sure to order the restaurant’s namesake cocktail.
1101 Fourth Ave., Seattle, WA 98101. ☏ 800/945-2240 or 206/621-1770. Fax 206/621-7779. www.monaco-seattle.com. 189 units. $299 double; $339–$928 suite. Rates include evening wine tasting. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Valet parking $26. Pets accepted. Children under 18 stay free in parent’s room. Amenities: Restaurant (New American); lounge; exercise room and access to nearby health club; concierge; business center; 24-hr. room service; massage; babysitting; laundry service; dry cleaning. In room: A/C, TV, dataport, minibar, coffee-maker, hair dryer, iron.

**Hotel Vintage Park** ★★★ Small, classically elegant, and exceedingly romantic, the Vintage Park is a must for both lovers and wine lovers. The guest rooms, all of which are named for a Washington winery, are perfect for romantic getaways, and each evening in the library-like lobby, the hotel hosts a complimentary wine tasting featuring Washington vintages. Later on in the evening, port is available. Throughout the hotel are numerous references to grapes and wine—even the minibars are stocked with Washington wines. Rooms vary quite a bit here, but when you see the plush draperies framing the beds and the neo-Victorian furnishings in the deluxe rooms, you’ll likely want to spend your days luxuriating amid the sumptuous surrounds. Deluxe rooms have the best views (including views of Mount Rainier), and although the bathrooms are small, they do have attractive granite counters. Standard rooms, though smaller and less luxuriously appointed, are still very comfortable, and surprisingly, the bathrooms are larger than those in the deluxe rooms.

1100 Fifth Ave., Seattle, WA 98101. ☏ 800/624-4433 or 206/624-8000. Fax 206/623-0568. www.hotelvintagepark.com. 126 units. $279–$309 double; $495 suite. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Valet parking $26. Pets accepted. Children under 18 stay free in parent’s room. Amenities: Restaurant (Italian); lounge; access to nearby health club; concierge; 24-hr. room service; massage; babysitting; laundry service; dry cleaning. In room: A/C, TV, fax, dataport, minibar, hair dryer, iron.

**Sorrento Hotel** ★★★ With its wrought-iron gates, palm trees in the entrance courtyard, and plush seating in the octagonal lobby, the Sorrento, which first opened its doors in 1909, has a classic elegance and old-world atmosphere. All the rooms were recently renovated, making them every bit the equal of the elegant lobby. The guest rooms here are among the finest in the city. No two rooms are alike, and most are set up for business travelers. Although more than half the units are suites, many provide little more space than you get in a standard room. The hotel boasts commanding views of downtown Seattle from its setting high on First Hill, yet downtown is only a few (steep) blocks away (and there’s complimentary limousine service if you don’t feel like walking). Ask for a room on the west side of the hotel; you’ll have a view of the city and Puget Sound. The hotel’s dining room is a dark, clubby place, and in the lounge, which has live piano jazz, you can get light meals, afternoon tea, and cocktails. In the summer, cafe tables are set up in the hotel’s courtyard.

900 Madison St., Seattle, WA 99104-1297. ☏ 800/426-1265 or 206/622-6400. Fax 206/343-6155. www.hotelsorrento.com. 76 units. $270–$295 double; $340–$2,500 suite. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Valet parking $24. Pets accepted ($50). Children under 18 stay free in parent’s room. Amenities: Restaurant (Northwest/Mediterranean); lounge; exercise room and access to nearby health club; concierge; business center; salon; room service; massage; laundry service; dry cleaning. In room: A/C, TV, fax, dataport, minibar, coffee-maker, hair dryer, iron.

**W Seattle** ★★★ The W hotel chain has won plenty of national attention and devoted fans for its oh-so-hip accommodations, and here in the land of espresso and high tech, the W is a natural. The lobby has the look and feel of a stage set, with dramatic lighting and sleek furniture, and in the evenings it’s transformed into a trendy lounge scene. Not only are the rooms beautifully designed and filled with plush amenities, but they also tend to be larger than those at other W hotels.
If you can spring for an additional $40 or $50 per night, the -09 or -02 “Cool Corner” rooms are worth requesting. Guest rooms are full of great perks such as Aveda bath products, goose-down comforters, and CD players (there’s a CD library from which you can borrow discs).

1112 Fourth Ave., Seattle, WA 98101. ☎ 877/W-HOTELS or 206/264-6000. Fax 206/264-6100. www.whotels.com/seattle. 426 units. $199–$409 double; from $750 suite. Pets accepted. Children under 18 stay free in parent’s room. Amenities: Restaurant (Contemporary American); lounge; exercise room and access to nearby health club; concierge; business center; 24-hr. room service; in-room massage; laundry service; dry cleaning. In room: A/C, TV, dataport, minibar, coffeemaker, hair dryer, iron, safe.

EXPENSIVE

Inn at Harbor Steps ★★★ Situated on the lower floors of a modern apartment building across the street from the Seattle Art Museum, this inn offers an excellent location that’s convenient to all of downtown Seattle’s major attractions. The guest rooms, which overlook a courtyard garden, are so spacious that they feel like apartments, and styling leans decidedly toward the Martha Stewart aesthetic. Every room has a gas fireplace, and the largest rooms have whirlpool tubs. The only real drawback here is the lack of views. Located in the same building as the hotel is the Wolfgang Puck Café, featuring contemporary food and decor, plus water views.


Mayflower Park Hotel ★★★ If your favorite recreational activities include shopping or sipping martinis, the Mayflower Park is for you. Built in 1927, this historic hotel is connected to the upscale Westlake Center shopping plaza and is within a block of both Nordstrom and the Bon Marché. Most rooms here are furnished with an eclectic blend of contemporary Italian and traditional European pieces. Some rooms still have small, old-fashioned bathrooms, but all have been recently renovated and are now up to modern hotel standards. The smallest guest rooms are cramped, but these standard rooms have also been renovated in the past few years. If you crave space, ask for one of the larger corner rooms or a suite. There are also rooms with two bathrooms (popular with women traveling together). Martini drinkers will want to spend time at the hotel’s Oliver’s Lounge, which serves the best martinis in Seattle and has free hors d’oeuvres in the evening (see p. 174). The hotel’s Andaluca restaurant is a plush, contemporary spot serving a highly creative cuisine (see p. 86).


Sheraton Seattle Hotel and Towers ★★★★★ At 35 stories, this is one of the two largest hotels in Seattle. Because it’s so large, it does a brisk convention business, and you’ll almost always find the building buzzing with activity. But don’t let the crowds put you off. There’s a reason so many people want to stay here—the hotel does things right and captures much of the essence of Seattle in its many features. It has a 35th-floor exercise room and swimming pool with great
views of the city. You also get good views from guest rooms on the higher floors. All the rooms have been renovated in the past 2 years and are fairly spacious. For even more space, book one of the king rooms, which are designed for business travelers.

1400 Sixth Ave., Seattle, WA 98101. \(\text{☎} \) 800/325-3535 or 206/621-9000. Fax 206/621-8441. www.sheraton.com/seattle. 840 units. $169–$385 double; $300–$5,000 suite. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Valet parking $26; self-parking $24. Children under 18 stay free in parent's room. **Amenities:** 3 restaurants (American, oyster bar, pizza); 2 lounges; indoor pool; health club; Jacuzzi; sauna; concierge; business center; 24-hr. room service; massage; babysitting; laundry service; dry cleaning; concierge-level rooms. **In room:** A/C, TV, dataport, minibar, coffeemaker, hair dryer, iron, safe.

The Westin Seattle ★★★

With its distinctive cylindrical towers, the 47-story Westin is the tallest hotel in Seattle, and consequently provides the best views of any hotel in the city. From rooms on the upper floors of the north tower's northwest side, you'll get breathtaking views of the Space Needle, Puget Sound, and the Olympic Mountains. Views from lower floors can be good, too, if you are higher than the buildings in the surrounding blocks. Couple those great views with the Westin's plush “heavenly beds,” and you'll be sleeping on clouds both literally and figuratively. There are also two excellent restaurants. Although the pool here doesn't have the great views that the Sheraton's pool has, keep in mind that few downtown hotels have pools at all—which makes the Westin a good choice for families. With great beds and unusual curved walls of glass looking out to those views, guest rooms here are some of the nicest in town.

1900 Fifth Ave., Seattle, WA 98101. \(\text{☎} \) 800/WESTIN-1 or 206/728-1000. Fax 206/728-2007. www.westin.com/seattle. 891 units. $169–$345 double; from $419 suite. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Valet parking $26; self-parking $24. Small pets accepted ($50 deposit). Children under 18 stay free in parent's room. **Amenities:** 3 restaurants (Euro-Asian, Japanese, American); lounge; large indoor pool; 2 exercise rooms; Jacuzzi; children's programs; concierge; business center; 24-hr. room service; laundry service; dry cleaning; concierge-level rooms. **In room:** A/C, TV, dataport, minibar, coffeemaker, hair dryer.

MODERATE

Executive Pacific Plaza Hotel ★ Value

There aren't too many reasonably priced choices left in downtown Seattle, but this hotel, built in 1928, offers moderately priced rooms and a prime location—halfway between Pike Place Market and Pioneer Square, and just about the same distance from the waterfront. Despite a tasteful renovation a few years ago, the rooms are still small (verging on tiny) and sometimes quite cramped. Consequently, this place is recommended mostly for solo travelers. Also, be aware that the hotel has no air-conditioning, and west-facing rooms can get warm in the summer. Bathrooms, although very small, have been completely upgraded. Currently, the room rates here are only slightly higher than at motels near the Space Needle, which makes this place a great deal.

400 Spring St., Seattle, WA 98104. \(\text{☎} \) 800/426-1165 or 206/623-3900. Fax 206/623-2059. www.pacificplazahotel.com. 160 units. $89–$119 double. Rates include continental breakfast. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Valet parking $16. Children under 14 stay free in parent's room. **Amenities:** Concierge; laundry service; dry cleaning. **In room:** TV, dataport, coffeemaker, hair dryer.

The Inn at Virginia Mason

You may think we’ve sent you to a hospital rather than a hotel when you first arrive at this older hotel on Pill Hill—but don’t have a heart attack. This is definitely a hotel, though it is adjacent to the Virginia Mason Hospital. Regardless of the fact that most guests are here because of the hospital, the hotel is a good choice for vacationers as well. Rates are economical, the location is quiet, and you’re close to downtown. There’s a
rooftop sun deck and a shady little courtyard just off the lobby. Although the carpets and furniture here are in need of replacement, the rooms are still serviceable. Because this is an old building, room sizes vary, but most have large closets, modern bathrooms, and wingback chairs. Deluxe rooms and suites can be quite large, and some have whirlpool baths and fireplaces. The hotel also keeps good company: The Sorrento Hotel, a great place to stop in for a drink, is only a block away.

1006 Spring St., Seattle, WA 98104. 800/283-6453 or 206/583-6453. Fax 206/223-7545. 79 units. $115–$165 double; $175–$245 suite. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Parking $11. Amenities: Restaurant (American); access to nearby health club; room service; laundry service; dry cleaning. In room: TV.

The Roosevelt, A Coast Hotel With a small lobby decorated to resemble a library in an old mansion (complete with bookshelves around the fireplace and a grand piano off to one side), the Roosevelt is a vintage 1929 hotel with plenty of class. Be forewarned, though, that the rooms tend to be quite small, and rates can be high for what you get, unless you're visiting in the rainy season or can get some sort of discounted deal. The smallest rooms, known here as studios, have one double bed and a tiny bathroom with a shower only (no tub) and are very cramped. For more space, you'll have to opt for a queen or king room. Most units have small bathrooms with little counter space. The largest rooms verge on being suites and have double whirlpool tubs. The hotel's restaurant, which is more than 80 years old, specializes in grilling meat and fish over apple wood.


Summerfield Suites by Wyndham Located just a block uphill from the Washington State Convention and Trade Center, this hotel caters primarily to business travelers who need a bit of extra room for getting work done while in town. At the same time, the hotel is about equidistant between the waterfront and the hip Capitol Hill shopping and nightlife district, which makes it a good choice if you're just here for fun. The suites are well laid out and have full kitchens, so you can save on restaurant bills (maybe do some shopping at Pike Place Market). Many rooms have good views that take in the Space Needle, but be aware that a good number of them also get traffic noise from both the freeway and Pike Street. The pool, though tiny, is on a pleasant terrace in an attractively landscaped courtyard area.


WestCoast Vance Hotel Built in the 1920s by lumber baron Joseph Vance, this hotel has a very elegant little lobby with wood paneling, marble floors, Oriental carpets, and ornate plasterwork moldings. Accommodations vary in size and style, and some are absolutely tiny (bathrooms are also uniformly small); corner rooms compensate with lots of windows and decent views. Furniture is in keeping with the style of the lobby and for the most part is fairly upscale. If you're here on business, this hotel offers a convenient location, with the convention center only a couple of blocks away. At press time, this hotel was planning a major remodel and upgrading that may cause the room rates to rise.
Belltown, which extends north from Pike Place Market, has for several years now been Seattle's fastest-growing urban neighborhood, sprouting dozens of restaurants and several good hotels. If your Seattle travel plans include lots of eating out at hip restaurants, then Belltown is the place to stay.

MODERATE

The Wall Street Inn  
Located in the heart of Belltown, upstairs from El Gaucho (Seattle's most stylish steakhouse), this B&B was once a sailors' union boardinghouse. Today, the rooms, though not fancy, are bright and modern, and a few still have kitchenettes. The inn has a comfortable living room with leather couches and a fireplace, and a small deck with a barbecue. Cookies, coffee, and tea are set out in the afternoon. Although Belltown is Seattle's most self-consciously hip neighborhood, this is a traditionally styled, comfortable, and conveniently located base from which to explore the city. Best of all, there are loads of great restaurants within a few blocks.


INEXPENSIVE

Ace Hotel  
Belltown is Seattle's trendiest neighborhood, and the Ace, in the heart of Belltown, is the city's hippest economy hotel, sort of a B&B (without the breakfast) for young scene makers. White-on-white and stainless steel are the hallmarks of the minimalist decor, and brick walls and wood floors have been painted white—even the TVs are white. Wall decorations are minimal, except in those rooms with 1970s photo murals of the great outdoors. Platform beds and blankets salvaged from foreign hotels add to the chic feel, as do the tiny stainless-steel sinks and shelves in the rooms with shared bathrooms. Basically, aside from the eight large rooms with private bathrooms, this place is a step above a hostel; it's aimed at the 20- and 30-something crowd out to make the scene in Seattle. Be aware, however, that the walls here are paper-thin and the people who stay here tend to keep late hours. Don't plan on going to sleep early.


Moore Hotel  
If you've ever traveled through Europe on a tight budget, you'll know what to expect from this place. No, it's nothing fancy, and the rooms aren't in the best shape. But you just won't find too many acceptable downtown-area hotels in this price range, so it's fine for young travelers and other low-maintenance types who don't demand perfection from cheap accommodations. You certainly can't beat the Belltown location. Trendy restaurants and nightclubs line First and Second avenues starting about a block from the hotel, and Pike Place
Market is only 2 blocks away. The lobby, with its marble, tiles, and decorative moldings, is in much better shape than the rooms. There’s a hip restaurant/lounge on the premises, as well as an adjacent theater that stages rock concerts. Ask for a room with a view of Puget Sound.


4 Pike Place Market

Pike Place Market is one of Seattle’s top attractions and is a fascinating place to explore. In addition to all the small shops, produce stalls, and fishmongers, the market has lots of great restaurants and a couple of lodging options. If you aren’t going to stay on the waterfront, this area makes an excellent alternative.

EXPENSIVE

Inn at the Market ★★★ For romance, convenience, and the chance to immerse yourself in the Seattle aesthetic, it’s hard to beat this small, European-style hotel located right in Pike Place Market. A rooftop deck overlooking the harbor provides a tranquil spot to soak up the sun on summer afternoons and further adds to this hotel’s distinctive sense of place. Don’t look for a grand entrance or large sign here; there’s only a small plaque on the wall to indicate that the building houses a tasteful and understated luxury hotel. To make the most of a stay here, be sure to ask for one of the water-view rooms, which have wide bay windows that overlook Puget Sound. But even if you don’t get a water-view room, you’ll still find spacious accommodations and large bathrooms. The decor is tastefully elegant and gives the feel of an upscale European beach resort. If you need more room than a standard hotel room offers, consider the bilevel town-house suites. Campagne, the hotel’s formal main dining room, serves excellent southern French fare, while Café Campagne offers country-style French food amid casual surroundings (see p. 92 and p. 93 for full reviews of both restaurants).

86 Pine St., Seattle, WA 98101. & 800/446-4484 or 206/443-3600. www.innathomark.com. 70 units. $195–$330 double; $499 suite. AE, DISC, MC, V. Parking $20. Children 18 and under stay free in parent’s room. Amenities: 3 restaurants (country French, juice bar); access to nearby health club; concierge; courtesy downtown shuttle; room service; dry cleaning. In room: A/C, TV, dataport, minibar, coffeemaker, hair dryer, iron, safe.

MODERATE

Pensione Nichols It’s never easy finding economical downtown-area lodging with character, but that’s exactly what you’ll discover at this European-style B&B, located in the heart of Pike Place Market. It’s a popular choice with younger travelers and families. The budget-priced units with shared bathroom are all on the third floor of the building, and though most of the eclectically furnished rooms don’t have windows, they do have skylights. However, most guests spend their time in the comfortable lounging area, with huge windows overlooking Elliott Bay. If you want to splurge, the two suites are quite large and have private bathrooms and windows with water views. Be prepared to climb a lot of stairs.

5 Pioneer Square & the International District

The historic Pioneer Square area is Seattle’s main nightlife district and can be a pretty rowdy place on a Saturday night. By day, however, the area’s many art galleries and antiques stores attract a very different clientele. Still, even in the daylight, be prepared to encounter a lot of street people. Warnings aside, this is one of the prettiest corners of Seattle and the only downtown neighborhood with historic flavor. The International District lies but a few blocks away from Pioneer Square—again, a good place to explore by day but less appealing at night. There is only one recommendable hotel in the area.

EXPENSIVE

Best Western Pioneer Square Hotel

This hotel is located right in the heart of the Pioneer Square historic district, Seattle’s main nightlife neighborhood. As such, things get especially raucous on weekend nights, and this hotel is only recommended for urban dwellers accustomed to dealing with street people and noise. However, if you’re in town to party (or to attend a Mariners or Seahawks game), there’s no more convenient location in the city. This economical hotel is also convenient to the Waterfront Trolley and the Washington State Ferries terminal. However, take care on the streets around here late at night. Guest rooms are, for the most part, fairly small (some are positively cramped) but are furnished in an attractive classic style.


Amenities: Access to nearby health club; concierge; business center; room service; babysitting; laundry service; dry cleaning. In room: A/C, TV, dataport, coffeemaker, hair dryer, iron, free local calls.

6 Queen Anne & Seattle Center

The Queen Anne neighborhood is divided into an Upper Queen Anne and a Lower Queen Anne. The upper neighborhood is an upscale residential area with an attractive shopping district. The hotels listed here are in the lower neighborhood, which conveniently flanks Seattle Center. The neighborhood also offers lots of inexpensive restaurants for the budget-minded.

MODERATE

Comfort Suites Downtown/Seattle Center

Although it’s none too easy to find this place (call and get specific directions for the approach you’ll be taking), the bargain rates and spacious rooms make the Comfort Suites worth searching out. Since it’s located only 3 blocks from Seattle Center, you could feasibly leave your car parked at the hotel for most of your stay and walk or use public transit to get around. If you’ve brought the family, the suites are a good deal, and the proximity to Seattle Center will help moms and dads keep the kids entertained. Ask for a room away from the busy highway that runs past the hotel.


Holiday Inn Downtown Seattle

With a restaurant serving Asian and Northwest fare and an espresso cart in the lobby, this Holiday Inn 3 blocks from the Space Needle is far superior to the older budget chain motels in this neighborhood. Sure, room rates are a little bit higher than at the older places, but the
rooms are far more comfortable, and if you can get a discounted room rate, the price can end up being comparable to those at the older places nearby.


Inn at Queen Anne

Located in the Lower Queen Anne neighborhood close to Seattle Center and numerous restaurants and espresso bars, this inn is housed in a converted older apartment building. Though the rooms here aren’t as nice as those at the nearby MarQueen, they’re comfortable enough, albeit sometimes a bit cramped and not entirely modern. The convenient location and economical rates are the big pluses here. A pleasant garden surrounds the hotel.


MarQueen Hotel

Located in the up-and-coming Lower Queen Anne neighborhood, this hotel is in a renovated 1918 brick building that will appeal to travelers who enjoy staying in hotels with historic character. Seattle Center, with its many performance venues and museums, is only 3 blocks away, and from there you can take the monorail into downtown. Although the hotel is geared toward business travelers (with lots of high-tech amenities), it’s a good choice for vacationers as well. Guest rooms are spacious, though a bit oddly laid out due to the hotel’s previous incarnation as an apartment building. Many rooms have separate little seating areas and full kitchens, which makes this a good choice for families (especially considering the proximity to Seattle Center’s kid-oriented attractions). Lots of dark wood trim and hardwood floors give rooms here a genuinely old-fashioned feel. There’s an excellent espresso bar in the hotel building and numerous good restaurants nearby, and there are also occasional complimentary wine receptions in the hotel lobby.


INEXPENSIVE

Days Inn Downtown

Conveniently located near the Seattle Center and within walking distance (or a free bus ride) of the rest of downtown Seattle, this three-story chain hotel offers large, clean accommodations. It has a combination restaurant and bar on the premises if you don’t feel like going out.


Howard Johnson Express Inn

Located on the eastern slopes of Queen Anne Hill, overlooking Lake Union and the distant Cascade Range, this older motel is just a short drive (or bus ride) from Seattle Center and is just across the Aurora Bridge from Fremont, which has lots of inexpensive restaurants. The
Accommodations: Seattle Center, Lake Union, Capitol Hill & the “U” District
best guest rooms, which can usually be had for around $80 to $85 in the summer, have balconies overlooking Lake Union. Right next door to the motel you’ll find Canlis, one of Seattle’s top restaurants—even if you can’t afford to eat there, you can still have a drink at the bar and soak up the atmosphere.


The Mediterranean Inn ★★ Don’t be fooled by the name; this is not a bed-and-breakfast-type inn. But this modern apartment hotel in the Lower Queen Anne neighborhood is located just a couple of blocks from Seattle Center and is an ideal choice for longer stays in the city. Because the hotel is fairly new and because it was designed with travelers in mind, the rooms are much more comfortable than those at the nearby Inn at Queen Anne. Although all the rooms here are studio apartments, some have beds that roll back toward the wall to form a couch. We prefer the more standard rooms. A Starbucks is just off the lobby.


7 Lake Union

Located less than a mile from downtown and lined with houseboats, marinas, and waterfront restaurants, Lake Union has a quintessentially Seattle character. Floatplanes use the lake as a runway, and you can rent a kayak, canoe, or row-boat from several places around the lake. If you are happiest when you’re close to the water but want to avoid the crowds of the Seattle waterfront, this area is an excellent alternative.

EXPENSIVE

Seattle Downtown–Lake Union Marriott Residence Inn ★★★ Located across the street from Lake Union, this Marriott Residence Inn is within a couple of blocks of several good waterfront restaurants, which makes this another good bet slightly removed from the city center. A seven-story atrium floods the hotel’s plant-filled lobby court with light, while the sound of a waterfall soothes traffic-weary nerves. All accommodations here are suites, so you get quite a bit more space for your money than you do at downtown hotels. You’ll also have use of a full kitchen, complete with dishes, so you can prepare your own meals if you like, though breakfasts are provided. The suites here, though generally quite spacious, don’t have much character. They do, however, have phones and televisions in the bedrooms and living rooms. The hotel has no restaurant of its own, but several restaurants are right across the street, and one of these provides the hotel’s room service. Amenities include Wednesday-night guest receptions and a grocery-shopping service.


Silver Cloud Inns Seattle–Lake Union ★★★ Kids Value Located across the street from Lake Union, this moderately priced hotel offers good views (some of
which take in the Space Needle). The rooms are big and filled with lots of amenities, which makes them convenient for long stays and family vacations. The two swimming pools (one indoors and one outdoors) should also appeal to kids. Although the hotel doesn’t have a restaurant of its own, there are plenty of waterfront restaurants within walking distance. Floatplane tours also leave from right across the street. This is a good value for such a great location.


**Amenities:** Indoor and outdoor pools; exercise room and access to nearby health club; 2 Jacuzzis; courtesy local shuttle; business center; laundry service; dry cleaning. **In room:** A/C, TV, dataport, fridge, coffeemaker, hair dryer, iron, free local calls.

### 8 Capitol Hill & East Seattle

Located a mile or so uphill and to the east of downtown Seattle, Capitol Hill is a neighborhood with a split personality. It’s a hangout for the 20-something crowd and is the city’s main gay neighborhood, yet it’s also home to numerous large restored homes, many of which have been converted into bed-and-breakfast inns. If you prefer B&Bs to corporate hotels, this is the best neighborhood in which to base yourself. Although Capitol Hill is a bit of a walk from downtown, the neighborhood has good public bus connections to the city center.

**MODERATE**

**The Bacon Mansion Bed & Breakfast** 🏞️ As the name implies, this is a big place (a 9,000-sq.-ft. Tudor built in 1909, to be precise) and has all the accouterments of a mansion—a crystal chandelier, a grand piano, a huge dining-room table, and a library. Located on a shady stretch of Broadway, 2 blocks beyond Capitol Hill’s busy commercial area, the inn combines a quiet residential feel with proximity to a hip shopping and dining scene. Decor includes a mix of antiques and period reproductions, with an abundance of floral prints. Although you may catch a glimpse of the Space Needle from the Capitol Suite, other rooms lack views. Two of the rooms are located in the old carriage house.

959 Broadway E, Seattle, WA 98102. ☏️ 800/240-1864 or 206/329-1864. Fax 206/860-9025. www.baconmansion.com. 11 units, 2 with shared bathroom. $84–$104 double with shared bathroom; $104–$184 double with private bathroom. Rates include expanded continental breakfast. AE, DISC, MC, V. **Amenities:** Concierge. **In room:** TV, dataport, hair dryer.

**The Gaslight Inn** 🏞️ Anyone enamored of Craftsman bungalows and the Arts and Crafts movement of the early 20th century should enjoy a stay in this 1906 home. Throughout the inn are numerous pieces of Stickley furniture, and everywhere you turn, oak trim frames doors and windows. The common rooms are spacious and attractively decorated with a combination of Western and Northwestern flair, and throughout the inn’s two houses are lots of art-glass pieces. A library filled with interesting books and magazines makes a comfortable spot for a bit of free time, or, if it’s cold out, take a seat by the fireplace. In summer, guests can swim in the backyard pool or lounge on the deck. Guest rooms continue the design themes of the common areas with lots of oak furnishings and heavy, peeled-log beds in some rooms. An annex next door has a studio and six suites with kitchens, dining areas, and separate bedrooms and living rooms. One of these suites, done in a contemporary style with an art-glass chandelier, has a fireplace and an outstanding view of the city. The innkeepers here can provide a wealth of information about the surrounding Capitol Hill neighborhood, which is the center of Seattle’s gay scene.


Family-Friendly Hotels

Comfort Suites Downtown/Seattle Center (p. 68)  The suites make this a good family choice, and the location near the Seattle Center will make the kids happy.

MarQueen Hotel (p. 69)  Located within a few blocks of Seattle Center and its many attractions, this converted apartment building provides a convenient location for families and spacious suites with kitchenettes.

Seattle Marriott Sea-Tac Airport (p. 76)  With a huge jungly atrium containing a swimming pool and whirlpool spas, kids can play Tarzan and never leave the hotel. A tiny game room has a few video game machines.

Silver Cloud Inns Seattle–Lake Union (p. 72)  Located right across the street from Lake Union and with a good family restaurant (Cucina! Cucina!) a short walk away, this modern hotel is a good choice for families. It also has two swimming pools and big rooms.

Salisbury House  Located on tree-lined 16th Avenue East, this grand old house has a wide wraparound porch from which you can enjoy one of Seattle’s prettiest residential streets. Inside there’s plenty to admire as well. Two living rooms (one with a wood-burning fireplace) and a second-floor sun porch provide great spots for relaxing and meeting other guests. On sunny summer days, breakfast may even be served in the small formal garden in the backyard. Guest rooms all have queen-size beds with down comforters, and one has a fireplace and a whirlpool tub. One of the other rooms has an old claw-foot tub in the bathroom. Breakfasts here are deliciously filling and might include fresh fruit, juice, quiche, fresh-baked muffins or bread, and oatmeal pancakes. On top of all this, the Salisbury House also offers wireless Internet access!

9 North Seattle (The University District)

Located 10 to 15 minutes north of downtown Seattle, the University District (more commonly known as the “U” District) appeals primarily to younger travelers, but it does offer less expensive accommodations than downtown and is still fairly convenient to Seattle’s major attractions. Also nearby are the Burke Museum, Henry Art Gallery, Museum of History and Industry, Woodland Park Zoo, and, of course, University of Washington. As you would expect in a university neighborhood, there are lots of cheap restaurants, making this an all-round good choice for anyone on a budget.

EXPENSIVE

Best Western University Tower Hotel  Despite the location away from downtown, this is one of Seattle’s handful of hip hotels, and the modern Art
Deco decor will surround you in retro style. Best of all, it’s considerably cheaper than comparable downtown hotels, and if you need to be near the university, this is definitely the top choice in the neighborhood. You’ll even get views of downtown Seattle, distant mountains, and various lakes and waterways. Every room here is a large corner unit, which means plenty of space to spread out and plenty of views from the higher floors. Small bathrooms are the biggest drawback.


Chambered Nautilus Bed and Breakfast Inn 🌊 Located on an apartment-lined street in the University District, this Georgian Colonial inn sits high above the street atop an ivy-covered embankment, out of view of the street. The shady forest surrounding it gives it a very secluded feel (you’ll hardly realize you’re in the middle of the city). The antiques-filled inn, which dates from 1915, has a homely feel, and innkeepers Joyce Schulte and Steve Poole make sure guests are comfortable and well fed. Four of the rooms have porches, and some have mountain views. Third-floor rooms have fireplaces and the best views. Be advised that this inn is not recommended for anyone who has trouble climbing stairs. Four suites, with VCRs, kitchens, and porches, are located in an adjacent house, where children over age 4 are welcome.


University Inn 🌊 Located within easy walking distance of the university, this renovated 1960s hotel offers surprisingly attractive rooms, many of which have views of Lake Union. Although the standard rooms have showers but no tubs in the bathrooms, they make up for this shortcoming with small balconies. The deluxe rooms are more spacious, and those on the west side of the hotel offer glimpses of Lake Union (the best views are in winter). For even more room and the best views, opt for one of the junior suites, which have large windows, microwaves, small refrigerators, and coffeemakers (ask for room 331, which has a view of Mount Rainier).

4140 Roosevelt Way NE, Seattle, WA 98105. ☎ 800/733-3855 or 206/632-5055. Fax 206/547-4937. www.universityinnseattle.com. 102 units. $95–$159 double. Rates include continental breakfast. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Free parking. Pets accepted ($10). Children under 18 stay free in parent’s room. Amenities: Restaurant (American); small outdoor pool; access to nearby health club; Jacuzzi; courtesy shuttle; business center; coin-op laundry; dry cleaning. In room: A/C, TV, dataport, safe, free local calls.

Watertown 🌊 The Watertown is another of Seattle’s University District entries in the hip-hotel market. Located where it is, only blocks from the University of Washington, this beautifully designed hotel is definitely well placed for a young and hip clientele. If you’re into contemporary styling, you’ll love this hotel, even if you aren’t in town on university business. Platform beds, desks with frosted-glass tops, ergonomic desk chairs, and huge full-length mirrors are just a few of the interesting features in the guest rooms. To streamline the look of the rooms, there are lots of built-ins. Bathrooms are large and have granite countertops. When you see the frosted-glass portal on the bathroom door, you might even imagine you’re on a cruise ship.

10 Near Sea-Tac Airport

The airport is 30 minutes to 1 hour south of downtown Seattle. Other than convenience, there’s little to recommend this area as a place to stay.

EXPENSIVE

Seattle Marriott Sea-Tac Airport ★★★Kids With a steamy atrium garden in which you’ll find plenty of tropical plants, a swimming pool, and two whirlpool tubs, this resortlike hotel is an excellent choice if you’re visiting during the rainy season. There are even waterfalls and totem poles for that Northwest outdoorsy feeling; and best of all, it’s always sunny and warm in here (which is more than you can say for the real Northwest outdoors). In the lobby, big saltwater aquaria further perpetuate the tropical feel and help you forget that this is really an airport hotel. With its stone pillars, rough-hewn beams, and deer-antler chandeliers, the hotel’s restaurant conjures up a lodge feel. Guest rooms are comfortable though not memorable. Ask for one of the rooms with a view of Mount Rainier.


MODERATE

Red Lion Seattle Airport ★ Located almost directly across from the airport’s main entrance, this hotel provides comfortable accommodations designed for business travelers. Guest rooms are generally quite large (if you need space, this is the place). The hotel backs onto a small lake, but only a few rooms have lake views.

18220 International Blvd., Seattle, WA 98188. ☏ 800/RED-LION or 206/246-5535. Fax 206/246-9733. www.redlion.com/seatac. 146 units. $89–$135 double. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Valet parking $14; free self-parking. Pets accepted. Children under 18 stay free in parent’s room. Amenities: Restaurant (American); lounge; outdoor pool; exercise room; Jacuzzi; sauna; courtesy airport shuttle; room service; laundry service; dry cleaning. In room: A/C, TV, dataport, coffeemaker, hair dryer, iron.

11 The Eastside

The Eastside (a reference to this area’s location on the east side of Lake Washington) is Seattle’s main high-tech suburb and comprises the cities of Bellevue, Kirkland, Issaquah, and Redmond. Should you be out this way on business, you may find that an Eastside hotel is more convenient than one in downtown Seattle. Surprisingly, two of the most luxurious hotels in the entire Seattle area are here on this side of Lake Washington. If it isn’t rush hour, you can usually get from the Eastside to downtown in about 20 minutes via the famous floating I-90 and Wash. 520 bridges. During rush hour, however, it can take much longer.

VERY EXPENSIVE

Bellevue Club Hotel ★★★★ In its gardens, architecture, and interior design, this hotel epitomizes contemporary Northwest style. Beautifully landscaped gardens
surround the entrance, and works of contemporary art can be found throughout the public areas. The “club” in this hotel’s name refers to a state-of-the-art health club that has everything from an indoor running track and three pools to indoor squash and outdoor tennis courts (there’s also a full-service spa), but even if you aren’t into aerobic workouts, this hotel has much to offer. You won’t find more elegant rooms anywhere in the Seattle area. Accommodations are extremely plush, with the high-ceiling garden rooms among our favorites. These have a floor-to-ceiling wall of glass, massive draperies, and a private patio facing onto a beautiful garden. Luxurious European fabrics are everywhere, giving rooms a romantic feel. Bathrooms are resplendent in granite and glass, and most have whirlpool tubs. The same elegant contemporary design seen in the lobby is found in the hotel’s Polaris Restaurant. Because this is Microsoft country, the hotel offers both wireless Internet access and T-1 lines.

11200 SE Sixth St., Bellevue, WA 98004. (800/579-1110 or 425/454-4424. Fax 425/688-3101. www.bellevueclub.com. 67 units. $255–$315 double ($130–$230 weekends); $575–$1,650 suite ($325–$895 weekends). AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Parking $5. Amenities: 3 restaurants (Pacific Rim, espresso bar); lounge; 2 indoor pools and an outdoor pool; expansive health club with Jacuzzi, saunas, steam rooms, 11 tennis courts, racquetball courts, squash courts, and aerobics studios; children’s programs; game room; concierge; business center; 24-hr. room service; massage; babysitting; laundry service; dry cleaning; executive-level rooms. In room: A/C, TV, dataport, minibar, hair dryer, iron, safe.

EXPENSIVE

Red Lion Bellevue Inn

The Bellevue Inn is one of the few hotels in the Seattle area that captures the feel of the Northwest in its design and landscaping. The sprawling two-story hotel is roofed with cedar-shake shingles, and the grounds are lushly planted with rhododendrons, ferns, azaleas, and fir trees. Guest rooms here are quite sophisticated and upscale, with elegant Country French furnishings and decor. Bathrooms have plenty of counter space.


Woodmark Hotel on Lake Washington

Despite all the lakes and bays in the area, Seattle has a surprising dearth of waterfront hotels. Although Kirkland’s Woodmark Hotel is 20 minutes from downtown Seattle (on a good day), it is the metro area’s premier waterfront lodging. Surrounded by a luxury residential community, the Woodmark has the feel of a beach resort and looks out over the very same waters that Bill Gates views from his nearby Xanadu. There are plenty of lake-view rooms here, and you’ll pay a premium for them. For less expensive lodging, try the creek-view rooms, which offer a pleasant view of an attractively landscaped little stream. Floor-to-ceiling windows that open are a nice feature on sunny summer days. The hotel’s dining room is pricey, but several less expensive restaurants are in the same complex of buildings. For cocktails and afternoon tea, there’s the cozy Library Bar, which often has live piano music in the evenings. In addition, complimentary late-night snacks and drinks are available.

1200 Carillon Point, Kirkland, WA 98033. (800/822-3700 or 425/822-3700. Fax 425/822-3699. www.thewoodmark.com. 100 units. $205–$275 double; $320–$1,800 suite. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Valet parking $12; self-parking $10. Pets accepted ($100 deposit). Children under 18 stay free in parent’s room. Amenities: Restaurant (New American); lounge; exercise room; full-service spa; concierge; car-rental desk; business center; salon; 24-hr. room service; massage; laundry service; dry cleaning. In room: A/C, TV, dataport, minibar, coffeemaker, hair dryer, iron, safe.
INEXPENSIVE

**Extended StayAmerica–Bellevue** Located just off I-405 near downtown Bellevue, this modern off-ramp motel caters primarily to long-term guests. To this end, the rooms are all large, have kitchenettes, and offer free local calls. If you’re only staying for a few days, you’ll have to pay around $85, but if you stay for a week, rates drop to around $60 per day. This is about the most expensive of the Seattle area’s Extended StayAmerica hotels, so if you don’t mind staying in a different, less upscale suburb, you can find even lower rates.


**Mercer Island Travelodge** Located in the affluent Eastside suburb of Mercer Island, which is reached via the I-90 floating bridge, this motel is old but well maintained. Unless it’s rush hour, the motel is very convenient to downtown Seattle, which is about 10 minutes away. There are several restaurants and cafes within a few blocks, and right across the street is a walking/biking path that crosses the island and then goes across the floating bridge.

With its abundant fresh seafood, Northwest berries, rain-fed mushrooms, and other market-fresh produce, Seattle is one of the nation's culinary hot spots. Although the dot-com crash winnowed away some of the city's restaurants, many of the high-end restaurants that remain have lowered their prices from their highs of a few years ago, often offering relatively inexpensive prix fixe dinners in order to keep their tables filled. This means great deals can sometimes be had at Seattle restaurants.

Nowhere in the city is this more apparent than in the Belltown neighborhood, just north of Pike Place Market along First, Second, and Third avenues. The abundant cash of the high-tech boom times saw the opening of loads of high-style (and high-priced) restaurants in Belltown. Small fortunes were spent on interior decor so that beautiful people could have beautiful surroundings in which to see and be seen. All this translated into high food prices. With the crash of the economy, many of these places are now offering three-course prix fixe meals for under $30. However, if you're determined to drop a bundle on dinner here, you still can.

The culinary offerings in most of the Belltown restaurants lie somewhere between comfort food and Northwest cuisine, an American regional style that is something of a California cuisine redux. One constant is the emphasis on fresh Northwest ingredients, and Belltown's proximity to Pike Place Market makes this easy. And the financially challenged need not despair. Despite the many high-priced restaurants, you can still get a cheap meal in hip Belltown. These lesser stars in the Belltown firmament serve everything from African to Vietnamese fare, and while the atmosphere may not be as rarefied, all have a dash of style.

One Seattle dining trend that has not changed during recent tough economic times is the city's near obsession with seafood. You may be aware that wild salmon in the Northwest are rapidly disappearing from the region's rivers, but this doesn’t bar nearly every menu in the city from featuring salmon. Much of it is now farm-raised fish or fish imported from Canada or Alaska. Each year in late spring, the city goes wild for salmon when fish from the Copper River show up in restaurants. Along with the salmon, there are dozens of varieties of regional oysters available. Dungeness crabs, another Northwest specialty, may not be as large as king crabs, but they’re quite a bit heftier than the blue crabs of the eastern United States. You may also run across such unfamiliar shellfish as razor clams and geoducks (pronounced gooey-dux). The former is shaped like a straight razor and can be chewy if not prepared properly, and the latter is a bivalve of prodigious proportions (as heavy as 12 lb.) so highly prized in Asia that it rarely ever shows up on Seattle menus.

With so much water all around, you would be remiss if you didn’t eat at a waterfront restaurant while you’re in Seattle. You’ll find restaurants on the...
shores of virtually every body of water in the area. Views take in not only water, but also everything from marinas to Mount Rainier, and the Space Needle to the Olympic Mountains. We have listed waterfront restaurants in appropriate neighborhood categories below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1 Restaurants by Cuisine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>AFRICAN</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Afrikando 🌐 (Belltown, $$, p. 89)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>AMERICAN</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alki Homestead Restaurant 🌐 (West Seattle, $, p. 105)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belltown Pub and Cafe 🌐 (Belltown, $, p. 91)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Icon Grill 🌐 (Belltown, $$, p. 90)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maggie Bluffs Marina Grill 🌐 (Queen Anne &amp; Seattle Center, $, p. 100)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merchants Cafe (Pioneer Square &amp; the International District, $, p. 95)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red Mill Burgers 🌐 (North Seattle, $, p. 105)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74th St. Ale House 🌐 (North Seattle, $, p. 105)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two Bells Tavern 🌐 (Belltown, $, p. 91)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virginia Inn 🌐 (Belltown, $, p. 92)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>AMERICAN REGIONAL</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bluwater Bistro 🌐 (Lake Union, $$, p. 100)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The 5 Spot 🌐 (Queen Anne &amp; Seattle Center, $, p. 97)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matt’s in the Market 🌐 (Pike Place Market, $$, p. 93)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palace Kitchen 🌐 (Belltown, $$, p. 90)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>BAKERIES &amp; PASTRY SHOPS</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cow Chips (Pioneer Square &amp; the International District, $, p. 108)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Crumpet Shop 🌐 (Pike Place Market, $, p. 108)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dahlia Bakery (Belltown, $, p. 109)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dilettante Chocolates 🌐 (Capitol Hill &amp; East Seattle, $, p. 109)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dolce Vita Gelateria and Italian Cafe (Queen Anne & Seattle Center, $, p. 109)

The Essential Baking Company 🌐 (North Seattle, $, p. 109)

Grand Central Baking Company 🌐 (Pioneer Square & the International District, $, p. 108)

Le Panier (Pike Place Market, $, p. 109)

Macrina 🌐 (Belltown, $, p. 109)

North Hill Bakery (Capitol Hill & East Seattle, $, p. 109)

Three Girls Bakery (Pike Place Market, $, p. 109)

**BARBECUE**

Pecos Pit BBQ (Pioneer Square & the International District, $, p. 96)

**CAFES, COFFEE BARS & TEA SHOPS**

Ancient Grounds (Downtown & First Hill, $, p. 107)

Bauhaus Coffee & Books 🌐 (Capitol Hill & East Seattle, $, p. 108)

Café Allegro (North Seattle, $, p. 108)

Caffe Ladro Espresso Bar & Bakery 🌐 (Queen Anne & Seattle Center, $, p. 107)

Caffe Vita (Capitol Hill & East Seattle; Queen Anne & Seattle Center, $, p. 108)

El Diablo Coffee Co. (Queen Anne & Seattle Center, $, p. 108)

Panama Hotel Tea & Coffee House 🌐 (Pioneer Square & the International District, $, p. 107)

Starbucks (Pike Place Market, $, p. 107)

Still Life in Fremont Coffeehouse 🌐 (North Seattle, $, p. 108)

Key to Abbreviations: $$$$ = Very Expensive  $$$ = Expensive  $$ = Moderate  $ = Inexpensive
| Teahouse Kuan Yin (North Seattle, $, p. 108) |
| Torrefazione (Pioneer Square & the International District, $, p. 107) |
| Uptown Espresso (Queen Anne & Seattle Center, $, p. 108) |
| Zeitgeist Art/Coffee (Pioneer Square & the International District, $, p. 107) |
| House of Hong (Pioneer Square & the International District, $, p. 95) |
| Canlis (Queen Anne & Seattle Center, $$$, p. 96) |
| The Georgian (Downtown & First Hill, $$$$), p. 83) |
| Café Campagne (Pike Place Market, $$, p. 93) |
| Campagne (Pike Place Market, $$$, p. 92) |
| Le Pichet (Pike Place Market, $$, p. 93) |
| Virginia Inn (Belltown, $, p. 92) |
| Himalayan Sherpa Restaurant (North Seattle, $, p. 104) |
| Beach Cafe (The Eastside, $$, p. 106) |
| Marco’s Supperclub (Belltown, $$, p. 90) |
| Matt’s in the Market (Pike Place Market, $$, p. 93) |
| Shea’s Lounge (Pike Place Market, $$, p. 94) |
| Bizarro Italian Café (North Seattle, $$, p. 103) |
| Cucina! Cucina! (Lake Union, $, p. 101) |
| Il Bistro (Pike Place Market, $$$, p. 92) |
| The Pink Door (Pike Place Market, $$, p. 94) |
| Salumi (Pioneer Square & the International District, $, p. 107) |
| Serafina (Lake Union, $$, p. 101) |
| Trattoria Mitchelli (Pioneer Square & the International District, $$, p. 95) |
| House of Hong (Pioneer Square & the International District, $, p. 95) |
| Canlis (Queen Anne & Seattle Center, $$$, p. 96) |
| The Georgian (Downtown & First Hill, $$$$), p. 83) |
| Café Campagne (Pike Place Market, $$, p. 93) |
| Campagne (Pike Place Market, $$$, p. 92) |
| Le Pichet (Pike Place Market, $$, p. 93) |
| Virginia Inn (Belltown, $, p. 92) |
| Himalayan Sherpa Restaurant (North Seattle, $, p. 104) |
| Beach Cafe (The Eastside, $$, p. 106) |
| Marco’s Supperclub (Belltown, $$, p. 90) |
| Matt’s in the Market (Pike Place Market, $$, p. 93) |
| Shea’s Lounge (Pike Place Market, $$, p. 94) |
| Bizarro Italian Café (North Seattle, $$, p. 103) |
| Cucina! Cucina! (Lake Union, $, p. 101) |
| Il Bistro (Pike Place Market, $$$, p. 92) |
| The Pink Door (Pike Place Market, $$, p. 94) |
| Salumi (Pioneer Square & the International District, $, p. 107) |
| Serafina (Lake Union, $$, p. 101) |
| Trattoria Mitchelli (Pioneer Square & the International District, $$, p. 95) |
| Korakau (Pioneer Square & the International District, $, p. 95) |
| Shiro’s (Belltown, $$, p. 91) |
| Bluwater Bistro (Lake Union, $$, p. 100) |
| Brasa (Belltown, $$$, p. 88) |
| El Gaucho (Belltown, $$$$), p. 88) |
| Fandango (Belltown, $$, p. 89) |
| The 5 Spot (Queen Anne & Seattle Center, $, p. 97) |
| Flying Fish (Belltown, $$, p. 89) |
| Palace Kitchen (Belltown, $$, p. 90) |
| The Pink Door (Pike Place Market, $$, p. 94) |
| Shea’s Lounge (Pike Place Market, $$, p. 94) |
| Trattoria Mitchelli (Pioneer Square & the International District, $$, p. 95) |
| Fandango (Belltown, $$, p. 89) |
| Andaluca (Downtown & First Hill, $$, p. 86) |
| Brasa (Belltown, $$$, p. 88) |
| Palace Kitchen (Belltown, $$, p. 90) |
| Palomino (Downtown & First Hill, $$, p. 87) |
| Agua Verde Café (North Seattle, $, p. 104) |
El Camino (North Seattle, $, p. 103)
El Puerco Lloron (Pike Place Market, $, p. 94)

NORTHWEST
Andaluca (Downtown & First Hill, $$, p. 86)
Canlis (Queen Anne & Seattle Center, $$$, p. 96)
Cascadia (Belltown, $$$, p. 88)
Chez Shea (Pike Place Market, $$, p. 92)
Dahlia Lounge (Belltown, $$$, p. 89)
Flying Fish (Belltown, $, p. 89)
The Georgian (Downtown & First Hill, $$$$$, p. 83)
Kaspar’s Restaurant & Wine Bar (Queen Anne & Seattle Center, $$$, p. 97)
Palisade (Queen Anne & Seattle Center, $$$, p. 97)
Palomino (Downtown & First Hill, $$, p. 87)
Restaurant Zoë (Belltown, $$, p. 90)
Rover’s (Capitol Hill & East Seattle, $$$$$, p. 102)
Shea’s Lounge (Pike Place Market, $, p. 94)
SkyCity at the Needle (Queen Anne & Seattle Center, $$$$$, p. 96)
Yarrow Bay Grill (The Eastside, $$$, p. 106)

PAN-ASIAN
Dahlia Lounge (Belltown, $$$, p. 89)
Noodle Ranch (Belltown, $, p. 91)
Wild Ginger Asian Restaurant & Satay Bar (Downtown & First Hill, $, p. 88)

PAN-LATIN
Tango Tapas Restaurant & Lounge (Downtown & First Hill, $$, p. 87)

PIZZA
Pizzeria Pagliacci (Queen Anne & Seattle Center, $, p. 100)

QUICK BITES
Briazz Cafe (Downtown & First Hill, $, p. 109)
DeLaurenti (Pike Place Market, $, p. 110)
Dish D’Lish (Pike Place Market, $, p. 110)
Garlic Garden (Pike Place Market, $, p. 110)
Michou (Pike Place Market, $, p. 110)
Piroshky, Piroshky (Pike Place Market, $, p. 110)
The Spanish Table (Pike Place Market, $, p. 110)
Westlake Center shopping mall food court (Downtown & First Hill, $, p. 109)
World Class Chili (Pike Place Market, $, p. 110)

SEAFOOD
Anthony’s Pier 66 & Bell Street Diner (The Waterfront, $$, p. 83)
The Brooklyn Seafood, Steak & Oyster House (Downtown & First Hill, $$$, p. 86)
Chinook’s at Salmon Bay (North Seattle, $$, p. 103)
Elliott’s (The Waterfront, $$, p. 83)
Ettà’s Seafood (Pike Place Market, $$, p. 93)
Flying Fish (Belltown, $$, p. 89)
Ivar’s Salmon House (Lake Union, $$, p. 100)
Kaspar’s Restaurant & Wine Bar (Queen Anne & Seattle Center, $$$, p. 97)
McCormick and Schmick’s (Downtown & First Hill, $$, p. 86)
McCormick & Schmick’s Harbor- side (Lake Union, $$, p. 101)
Ponti Seafood Grill (North Seattle, $$$, p. 103)
Ray’s Boathouse and Cafe (North Seattle, $$, p. 104)
Salty’s on Alki Beach (West Seattle, $$$, p. 105)

STEAK
El Gaucho (Belltown, $$$$$, p. 88)
Metropolitan Grill (Downtown & First Hill, $$$, p. 86)

THAI
Siam on Broadway (Capitol Hill & East Seattle, $, p. 102)
Siam on Lake Union (Lake Union, $, p. 101)

VEGETARIAN
Cafe Flora (Capitol Hill & East Seattle, $, p. 102)
Rover’s (Capitol Hill & East Seattle, $$$$+, p. 102)

2 The Waterfront

MODERATE

Anthony’s Pier 66 & Bell Street Diner (SEAFOOD) The Anthony’s chain has several outposts around the Seattle area, but this complex is the most convenient and versatile. Anthony’s not only has an upper-end, stylish seafood restaurant with good waterfront views, but it includes a moderately priced casual restaurant and a walk-up counter. The bold contemporary styling and abundance of art glass set this place apart from most of the waterfront restaurants. The upscale crowd heads upstairs for the likes of Asian-inspired seafood dishes, and the more cost-conscious stay downstairs at the Bell Street Diner, where meals are much easier on the wallet (though far less creative). For the higher prices, you get better views. In summer, the decks are the place to be.


Elliott’s (SEAFOOD) While most of its neighbors are content to coast along on tourist business, Elliott’s actually aims to keep locals happy by serving some of the best seafood in Seattle. Maybe the quality of the food here is in inverse proportion to the view: Although the restaurant is right on the waterfront, the view isn’t that great. If you’re looking for superbly prepared fresh seafood, however, Elliott’s is an excellent bet. The oyster bar can have as many as 20 varieties of oysters available, so this is definitely the place to get to know your Northwest oysters. Salmon and Dungeness crabs are usually prepared several different ways.


3 Downtown & First Hill

VERY EXPENSIVE

The Georgian (NORTHWEST/CONTINENTAL) Nowhere in Seattle will you find a more rarefied atmosphere than at the Georgian, where you’ll feel as though you’re dining in an elegant palace. This is by far the most traditional and formal restaurant in the city. The meals are serious haute cuisine, and the attentive service will likely have you convinced that yours is the only table in the restaurant. So, if you happen to be celebrating a special occasion and have an appreciation for such dishes as crisp salmon with red-wine marmalade or Kobe beef with twice-baked blue cheese, you’d be hard-pressed to find a more
Dining: The Waterfront, Downtown, First Hill, Belltown, Pike Place Market, Pioneer Square & the International District
memorable dining experience in Seattle. The wine list is well suited to both the food and the restaurant’s ambience.

In the Fairmont Olympic Hotel, 411 University St. ☏ 206/621-1700. Reservations recommended. Main courses $21–$28. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Mon 6:30am–2:30pm; Tues–Thurs 6:30am–2:30pm and 5:30–10pm; Fri 6:30am–2:30pm and 5:30–10:30pm; Sat 7am–2:30pm and 5:30–10:30pm; Sun 7am–2:30pm.

EXPENSIVE

The Brooklyn Seafood, Steak & Oyster House ★★★ SEAFOOD This classic seafood restaurant looks as if it’s been here since the Great Seattle Fire and is, in fact, housed in one of the city’s oldest buildings. The specialty here is definitely oysters, with close to a dozen different types piled up at the oyster bar on any given night. If oysters on the half shell don’t appeal to you, there are plenty of other tempting appetizers, ranging from cilantro-battered calamari to Dungeness crab cakes with wasabi aioli. For a classic Northwest dish, try the alder-planked king salmon (roasted on a slab of alder wood), or, for something a bit more unusual, try the grilled black tiger prawns with morel mushrooms and brandy cream sauce.

1212 Second Ave. ☏ 206/224-7000. Reservations recommended. Main courses $10–$15 at lunch, $16–$35 at dinner. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Mon–Thurs 11am–3pm and 5–10pm; Fri 11am–3pm and 5–10:30pm; Sat 4:30–10:30pm; Sun 4–10pm (oyster bar open later every night).

Metropolitan Grill ★★★ STEAK Fronted by massive granite columns that make it look more like a bank than a restaurant, the Metropolitan Grill is a very traditional steakhouse that attracts a well-heeled clientele, primarily men in suits. When you walk in the front door, you’ll immediately encounter a case full of meat that ranges from filet mignon to triple-cut lamb chops (with the occasional giant lobster tail tossed in). Perfectly cooked 28-day-aged steaks are the primary attraction, and a baked potato and a pile of thick-cut onion rings complete the ultimate carnivore’s dinner. Financial matters are a frequent topic of discussion here, and the bar even has a “Guess the Dow” contest. I hope you sold high, since it’ll take some capital gains to finance a dinner for two here.


MODERATE

Andaluca ★★ NORTHWEST/MEDITERRANEAN Located in the Mayflower Park Hotel, this sumptuous restaurant mixes the traditional and the contemporary like no other place in town. To step through its doors is to enter a world of vibrant artistry, in both decor and cuisine. Specialties include such dishes as traditional Spanish zarzuela (shellfish stew) and beef tenderloin crusted with cabrales (Spanish blue cheese) and served with grilled pears. The menu is divided into small and large plates, so you’ll find something to satisfy your appetite regardless of its size. Don’t miss the Dungeness crab tower, made with avocado, palm hearts, and gazpacho salsa—it’s a work of art. Keep in mind that you can assemble a meal of small plates here and get away with a lighter bill.

In the Mayflower Park Hotel, 407 Olive Way. ☏ 206/382-6999. Reservations recommended. Main courses $18–$28, small plates $6–$9.25. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Mon–Thurs 6:30–11am, 11:30am–2:30pm, and 5–10pm; Fri 6:30–11am, 11:30am–2:30pm, and 5–11pm; Sat 7am–noon and 5–11pm; Sun 7am–noon and 5–9pm.

McCormick & Schmick’s ★★★ SEAFOOD Force your way past the crowds of business suits at the bar and you’ll find yourself in a classic fish house—complete with cafe curtains, polished brass, leaded glass, and wood paneling. Daily fresh
sheets commonly list more than 30 seafood entrees and feature well-prepared seafood dishes such as grilled steelhead with artichokes and spinach, Dungeness crab and shrimp cakes with red-pepper aioli, and cedar-plank-roasted salmon with berry beurre rouge. Also, there are usually a half-dozen or more different varieties of oysters available. In late afternoons and late evenings, bar appetizers are only $1.95. If the restaurant is crowded and you can’t get a table, consider sitting at the counter and watching the cooks perform amazing feats with fire.


**Palomino★★ NORTHWEST/MEDITERRANEAN** Located on the upper level of the City Centre shopping center, only a block away from Nordstrom and Pacific Place, this large, casual restaurant may be part of a chain, but its many art-glass chandeliers give it a decidedly Seattle feel. Anything from the apple wood–fired oven is a good bet, and the pizzas are particularly tasty, as are the juicy spit-roasted chickens. For dessert, you’d be remiss if you didn’t order the tiramisu. The convenient location and somewhat moderate prices make this a good choice if you want to save your vacation money for shopping at Nordstrom.

1420 Fifth Ave. (in City Centre). 206/623-1300. www.palomino.com. Reservations recommended. Main courses $8.50–$29. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Mon–Thurs 11:15am–2:30pm and 4–9pm; Fri 11:15am–2:30pm and 5–10:30pm; Sat 11:15am–3pm and 4:30–10:30pm; Sun 4–9pm.

**Tango Tapas Restaurant & Lounge★★ PAN-LATIN** In Spain, the appetizer-size plates of food known as tapas are traditionally served with drinks in bars. Here at Tango, however, tapas are front and center, taking cues from both classic and creative Spanish and Latin cuisine. Many of the items on the menu are substantial enough to serve as an entree, but you’ll be much happier if you order lots of different plates and share everything among your dinner companions. Don’t miss the gambas picantes (chipotle pepper–flavored tiger prawns with unusual tamarind-roasted bananas and a sauce made from pumpkin seeds and cilantro). On Monday nights, all wines by the bottle are half price, and Sunday through Thursday nights, half-price tapas are served in the lounge between 5 and 7pm.

Wild Ginger Asian Restaurant & Satay Bar ★★★ PAN-ASIAN  This Pan-Asian restaurant has long been a Seattle favorite and is now located across the street from Benaroya Hall.  Pull up a comfortable stool around the large satay grill and watch the cooks grill little skewers of anything from chicken to scallops to pork to prawns to lamb.  Each skewer is served with a small cube of sticky rice and pickled cucumber.  Order three or four satay sticks and you have a meal.  If you prefer to sit at a table and have a more traditional dinner, Wild Ginger can accommodate you.  Try the Panang beef curry (rib-eye steak in pungent curry sauce of cardamom, coconut milk, Thai basil, and peanuts).

1401 Third Ave.  206/623-4450.  Reservations recommended.  Main courses $8.75–$30.  AE, DC, DISC, MC, V.  Mon–Sat 11:30am–11pm; Sun 4:30pm–11pm.

4 Belltown

VERY EXPENSIVE

El Gaucho ★★★ LATE-NIGHT/STEAK  Conjuring up the ghosts of dinner clubs of the 1930s and 1940s, this high-end Belltown steakhouse looks like it could be a Fred Astaire film set.  The pure theatrics make this place a must if you’re in the mood to spend big bucks on a thick, juicy steak.  Sure, you may get a better steak at one of the other high-end steakhouses in town, but you just can’t duplicate the experience of dining at El Gaucho.  Stage-set decor aside, the real stars of the show here are the 28-day dry-aged Angus beef steaks, definitely some of the best in town—but know that the perfect steak doesn’t come cheap.  All the classics are here, too, including Caesar salad tossed tableside, and chateaubriand carved before your eyes.  Not a steak eater?  How about venison chops, an ostrich filet, or Australian lobster tail?  There’s also a classy bar off to one side, a separate cigar lounge, and, for after-dinner dancing, the affiliated Pampas Room nightclub.


EXPENSIVE

Brasa ★★ LATE-NIGHT/MEDITERRANEAN  Chef Tamara Murphy, much lauded over the years by national food magazines, is one of Seattle’s finest chefs, and here, at her attractive Belltown restaurant, she has exposed many a Seattleite to the joys of Mediterranean cuisine.  Because Brasa is equally divided between lounge and dining room and serves dinner until midnight on weekends, it attracts a wide range of diners, from foodies out for an evening of haute cuisine and fine wine to revelers looking for a late-night bite.  If you’ve got a few dinner companions, start with a variety of tapas, and for entrees, stick to the wood-fired and grilled items and you won’t go wrong.


Cascadia ★★★ NORTHWEST  Chef Kerry Sear first made a name for himself in Seattle at the Georgian, the opulent restaurant at the Fairmont Olympic Hotel.  Here, at his own restaurant, he celebrates all foods Northwestern in an elegant, understated space in Belltown.  For the full Cascadia experience, indulge in one of Sear’s seven-course tasting menus.  For the ultimate Northwest dinner, try the menu of dishes prepared exclusively with seasonal ingredients from around the Cascadia region, which stretches from British Columbia to Northern California.
Because the menu changes with the seasons, you never know what you might find, but rest assured it will be memorable. There’s also a seven-course vegetarian dinner. Just to make the meal prices more palatable, the wine list includes 30 wines for under $30. Want the dining experience but can’t afford the prices? Try the bar, which has a menu of 10 dishes for under $10.


Dahlia Lounge ★★ PAN-ASIAN/NORTHWEST  The neon chef holding a flapping fish may suggest that the Dahlia is little more than a roadside diner, but a glimpse at the stylish interior will likely have you thinking otherwise. One bite of any dish will convince you that this is one of Seattle’s finest restaurants. Mouthwatering Dungeness crab cakes, a bow to Chef Tom Douglas’s Delaware roots, are the house specialty and should not be missed. The menu—influenced by the far side of the Pacific Rim—changes regularly, with the lunch menu featuring some of the same offerings at lower prices. For dessert, it takes a Herculean effort to resist the crème caramel. It’s way too easy to fill up on the restaurant’s breads, which are baked in the adjacent Dahlia Bakery.

2001 Fourth Ave. 206/682-4142. www.tomdouglas.com. Reservations highly recommended. Main courses $9.50–$22 lunch, $18–$24 dinner. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Mon–Thurs 11:30am–2:30pm and 5:30–10pm; Fri 11:30am–2:30pm and 5:30–11pm; Sat 5:30–11pm; Sun 5–10pm.

MODERATE

Afrikando ★ Finds AFRICAN  Trendy Belltown seems an unlikely place for a casual restaurant specializing in the flavors of West Africa, but that's exactly what you'll find here at the Seattle Center end of the neighborhood. We love Afrikando’s hearty African home cooking. The bold and spicy flavors of hot climates merge with the influences of France in West Africa. Start your meal with the spicy and delicious halibut soup, which has a thick tomato base, and maybe split a plate of the akra fritters, made with black-eyed peas. Although the thiebu djen, a Senegalese fish dish, is hard to resist, we always go for the mafe, baked chicken topped with a homemade habanero sauce and accompanied by root vegetables smothered in peanut sauce. Be sure to try the strong Senegalese tea.

2904 First Ave. 206/374-9714. Reservations recommended for 4 or more. Main courses $9–$18. MC, V. Mon–Fri 11am–2:30pm and 5–10pm; Sat 5–10pm; Sun 4–9pm.

Fandango ★★★ LATE-NIGHT/LATIN AMERICAN  Fandango is another groundbreaking restaurant from celebrity chef Christine Keff, who also operates the ever-popular Flying Fish restaurant diagonally across the street. The focus here is on the sunny flavors of Latin America, and Fandango’s menu is filled with combinations you aren’t likely to have encountered this far north before. Fandango just might be the only place in the city where you can get a huitlacoche quesadilla (made with a corn fungus that’s considered a delicacy in Mexico). Whether you order the ceviche of the day, the Brazilian seafood stew, or the sucking pig, you’ll enjoy some real taste treats. If you’re lucky, you just might find grilled bananas on the dessert menu. Be sure to have a mojito cocktail while you’re here. The Sunday night family-style dinners ($25) are a good deal.


Flying Fish ★★ LATE-NIGHT/NORTHWEST/SEAFOOD  Chef Christine Keff has been on the Seattle restaurant scene for years now, and with Flying
Fish, she hit on something the city really wanted. Not only does it offer the bold combinations of vibrant flavors demanded by the city's well-traveled palates, but the hip Belltown restaurant serves dinner until 1am every night, keeping late-night partiers from going hungry. Every dish here is a work of art, and with small plates, large plates, and platters for sharing, diners are encouraged to sample a wide variety of the kitchen's creations. The menu changes daily, but keep an eye out for the smoked rock-shrimp spring rolls, which are positively sculptural. The festive desserts are almost a mini party on the plate. There's also a huge wine list.


**Icon Grill**  
AMERICAN  
With colorful art glass hanging from chandeliers, overflowing giant vases, and every inch of wall space covered with framed artwork, this place goes way overboard with its decor, but that's exactly what makes it so fun. Basically, it's an over-the-top rendition of a Victorian setting gone 21st century. The food is a mix of basic comfort food (including a molasses-glazed meatloaf that locals swear by) and more inventive dishes such as grilled pear salad, merlot-glazed lamb shank, and lamb tenderloin stuffed with prosciutto, arugula, and goat cheese. Unfortunately, the food can be unpredictable, so don't come here just for a culinary experience, but rather for a Seattle experience.

**1933 Fifth Ave. (206) 441-6330.** Reservations recommended. Main courses $14–$33. AE, MC, V. Mon 11:30am–2pm and 5:30–9pm; Tues–Thurs 11:30am–2pm and 5:30–10pm; Fri 11:30am–2pm and 5:30–11pm; Sat 5:30–11pm; Sun 5–9pm.

**Marco's Supperclub**  
INTERNATIONAL  
This Belltown restaurant has a casual ambience that belies the high-quality meals turned out by its kitchen. The menu draws on cuisine from around the world, so even jaded gourmets may find something new here. Don't miss the unusual fried sage leaves appetizer, which comes with a variety of dipping sauces, or the mussels in a yellow coconut curry. Among the entrees, the Jamaican jerk chicken with sautéed greens and sweet potato purée is a standout. On the seasonal menu, you might encounter the likes of Tuscan bread salad, pan-seared halibut with Lebanese walnut-pepper sauce, or mushroom tamales. If you enjoy creative cookery at reasonable prices, check this place out.

**2510 First Ave. (206) 441-7801.** Reservations highly recommended. Main courses $14–$20. AE, MC, V. Sun–Thurs 5–10pm; Fri–Sat 5–11pm.

**Palace Kitchen**  
AMERICAN REGIONAL/LATE-NIGHT/MEDITERRANEAN  
This is the most casual of chef Tom Douglas's three Seattle establishments, with a bar that attracts nearly as many customers as the restaurant. The atmosphere is urban chic, with cement pillars, simple wood booths, and a few tables in the front window, which overlooks the monorail tracks. The menu is short and features a nightly selection of unusual cheeses and different preparations from the apple-wood grill. To begin a meal, we like the creamy goat-cheese fondue. Entrees are usually simple and delicious and range from the Palace burger royale (a strong contender for best burger in Seattle) to Southern-influenced dishes such as pork loin with grits and greens. For dessert, the coconut cream pie is an absolute must.


**Restaurant Zoë**  
NORTHWEST  
Belltown is packed with trendy, upscale restaurants where being seen is often more important than the food
being served. This is definitely not one of those places, although the huge windows facing Second Avenue provide plenty of people-watching opportunities. The decor is subtly stylish and the waitstaff (dressed in black) lack the attitude that mars the experience at many other trendy restaurants. Chef/owner Scott Staples mines the bounties of the Northwest to prepare his seasonal fare, preparing such dishes as creamy celery-root soup made with white truffle oil and a few strips of house-made lox. Risottos here are reliably good and change with the seasons. Be sure to start your meal with the restaurant's signature Zoë cocktail, a citrusy concoction with an intriguing blue color. If you can, have dinner here on a Monday night, when all bottles of wine are half price.


Shiro's ★★★ JAPANESE If ogling all the fresh fish at Pike Place Market puts you in the mood for some sushi, then this is the place for you. Shiro's serves the best sushi in the city. It’s fresh, flavorful, and perfectly prepared. Eat at the sushi bar and you'll be rubbing shoulders with locals and visiting Japanese businessmen, all of whom know that sushi maestro Shiro Kashiba has a way with raw fish. Be sure to order at least one of Shiro’s special rolls, and, if you’re feeling adventurous, try the sea urchin roe (you won’t find it any fresher anywhere). For a sushi dessert, try the smoked eel drizzled with a sweet sauce.


INEXPENSIVE

Belltown Pub and Cafe ★★★ AMERICAN Located in Belltown in what was once a sleeping-bag factory, this lively pub serves a surprisingly varied menu. Although you’ll find everything from wasabi chicken salad to smoked salmon ravioli here, the bacon-and-cheddar burger is hard to pass up. It’s definitely one of the best burgers in Seattle—thick, juicy, well flavored, and set on a large, chewy roll. Accompany your burger with a pint from one of the many microbrew taps. More sophisticated palates may prefer the likes of chicken Marsala with wine chosen from the fairly decent wine list. There are tables on the sidewalk in summer, and huge wooden booths for inclement weather.


Noodle Ranch ★★★ FINDS PAN-ASIAN This Belltown hole in the wall serves Pan-Asian cuisine for the hip-yet-financially-challenged crowd. It’s a lively, boisterous scene, and the food is packed with intense, and often unfamiliar, flavors. Don’t miss the fish grilled in grape leaves with its nice presentation and knockout dipping sauce. In fact, all of the dipping sauces here are delicious. The Mekong grill—rice noodles with a rice wine–vinegar-and-herb dressing topped with grilled pork, chicken, catfish, or tofu—is another dish not to be missed. You’ll also find the likes of Laotian cucumber salad and Japanese-style eggplant. In fact, you’ll find lots of vegetarian options. Although the place is frequently packed, you can usually get a seat without having to wait too long.

2228 Second Ave. 206/728-0463. Main courses $7–$12. AE, MC, V. Mon–Thurs 11am–10pm; Fri 11am–11pm; Sat noon–11pm.

Two Bells Tavern ★★★ AMERICAN Looking for the best burger in Seattle? Give the patties here a try. You just might become a convert. Although this is little more than an old tavern and a local hangout for Belltown residents who can
still remember the days before all the condos went up, the burgers are superb.
They’re thick, hand-formed patties served on chewy, crusty slabs of baguette.
You can get your burger with grilled onions and bacon, with blue cheese, or a
few other ways. Accompany your burger with a pint of local microbrewed ale
and some mustardy coleslaw for the perfect burger-and-beer binge.

2313 Fourth Ave. ☎ 206/441-3050. Reservations not accepted. Main courses $6–$8. AE, MC, V. Mon–Fri
11am–10pm; Sat–Sun 11:30am–10pm.

Virginia Inn ☀ AMERICAN/FRENCH  In business since 1903, this restaur-
rant/bar near Pike Place Market is a cozy spot for lunch or a cheap dinner. This
has long been a favorite hangout of Belltown residents and is as popular for its
microbrews as it is for its food (the crab cakes are a perennial favorite). Big win-
dows let lots of light into the small room, but if the sun is shining, most people
try to get a seat on the sidewalk patio.

1937 First Ave. ☎ 206/728-1937. Reservations accepted only for parties of 5 or more. Main courses
$6.75–$11. MC, V. Daily 11:30am–10pm.

5 Pike Place Market

EXPENSIVE

Campagne ☺☺ FRENCH  With large windows that look out over the top of
Pike Place Market to Elliott Bay, Campagne is an unpretentious, yet elegant,
French restaurant. With such a prime location, it shouldn’t be surprising that
Campagne relies heavily on the wide variety of fresh ingredients that the market
provides. Consequently, the menu changes with the seasons. However, such clas-
cic dishes as foie gras terrine, beef tartare, and sautéed sweetbreads usually make
appearances. Simple sauces and exotic ingredients are the rule here. Roasted
baby beets might be drizzled with pistachio oil, while pan-roasted halibut may
come atop a pea-and-tarragon purée. There are always several interesting salads
as well.

Inn at the Market, 86 Pine St. ☎ 206/728-2800. www.campagnerestaurant.com. Reservations recom-
ended. Main courses $23–$37, 3-course prix fixe dinner $45. AE, DC, MC, V. Daily 5–10pm.

Chez Shea ☺☺ NORTHWEST  Quiet, dark, and intimate, Chez Shea is
one of the finest restaurants in Seattle, and with only a dozen candlelit tables and
views across Puget Sound to the Olympic Mountains, it’s an ideal setting for
romance. The menu changes with the season, and ingredients come primarily
from the market below. On a recent spring evening, dinner started with arugula-
and-red-grapefruit salad. This was then followed by a roasted-asparagus soup.
Among the five or so nightly entrees were pork tenderloin with pan-roasted
asparagus; beef tenderloin with frizzled leeks, potato cakes, and a cognac demi-
glace; and salmon with sesame-rice noodles, lemon grass, and coconut milk
broth. Though dessert is a la carte, you’ll find it impossible to let it pass you by.
The city may have equally fine restaurants, but none has quite the romantic
atmosphere as Chez Shea.

Reservations highly recommended. Prix fixe 4-course dinner $43. AE, MC, V. Tues–Sun 5–10pm.

Il Bistro ☀ ITALIAN  What with the fishmongers and crowds of tourists, Pike
Place Market might not seem like the place for a romantic candlelit dinner. But
romantic dinners are what Il Bistro is all about. This restaurant takes Italian cook-
ing very seriously, and in so doing also puts the Northwest’s bountiful ingredients
to good use. The menu includes such mouthwatering starters as calamari sautéed
with fresh basil, garlic, vinegar, and tomatoes. Hundreds of loyal fans insist that Il Bistro’s rack of lamb with wine sauce is the best in Seattle, and we’d have to agree. However, the pasta here can also be a genuine revelation. You’ll find this basement trattoria down the cobblestone alley beside the market information kiosk.


MODERATE

Café Campagne ★★★ FRENCH This cozy little cafe is an offshoot of the popular Campagne, a much more formal French restaurant, and though it’s in the heart of the Pike Place Market neighborhood, it’s a world away from the market madness. We like to duck in here for lunch and escape the shuffling crowds. What a relief—so civilized, so very French. The dark and cozy place has a hidden feel to it, and most people leave feeling like they’ve discovered some secret hideaway. The menu changes with the seasons, but a daily rotisserie special such as stuffed quail or leg of lamb marinated with garlic and anchovy is always offered Tuesday through Saturday, and highly recommended. The cafe doubles as a wine bar and has a good selection of reasonably priced wines by the glass or by the bottle.

1600 Post Alley. 206/728-2233. Reservations accepted for dinner only. Main courses $15–$19, 3-course prix fixe menu $25. AE, DC, MC, V. Mon–Thurs 11am–10pm; Fri 11am–5pm and 5:30–11pm; Sat 8am–4pm and 5:30–11pm; Sun 8am–4pm and 5–10pm.

Etta’s Seafood ★★★ SEAFOOD Seattle chef Tom Douglas’s strictly seafood (well, almost) restaurant, Etta’s, is located smack in the middle of the Pike Place Market area and, of course, serves Douglas’s signature crab cakes (crunchy on the outside, creamy on the inside), which are not to be missed (and if they’re not on the menu, just ask). Don’t ignore your side dishes, either; they can be exquisite and are usually enough to share around the table. In addition to the great seafood dishes, the menu always has a few other fine options, including several that date from Douglas’s Café Sport days in the early 1980s. Stylish contemporary decor sets the mood, making this place as popular with locals as it is with tourists.

2020 Western Ave. 206/443-6000. www.tomdouglas.com. Reservations recommended. Main courses $9.50–$26. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Mon–Thurs 11:30am–9:30pm; Fri 11:30am–10:30pm; Sat 9am–10:30pm; Sun 9am–9pm.

Le Pichet ★ FRENCH Seattle seems to have a thing for French restaurants. They’re all over the place in this city, with a surprising number clustered around Pike Place Market, and Le Pichet is one of our favorites. The name is French for “pitcher,” and is a reference to the traditional ceramic pitchers used for serving inexpensive French wines. This should clue you in to the casual nature of the place, the sort of spot where you can drop by any time of day, grab a stool at the bar, and have a light meal. Almost everything is made fresh on the premises, and with lots of small plates and appetizers, it’s fun and easy to piece together a light meal of shareable dishes. We like the duck confit, which is served on a compote of apples, turnips, and leeks. The country-style pâté, which here is served with honey and walnuts, is another good bet.

1933 First Ave. 206/256-1499. Reservations recommended. Main courses $15–$17. MC, V. Sun–Thurs 8am–midnight; Fri–Sat 8am–2am.

Matt’s in the Market ★★★ Finds AMERICAN REGIONAL/INTERNATIONAL Quite possibly the smallest gourmet restaurant in Seattle, Matt’s is
a tiny cubbyhole of a place in the Corner Market Building, directly across the street from the market information booth at First and Pike. The restaurant has only a handful of tables and a few stools at the counter, and the kitchen takes up almost half the restaurant, giving the cooks little more than the space of a walk-in closet in which to work their culinary magic. The menu changes regularly, with an emphasis on fresh ingredients from the market stalls only steps away, and there’s a good selection of reasonably priced wines. The menu pulls in whatever influences and styles happen to appeal to the chef at that moment, perhaps Moroccan, perhaps Southern. This is a real Pike Place Market experience. If you spot anything with smoked catfish on the menu, try it.

94 Pike St. (206) 467-7909. Dinner reservations accepted for first seating and highly recommended. Main courses $8–$10 at lunch; $16–$18 at dinner. MC, V. Mon 11:30am–2:30pm; Tues–Sat 11:30am–2:30pm and 5:30–9:30pm.

**The Pink Door**  ★ ITALIAN/LATE-NIGHT Pike Place Market’s better restaurants tend to be well hidden, and if we didn’t tell you about this one, you’d probably never find it. There’s no sign out front—only the pink door for which the restaurant is named (look for it between Stewart and Virginia sts.). On the other side of the door, stairs lead to a cellarlike space, which is almost always empty on summer days, when folks forsake it to dine on the deck with a view of Elliott Bay. What makes this place so popular is as much the fun atmosphere as the Italian food. You might encounter a tarot card reader or a magician, and most nights in the bar there’s some sort of Felliniesque cabaret performer (accordionists, trapeze artists, and the like). Be sure to start your meal with the fragrant roasted garlic-and-ricotta-Gorgonzola spread. From there, you might move on to an Italian classic such as lasagna or something made with fresh seafood from Pike Place Market.


**Shea’s Lounge**  ★★ INTERNATIONAL/LATE-NIGHT/NORTHWEST Convenient, casual, economical, and romantic. What’s not to like about this hidden jewel in Pike Place Market? This is the lounge for the ever-popular Chez Shea, and it’s one of the most sophisticated little spaces in Seattle. Romantic lighting and a view of the bay make it a popular spot with couples, and whether you just want a cocktail and an appetizer or a full meal, you can get it here. The menu features gourmet pizzas, combination appetizer plates, a few soups and salads, and several nightly specials such as chicken stew with spicy chorizo sausage and chipotle pepper, or risotto cakes with spinach and roasted fennel. You can even order dishes from the main restaurant’s menu. The desserts are divinely decadent. This is a great spot for a light or late-night meal.


**INEXPENSIVE**

**El Puerco Lloron**  ★ MEXICAN Located on one of the terraces of the Pike Hill Climb—a stairway that leads up from the waterfront to Pike Place Market—this Mexican fast-food place has a genuinely authentic feel in large part due to the battered Mexican tables and chairs. And though the menu is limited, the food is as authentic as it gets. A little patio seating area is very popular in summer.

1501 Western Ave. (206) 624-0541. Main courses $5.25–$6.25. Mon–Sat 11:30am–8pm; Sun 11am–5pm.
In addition to the two International District restaurants listed below, you'll find a large all-Asian food court at Uwajimaya, 600 Fifth Ave. S (206/624-6248), a huge Asian supermarket. The food court's stalls serve the foods of different Asian countries. It all smells great, and everything is inexpensive, which makes this a great place for a quick meal. With the bus tunnel entrance right across the street, Uwajimaya is easy to reach even from the north end of downtown.

**MODERATE**

**Trattoria Mitchelli** ★ ITALIAN/LATE-NIGHT  Located in the heart of Pioneer Square, Trattoria Mitchelli serves good, basic Italian food in a cozy spot with friendly, old-world atmosphere. A vintage wooden-topped lunch counter in a room with classic hexagonal tile floors is a popular after-work and late-night gathering spot, and the conversation is lively. You can't go wrong here with the fettuccine con pollo, pizza from the wood-fired oven, or the pasta of the week served with your choice of sauce. For a rich dessert, dig into a caramello, a creamy caramel with toasted walnuts and whipped cream. If you're a night owl, keep Mitchelli's in mind—full meals are served until 4am Friday and Saturday nights, catering to the starving hordes who pour out of the area's many bars after last call.

84 Yesler Way. 206/623-3883. Reservations accepted only Sun–Thurs. Main courses $8–$15. AE, MC, V. Mon–Thurs 11:30am–11pm; Fri 11:30am–4am; Sat 8am–4am; Sun 8am–11pm.

**INEXPENSIVE**

**House of Hong** ★ Value CHINESE  If you're in the International District anytime between 10am and 4:30pm and want to sample the best dim sum in Seattle, head for the House of Hong. It's located at the uphill end of the neighborhood in a big yellow building. All the little dumplings, pot stickers, and stuffed wontons that comprise the standards of dim sum are done to perfection here—not too greasy, not too starchy, with plenty of meat in the fillings. Keep an eye out for the whole fried shrimp, crunchy on the outside and moist and meaty on the inside. There's lots of variety to the dim sum offerings, so pace yourself and keep an eye out for whatever looks particularly appetizing. The House of Hong also has free parking.

409 Eighth Ave. 206/622-7997. Reservations not necessary. [www.houseofhong.com](http://www.houseofhong.com). Dim sum $2–$5, main courses $6.50–$27. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Mon–Fri 10am–midnight; Sat 9:30am–midnight; Sun 9:30am–10pm; dim sum served daily 10am–4:30pm.

**Koraku** ★ Finds JAPANESE  Eating lunch at this little International District hole in the wall is like ducking into a back-street cafe in Japan. Only slightly larger than a walk-in closet, Koraku feels as though it hasn't changed in half a century or more, which seems to be just fine with the regular patrons, most of whom will be speaking Japanese. The menu is limited to a handful of daily specials, of which the fried mackerel lunch is our favorite.

419 Sixth Ave. 206/624-1389. Main courses $5–$6.50. No credit cards. Mon–Tues and Thurs–Fri 11am–5pm.

**Merchants Cafe** AMERICAN  Merchants Cafe is Seattle's oldest restaurant and looks every bit of its 100-plus years. A well-scuffed tile floor surrounds the bar, which came around the Horn in the 1800s, and an old safe and gold scales are left over from the days when Seattle was the first, or last, taste of civilization for Yukon prospectors. At one time the restaurant's basement was a card room,
and the upper floors were a brothel. In fact, this may be the original Skid Row saloon (Yesler Way was the original Skid Road down which logs were skidded to a sawmill). Straightforward sandwiches, salads, and soups are the mainstays of the menu.

109 Yesler Way. ☏ 206/624-1515. Main courses $6.50–$7. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Mon 11am–3pm; Tues–Sat 11am–8pm; Sun 10am–4pm.

**Pecos Pit BBQ**  
**BARBECUE**  
This barbecue joint, located in an industrial area south of Pioneer Square, looks like an old gas station with picnic tables out front, and the first thing you’ll notice is the line of about 30 people standing at the walk-up window. The second thing you’ll notice is that the bag they give you comes with five napkins and a spoon. Yep, this joint is both popular and a great place to ruin a good shirt, but those sandwiches sure are tasty. Unless you’re a confirmed fire-eater, don’t go beyond “mild” unless you want to feel your lips burning long after you’ve finished eating. Pecos Pit BBQ may be out of the way, but it’s worth the drive.


**Salumi**  
**ITALIAN**  
For many folks, salami is a guilty pleasure. We all know it’s got way too much fat, but it tastes too good to resist. Now, raise the bar on salami, and you have the artisan-cured meats of this closet-size eatery near Pioneer Square. The owner makes all his own salami (as well as traditional Italian-cured beef tongue). Order up a meat plate with a side of cheese and some roasted red bell peppers, pour yourself a glass of wine from the big bottle on the table, and you have a perfect lunchtime repast in the classic Italian style. Did I mention the great breads and tapenades? Wow! If you’re down in the Pioneer Square area at lunch, don’t miss this place.


---

### 7 Queen Anne & Seattle Center

**VERY EXPENSIVE**

**Canlis**  
**CONTINENTAL/NORTHWEST**  
This is the perfect place to close a big deal or celebrate a very special occasion. A Seattle institution, Canlis has been in business since 1950, but a major remodeling a few years back gave the restaurant a stylish look that mixes contemporary decor with Asian antiques. The Northwest cuisine, with Asian and Continental influences, keeps both traditionalists and more adventurous diners content. Steaks from the copper grill are perennial favorites here, as are the spicy Peter Canlis prawns. To finish, why not go all the way and have the Grand Marnier soufflé? Canlis also has one of the best wine lists in Seattle.


**SkyCity at the Needle**  
**NORTHWEST**  
Both the restaurant and the prices are sky high at this revolving restaurant, located just below the observation deck at the top of Seattle's famous Space Needle. However, because you don’t have to pay extra for the elevator ride if you dine here, the high prices start to seem a little bit more in line with those at other Seattle splurge restaurants. Okay, so maybe you’d get better food somewhere else, and maybe you can dine with a view at other Seattle restaurants, but you won’t get as spectacular a panorama anywhere
but here. The menu works hard at offering some distinctly Northwestern flavor combinations but still has plenty of familiar fare for those diners who aren’t into culinary adventures. Simply prepared steaks and seafood make up the bulk of the menu, with a couple of vegetarian options as well. We recommend coming here for lunch. The prices are considerably more reasonable, and the views, encompassing the city skyline, Mount Rainier, and the Olympic Mountains, are unsurpassed.

Space Needle, 400 Broad St. ☏ 800/937-9582 or 206/905-2100. www.spaceneedle.com. Reservations highly recommended. Main courses $19–$29 at lunch, $28–$45 at dinner; weekend brunch $37 adults, $16 children 5–12. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Mon–Thurs 11am–2:30pm and 5:30–9pm; Fri 11am–2:30pm and 5:30–10pm; Sat 11am–3pm and 5:30–10pm; Sun 11am–3pm and 5:30–9pm.

EXPENSIVE
Kaspar’s Restaurant & Wine Bar 🍷 NORTHWEST/SEAFOOD
Located in the Lower Queen Anne neighborhood not far from Seattle Center, Kaspar’s has long been a favorite with Seattleites, offering many dining options for various hungers and pocketbooks. Throughout the year, chef Kaspar Donier puts on interesting special dinners, such as wine-tasting dinners for connoisseurs and oenophiles. For light meals, drinks, and desserts, head to the wine bar. The menu places an emphasis on seafood (don’t miss the scallops) and draws on worldwide influences in such dishes as Vietnamese spring rolls with miso aioli, or five-spice duck breast with ginger spaetzle. Kaspar’s is also justly famous for its desserts.


Palisade 🍷 NORTHWEST
With a panorama that sweeps from downtown to West Seattle and across the sound to the Olympic Mountains, Palisade has one of the best views of any Seattle waterfront restaurant. It also happens to have fine food and inventive interior design (incorporating a saltwater pond, complete with fish, sea anemones, and starfish, right in the middle of the dining room). The menu features both fish and meats prepared in a wood-fired oven and in a wood-fired rotisserie. The three-course sunset dinners, served before 6pm, cost $20 and are a great way to enjoy this restaurant on a budget. Palisade also has an excellent and very popular Sunday brunch. The restaurant is not easy to find, but it’s more than worth the search. Call for directions.

Elliott Bay Marina, 2601 W. Marina Place. ☏ 206/285-1000. Reservations recommended. Main courses $18–$46. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Mon–Fri 5–9pm; Sat 4–10pm; Sun 10am–2pm and 4:30–9pm.

INEXPENSIVE
The 5 Spot 🍷 AMERICAN REGIONAL/LATE-NIGHT
Every 3 months or so, this restaurant, one of Seattle’s favorite diners, changes its menu to reflect a different regional U.S. cuisine. Maybe you’ll find Brooklyn comfort food or Cuban-influenced Miami-style meals featured, but you can bet that whatever’s on the menu will be filling and fun. The atmosphere here is pure kitsch—whenever the theme is Florida, the restaurant is adorned with palm trees and flamingos and looks like the high school gym done up for prom night. This bustling diner is popular with all types who appreciate the fact that you won’t go broke eating here. To find The 5 Spot, look for the neon coffee pouring into the giant coffee cup sign at the top of Queen Anne Hill.

1502 Queen Anne Ave. N. ☏ 206/285-SPOT. www.chowfoods.com. Reservations accepted only for parties of 6–10. Main courses $8.75–$18. MC, V. Mon–Fri 8:30am–midnight; Sat–Sun (and holidays) 8:30am–3pm and 5pm–midnight.
Dining: Queen Anne/Seattle Center, Lake Union, Capitol Hill & North Seattle
Maggie Bluffs Marina Grill   Kids  AMERICAN  It’s never easy to find affordable waterfront dining in any city, and Seattle is no exception. However, if you’re willing to drive a few miles from downtown Seattle, you can save quite a few bucks at this casual marina restaurant located at the foot of Magnolia Bluff (northwest of downtown Seattle). The menu is fairly simple, with burgers and fish and chips, but it includes a few dishes that display a bit more creativity. The restaurant overlooks a marina and, while the view is partially obstructed by a breakwater, you can still see Elliott Bay, West Seattle, downtown, and even the Space Needle. Crayons are on hand to keep the kids entertained. After a meal, walk out on Pier G and take a free shuttle boat a few yards through the marina to an observation deck atop the breakwater. The patio dining area is popular on sunny summer days.

Elliott Bay Marina, 2601 W. Marina Place.  ☎ 206/283-8322.  Reservations not accepted.  Main courses $7–$11.  AE, MC, V. Mon–Thurs 11:15am–9pm; Fri 11:15am–10pm; Sat 8am–10pm; Sun 8am–9pm.

Pizzeria Pagliacci   PIZZA  Pagliacci’s pizza has repeatedly been voted the best in Seattle, and not just by us. There are now several Pagliaccis around town, so you’re never very far from great pizza. Although you can order a traditional cheese pizza, there are much more interesting pies on the menu, such as pesto or the sun-dried tomato. It’s strictly counter service, but each of the bright restaurants has plenty of seats. For those in a hurry or who just want a snack, Pagliacci has pizza by the slice.


8 Lake Union

MODERATE

Bluwater Bistro   AMERICAN REGIONAL/LATE-NIGHT  Although this restaurant is located on the shore of Lake Union, its views are limited, which is probably why the Bluwater Bistro is more popular with locals than with tourists. However, you can watch seaplanes take off and land right in front of the restaurant. Best of all, the prices here are considerably lower than at most tourist-targeted waterfront restaurants around town. Good choices include the New York steak topped with blue cheese and, at lunch, the blackened seabass sandwich with Creole mayonnaise. You’ll find this little bistro on the next pier north of Cucina! Cucina! This is also a popular watering hole for marina types who arrive by boat. A second Bluwater Bistro is near the Woodland Park Zoo at 7900 E. Green Lake Dr. N (☎ 206/524-3985).


Ivar’s Salmon House   Kids  SEAFOOD  With a view of the Space Needle on the far side of Lake Union, flotillas of sea kayaks silently slipping by, sailboats racing across the lake, and powerboaters tying up at the dock out back, this restaurant on the north side of Lake Union is quintessential Seattle. Add to the scene an award-winning building designed to resemble a Northwest Coast Indian longhouse, and you have what just might be the very best place in town for a waterfront meal. Okay, so maybe, just maybe, you can find better food at a few other waterfront places, but none has the unequivocally Seattle atmosphere you’ll find at Ivar’s Salmon House. This place is a magnet for weekend
boaters who abandon their own galley fare in favor of Ivar’s clam chowder and famous alder-smoked salmon. Lots of artifacts, including long dugout canoes and historic photos of Native American chiefs, make Ivar’s a hit with both kids and adults. Bear in mind that this restaurant’s popularity means that service can be slow; just relax and keep enjoying the views.

McCormick & Schmick’s Harborside SEAFOOD With its waterfront setting and views of the marinas on the west side of Lake Union, this restaurant has the best location of any of Seattle’s McCormick & Schmick’s restaurants. The menu, which changes daily, includes seemingly endless choices of appetizers, sandwiches, salads, and creative entrees. Just be sure to order something with seafood, such as seared rare ahi with Cajun spices; Parmesan-crusted petrale sole; or salmon roasted on a cedar plank and served with a berry sauce. Sure, there are meat dishes on the menu, but why bother (unless you only came here for the excellent view)? Bar specials for $1.95 are available in the late afternoon and evening, and there are always plenty of varieties of oysters on the half shell.

Serafina ITALIAN Located a bit off the beaten tourist track, Serafina is one of our favorite Seattle dining spots. It has a nice touch of sophistication, but overall, it’s a relaxed, neighborhood sort of place. The rustic, romantic atmosphere underscores the earthy, country-style dishes served here. It’s also hard to resist ordering at least one of the bruschetta appetizers, which come with any of three different toppings. Among the pasta offerings, you might find prawns with a sauce of orange zest, Campari, saffron, basil, and tomatoes all served over hand-cut fettuccine, or the ever-popular and delicious veal meatballs in a green olive–tomato sauce served over penne pasta. Be sure not to miss the melanzane alla Serafina (thinly sliced eggplant rolled with ricotta cheese, basil, and Parmesan and baked in tomato sauce). There’s live music (mostly jazz and Latin) Friday through Sunday nights.

Cucina! Cucina! ITALIAN Although it’s part of a local restaurant chain, this Cucina! Cucina! is a good bet not only for its waterfront view and reliable pizzas and pasta, but for its lively party atmosphere. Located at the south end of Lake Union, this restaurant is also a favorite of Seattle families because of all the special attention kids are given here. But just because families are welcome doesn’t mean this place isn’t fun for grown-ups, too. In summer, the deck is the place to be.

Siam on Lake Union THAI This large, casual restaurant is housed in several converted railroad cars, and one of the best Thai restaurants in Seattle.
Although it isn’t right on the lake, it’s close enough to be convenient if you’re staying at one of the hotels on Lake Union. The tom yum soups, made with either shrimp or chicken, are among the richest and creamiest we’ve ever had—also some of the spiciest. If you prefer your food less fiery, let your server know. Just remember that they mean it when they say very hot. The pad Thai (spicy fried noodles) is excellent, and the nua phad bai graplau (spicy meat and vegetables) is properly fragrant. This restaurant also has two other affiliated restaurants: Siam on Broadway, 616 Broadway E (206/324-0892), and Siam on Queen Anne, 101 John St. (206/285-9000).

1880 Fairview Ave. E. (206/323-8101. Reservations recommended on weekends. Main courses $7 – $13. AE, DC, MC, V. Mon–Thurs 11:30am–10pm; Fri 11:30am–11pm; Sat 5–11pm; Sun 5–10pm.

9 Capitol Hill & East Seattle

Also worth trying in this area are Siam on Broadway, 616 Broadway E. (206/324-0892), which is affiliated with Siam on Lake Union (see the listing just above); and Pizzeria Pagliacci, 426 Broadway E (206/324-0730), which is affiliated with the Pizzeria Pagliacci in the Lower Queen Anne neighborhood (see the review on p. 100).

VERY EXPENSIVE

Rover’s NORTHWEST/VEGETARIAN Tucked away in a quaint clapboard house behind a chic little shopping center in the Madison Valley neighborhood east of downtown, this is one of Seattle’s most acclaimed restaurants. Thierry Rautureau, Rover’s much-celebrated and award-winning chef, received classical French training before falling in love with the Northwest and all the wonderful ingredients it has to offer an imaginative chef. Voilà! Northwest cuisine with a French accent.

The delicacies on the frequently changing menu are enough to send the most jaded of gastronomes into fits of indecision. Luckily, you can simply opt for one of the fixed-price dinners and leave the decision making to a professional—the chef. Culinary creations include scrambled eggs with lime crème fraîche and caviar, baby white asparagus with prosciutto and Perigord truffle mousseline, spice-infused pinot noir sorbet, and venison with wild mushrooms and peppercorn sauce. Vegetarians, take note: You won’t often find a vegetarian feast that can compare with the ones served here.

2808 E. Madison St. (206/325-7442. www.rovers-seattle.com. Reservations required. 5-course degustation menu $80 (vegetarian) and $90, chef’s 8-course grand menu $125. AE, DC, MC, V. Tues–Sat 5:30–9:30pm.

INEXPENSIVE

Cafe Flora VEGETARIAN Big, bright, and airy, this Madison Valley cafe will dispel any ideas you might have about vegetarian food being boring. This is meatless gourmet cooking and draws on influences from around the world—it’s a vegetarian’s dream come true. One of the house specialties is a portobello Wellington made with mushroom-pecan pâté and sautéed leeks in a puff pastry. Keep an eye out for unusual pizzas (such as strawberries and brie or eggplant and pine nut) as well. On weekends, a casual brunch features interesting breakfast fare.

2901 E. Madison St. (206/325-9100. www.cafeflora.com. Reservations accepted only for parties of 8 or more. Main courses $9.25 – $17. MC, V. Tues–Thurs 11:30am–9pm; Fri 11:30am–10pm; Sat 9am–2pm and 5–10pm; Sun 9am–2pm and 5–9pm.
EXPENSIVE

**Ponti Seafood Grill** ★★★ SEAFOOD  Situated at the south end of the Fremont Bridge overlooking the Lake Washington Ship Canal (not officially in North Seattle), Ponti is one of Seattle’s most elegant and sophisticated restaurants. The menu here, which changes weekly, has an international flavor that roams the globe from Thailand to Italy, though it also offers some solidly Northwestern creations. Perennial favorites among the appetizers include Dungeness crab spring rolls with the dipping sauce of the moment, and the Cajun barbecued prawns. The weekly listing of fresh seafood might include the likes of grilled rare ahi with a coconut-rice cake or Thai penne pasta with grilled scallops, Dungeness crab, and tomato-ginger chutney. The lunch menu includes some of the same dishes served at dinner (though at lower prices), which makes this restaurant a good bet for an economical gourmet midday meal. Before or after you dine here, take a walk around Fremont to check out the funky shops and eclectic public art.

3014 Third Ave. N.  206/284-3000.  www.pontiseafoodgrill.com.  Reservations recommended.  Main courses $9–$17 at lunch, $17–$29 at dinner.  AE, DC, DISC, MC, V.  Mon–Thurs 11:30am–2:30pm and 5–9:30pm; Fri 11:30am–2:30pm and 5–10pm; Sat 5–10pm; Sun 5–9:30pm.

MODERATE

**Bizarro Italian Café** ★★ Finds  ITALIAN  The name certainly sums up this very casual Italian restaurant where a party atmosphere reigns most nights. The tiny room is filled with mismatched thrift-store furnishings and strange things hanging from the walls and ceiling. Also around the restaurant are numerous paintings of the namesake “Bizarro,” a character who looks a bit like a deranged cook. It’s sort of like eating in someone’s attic. The food, however, is good and cheap, and there are always lots of interesting specials on the blackboard. You’ll find Bizarro at the west end of the Wallingford neighborhood just off Stone Way North.

1307 N. 46th St.  206/545-7327.  Reservations accepted Sun–Thurs for 6 or more people.  Main courses $13–$17.  AE, DISC, MC, V.  Daily 5–10pm (summer, Fri and Sat until 11pm).

**Chinook's at Salmon Bay** SEAFOOD  Seattle’s Fishermen’s Terminal, the winter home of the large Alaska fishing fleet, is located just across the Lake Washington Ship Canal from the Ballard neighborhood. Overlooking all the moored commercial fishing boats, you’ll find one of Seattle’s favorite seafood restaurants, a big, casual, boisterous place with walls of windows looking out onto the marina. With a long menu featuring seafood fresh off the boats, this place tries to have a little something for everyone. However, our recommendation is to go for the alder-plank-roasted salmon with maybe some oyster stew to start things off.

The only real problem with this place is that it isn't very easy to reach. Take Elliott Avenue north from the downtown waterfront, continue north on 15th Avenue West, take the last exit before crossing the Ballard Bridge, and follow the signs to Fishermen’s Terminal. Before or after a meal, stroll around the marina and have a look at all the fishing boats.

1900 W. Nickerson St.  206/283-4665.  Reservations not accepted.  Main courses $5–$17.  AE, MC, V.  Mon–Fri 11am–10pm; Sat 7am–10pm; Sun 7:30am–10pm.

**El Camino** ★★ MEXICAN  Maybe it’s the implied promise of sunshine and warm weather in every bite, but the Northwest seems to have an obsession with
Southwestern and Mexican food. If you, too, need a dose of spicy food, hit the road (el camino) in the Fremont neighborhood. As soon as you sit down, a little dish of spicy nuts will be placed at your table. A few of these crunchy gems later and you’ll need to order a margarita, and the house margarita here is the best I’ve had north of Tucson. Start a meal with the unusual chile rellenos appetizer, made here without batter but decorated with guacamole cream sauce. The pork carnitas are superb—crunchy and tender at the same time. Don’t miss them.


**Ray’s Boathouse and Cafe** ★★★ SEAFOOD When Seattleites want to impress visiting friends and relatives, this restaurant often ranks right up there with the Space Needle, the ferries, and Pike Place Market. The view across Puget Sound to the Olympic Mountains is superb. You can watch the boat traffic coming and going from the Lake Washington Ship Canal, and bald eagles can often be seen fishing just offshore. Then there’s Ray’s dual personality—upstairs is a lively (and loud) cafe and lounge, while downstairs is a much more formal, sedate scene. The downstairs menu is more creative, but the upstairs menu is less expensive, but even upstairs you can order from the downstairs menu. The crab cakes are delicious and packed full of crab, and the black cod glazed with sake kasu, a typically Northwestern/Pacific Rim preparation, is well worth trying. Whatever your mood, Ray’s has got you covered. Be sure to take a peek in the crab tanks in front of the restaurant.


**INEXPENSIVE**

**Agua Verde Café** ★ Finds MEXICAN Set on the shore of Portage Bay, which lies between Lake Union and Lake Washington, this casual Mexican restaurant is very popular with college students from the adjacent University of Washington. Consequently, there’s often a line out the door as customers wait to give their orders at the counter. The menu is limited to tacos, Mexican-style sandwiches, empanadas, and quesadillas. It’s hard to go wrong here, but I recommend the tacos, which come three to an order. Try the grilled halibut or yam tacos, both of which are topped with a delicious avocado sauce. Add a couple of sides—crabapple slaw, pineapple-jicama salsa, or creamy chile potatoes—for a filling and inexpensive meal. They also serve pretty good margaritas here. In addition, the restaurant rents kayaks for $12 to $18 per hour.

1303 Boat St. NE. (206) 545-8570. Reservations not accepted. Main courses $2.50–$9. DC, MC, V. Mon–Sat 11am–4pm and 5–10pm.

**Himalayan Sherpa Restaurant** ★ Finds HIMALAYAN If you’ve ever been to Nepal, you may not remember the food with the fondest of memories. But should you be struck with pangs of nostalgia for that trek you once took, you might be interested to know that you can relive your fonder Himalayan culinary memories in Seattle’s University District. The food here is both surprisingly authentic and far superior to most of the Nepali food served in budget restaurants in Nepal. For the full experience, opt for the Nepalese fixed menu or the Himalayan Sherpa combo. With a minimum of four people and an hour’s notice, the restaurant can also prepare a traditional Tibetan hot-pot (gyakok) dinner for you.
Red Mill Burgers ★ AMERICAN  Located just a little north of the Woodland Park Zoo, this retro burger joint is tiny and always hoppin’ because everyone knows they do one of the best burgers in Seattle. Try the verde burger, made with Anaheim peppers for just the right amount of fire. Don’t miss the onion rings. And don’t come dressed in your finest attire—burgers here are definitely multinaipkin affairs. There’s a second Red Mill Burgers at 1613 W. Dravus St. (☎ 206/284-6363), which is midway between downtown Seattle and the Ballard neighborhood.

312 N. 67th St. ☎ 206/783-6362. Burgers $2.90–$5.35. No credit cards. Tues–Sat 11am–9pm; Sun noon–8pm.

74th St. Ale House ★ AMERICAN  This neighborhood pub, designed to resemble pubs in England, not only serves a good variety of locally brewed ales, but it also has some of the best pub fare in the city. The burger, made with lean ground beef and served on a hunk of French baguette covered with grilled onions and red bell peppers, is one of the best burgers in the city. The gumbo is another winner; it’s a rich, dark stew that’s perfect for a cold, rainy night. Located about a mile north of the Woodland Park Zoo, this is a great spot for lunch before or after visiting the zoo. Note: Because it is a tavern, children are not allowed.

11 West Seattle

There’s nothing like a walk along Alki Beach to put a person in the mood for fish and chips, and there are lots of places along Seattle’s favorite beach where you can indulge in this calorific classic. Our favorite fish and chips joints include Alki Spud, 2666 Alki Ave. SW (☎ 206/938-0606), and Sunfish, 2800 Alki Ave. SW (☎ 206/938-4112).

EXPENSIVE

Salty’s on Alki Beach ★★ SEAFOOD  Although the prices here are almost as out of line as those at the Space Needle, and the service is unpredictable, this restaurant has the waterfront view in Seattle, and the food is usually pretty good. Because the restaurant is set on the northeast side of the Alki Peninsula, it faces downtown Seattle on the far side of Elliott Bay. Come at sunset for dinner and watch the setting sun sparkle off skyscraper windows as the lights of the city twinkle on. On sunny summer days, lunch on one of the two decks is a sublime Seattle experience. Don’t be discouraged by the ugly industrial/port area you drive through to get here; Salty’s marks the start of Alki Beach, the closest Seattle comes to a Southern California beach scene. Just watch for the giant rusted salmon sculptures swimming amid rebar kelp beds and the remains of an old bridge (hey, Seattle even recycles when it comes to art).

1936 Harbor Ave. SW. ☎ 206/937-1600. www.saltys.com. Reservations recommended. Main courses $10–$15 lunch, $20–$40 dinner. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Mon–Thurs 11am–2:30pm and 5–9pm; Fri 11am–2:30pm and 5–9:30pm; Sat 11am–3pm and 4–9:30pm; Sun 9am–2pm and 4–9pm.

INEXPENSIVE

Alki Homestead Restaurant ★ Value AMERICAN  This restaurant, just half a block off Alki Beach, is such a throwback that it’s even housed in an old log
house. But if it’s good, old-fashioned home cooking you crave, this place is worth searching out. Although the menu has other dishes, the fried-chicken family dinner ($12) is the meal to order here. The log house is set behind neatly trimmed lawns shaded by trees as old as the house. Inside the various dining rooms, you’ll eat seated at tables draped with lace tablecloths and set with pink napkins.


12 The Eastside (Including Bellevue & Kirkland)

By far the most celebrated restaurant on the Eastside is the **Herbfarm**, a much-lauded restaurant serving high-end, herb-driven Northwest cuisine. The restaurant’s nine-course dinners are legendary in the Northwest. For information on this restaurant, see the review on p. 217, in chapter 11, “Side Trips from Seattle.”

**EXPENSIVE**

**Yarrow Bay Grill** ★★★ NORTHWEST The combination of Northwest cuisine and a view across Lake Washington to Seattle has made this restaurant, in the upscale Carillon Point retail, office, and condo development, a favorite of Eastside diners (we’ve heard even Bill Gates eats here). The setting is decidedly nouveau riche and about as close as you get to a Southern California setting in the Northwest. The menu is not so long that you can’t make a decision, but long enough to provide some serious options. The Thai-style crab cake appetizers with a sweet mustard sauce are favorites of ours, as is the peanut-sesame dusted calamari. Entrees are usually equally divided between seafood and meats, with at least one vegetarian dish on the menu daily. Keep in mind that the menu is short and changes daily. Nearly every table has a view, and there is a great deck for good weather.


**MODERATE**

**Beach Cafe** ★★ INTERNATIONAL Affiliated with the Yarrow Bay Grill, which is located just upstairs, this casual waterfront cafe is the Eastside’s best bet for an economical and creative meal with a view. In summer, the patio dining area just can’t be beat. The menu circles the globe, bringing a very satisfying mélange of flavors to Bellevue diners. Because the menu changes daily, you never know what you might find when you drop by.


13 Coffee, Tea, Bakeries & Pastry Shops

**CAFES, COFFEE BARS & TEA SHOPS**

Unless you’ve been on Mars for the past decade, you’re likely aware that Seattle has become the espresso capital of America. Seattlites are positively rabid about coffee, which isn’t just a hot drink or a caffeine fix anymore, but rather a way of life. You’ll never be more than about a block from your next cup. There are espresso carts on the sidewalks, drive-through espresso windows, espresso bars, gas station espresso counters, espresso milkshakes, espresso chocolates, even eggnog lattes at Christmas.

**Starbucks**, the ruling king of coffee, is seemingly everywhere you turn in Seattle. They sell some 36 types and blends of coffee beans. **SBC** (also known as Seattle’s Best Coffee) and **Torrefazione**, two of Seattle’s other favorite espresso
bar chains, were both bought up by Starbucks in 2003, so though the decor may be different, you can expect the same Starbucks coffee and service at these other two chains. Close on the heels of Starbucks and SBC in popularity and citywide coverage is the Tully’s chain, which seems to have an espresso bar on every corner that doesn’t already have a Starbucks or an SBC. Serious espresso junkies, however, swear by Caffe Ladro and Caffe Vita. If you see one of either of these chains, check it out and see what you think.

Coffee bars and cafes are as popular as bars and pubs as places to hang out and visit with friends. Among our favorite Seattle cafes are the following (organized by neighborhood):

**DOWNTOWN**
If you’re a total espresso fanatic and want to sip a triple latte where it all started, head to Monorail Espresso, a walk-up window at the northeast corner of Fifth and Pike streets. Although this is not the original location for this espresso stand, in its previous incarnation it was, way back in 1980, the very first espresso cart in Seattle.

Ancient Grounds, 1220 First Ave. (☎ 206/749-0747), is hands down the coolest and most unusual espresso bar in Seattle. This coffeehouse doubles as an art gallery specializing in antique Mexican, Japanese, and Northwest Coast Indian masks and ethnic artifacts from around the world. There are also cases full of colorful minerals and equally colorful insects in glass boxes. It’s all very dark and Victorian.

**PIONEER SQUARE & THE INTERNATIONAL DISTRICT**
The Pioneer Square location of Torrefazione ☑️, 320 Occidental Ave. S (☎ 206/624-5847), with its hand-painted Italian crockery, has a very old-world feel. The foam on the lattes here is absolutely perfect. It has great pastries, too. Other Torrefazioni can be found at 622 Olive Way (☎ 206/624-1429), 1310 Fourth Ave. (☎ 206/583-8970), and in Fremont at 701 N. 34th St. (☎ 206/545-2721).

Zeitgeist Art/Coffee ☑️, 171 S. Jackson St. (☎ 206/583-0497), with its big windows and local artwork, is popular with the Pioneer Square art crowd.

In the International District, don’t miss the atmospheric Panama Hotel Tea & Coffee House ☑️, 607 S. Main St. (☎ 206/515-4000), which is filled with historic photos and offers a fascinating glimpse into the neighborhood’s past.

**PIKE PLACE MARKET**
Seattle is legendary as a city of coffeeholics, and Starbucks is the main reason. This company has coffeehouses all over town (and all over the world), but the original Starbucks, 1912 Pike Place (☎ 206/448-8762), is in Pike Place Market. In fact, this is the only chain store allowed in the market. Although you won’t find any tables or chairs here, Starbucks fans shouldn’t miss an opportunity to get their coffee at the source.

**THE SEATTLE CENTER & QUEEN ANNE AREAS**
Caffe Ladro Espresso Bar & Bakery ☑️, 2205 Queen Anne Ave. N (☎ 206/282-5313), in the heart of the pleasant Upper Queen Anne area, has the feel of a cozy neighborhood coffeehouse. There’s another Caffe Ladro in the MarQueen Hotel building in Lower Queen Anne at 600 Queen Anne Ave. N (☎ 206/282-1549). Other Caffe Ladros can be found downtown at 801 Pine St. (☎ 206/405-1950) and at 108 Union St. (☎ 206/267-0600), and in the Fremont neighborhood at 452 36th St. N (☎ 206/675-0854).
Uptown Espresso, 525 Queen Anne Ave. N (☎ 206/285-3757), with its crystal chandelier, gilt-framed classical painting, and opera music on the stereo, has a very theatrical, European feel. Good baked goodies, too. There’s another Uptown in Belltown at 2504 Fourth Ave.

Over the past few years, Caffe Vita has become known as one of Seattle’s finest coffee roasters. In the Lower Queen Anne neighborhood, you can sample these superb coffees at their coffeehouse—Caffe Vita, 813 Fifth Ave. N (☎ 206/285-9662).

If you’ve tired of double tall raspberry mochas and are desperately seeking a new coffee experience, make a trip to Upper Queen Anne’s El Diablo Coffee Co., 1811 Queen Anne Ave. N (☎ 206/285-0693), a Latin-style coffeehouse. The Cubano, made with two shots of espresso and caramelized sugar, and the café con leche (a Cubano with steamed milk) are both devilishly good drinks. Viva la revolución!

CAPITOL HILL & EAST SEATTLE
Bauhaus Coffee & Books ☑, 301 E. Pine St. (☎ 206/625-1600), on the downtown edge of Capitol Hill, is a great place to hang out and soak up the neighborhood atmosphere. There are always lots of interesting 30-something types hanging out reading or carrying on heated discussions.

Over the past few years, Caffe Vita, 1005 E. Pike St. (☎ 206/709-4440), has developed a devoted following of espresso fanatics who swear by the perfectly roasted coffee beans and lovingly crafted lattes served here.

NORTH SEATTLE
Café Allegro, 4214 University Way NE (☎ 206/633-3030), located down an alley around the corner from University Way in the “U” District, is Seattle’s oldest cafe and a favored hangout of University of Washington students. Keep looking; you’ll find it.

Still Life in Fremont Coffeehouse ☑, 709 N. 35th St. (☎ 206/547-9850), in the eclectic Fremont neighborhood, harks back to hippie hangouts of old. It’s big and always crowded, offering good vegetarian meals and great weekend breakfasts, too. There’s also Still Life on the Ave Cafe, 1405 50th St. NE (☎ 206/729-3542), in the University District.

Teahouse Kuan Yin, 1911 N. 45th St. (☎ 206/632-2055), in the Wallingford neighborhood, is one of Seattle’s favorite coffee alternatives. This Asian-inspired tea shop not only serves an amazing variety of teas, but also sells all manner of tea paraphernalia.

BAKERIES & PASTRY SHOPS
PIONEER SQUARE & THE INTERNATIONAL DISTRICT
Grand Central Baking Company ☑, 214 First Ave. S (☎ 206/622-3644), in Pioneer Square’s Grand Central Arcade, is responsible for awakening Seattle to the pleasures of rustic European-style breads. This bakery not only turns out great bread, but it also does good pastries and sandwiches.

Although the name is none too appealing, Cow Chips, 102A First Ave. S (☎ 206/292-9808), bakes the best chocolate chip cookies in the city, and the cookies come in different sizes depending on the size of your cookie craving.

PIKE PLACE MARKET
The Crumpet Shop ☑, 1503 First Ave. (☎ 206/682-1598), in Pike Place Market, specializes in its British namesake pastries but also does scones. It’s almost a requirement that you accompany your crumpet or scone with a pot of tea.
Le Panier, 1902 Pike Place (☎ 206/441-3669), located in the heart of Pike Place Market, is a great place to get a croissant and a latte and watch the market action.

With a wall of glass cases full of baked goods and a window facing onto one of the busiest spots in Pike Place Market, Three Girls Bakery, 1514 Pike Place, Stall no. 1 (☎ 206/622-1045), is a favorite place to grab a few pastries or other goodies to go. It also has a counter in back if you prefer to sit down.

**BELLTOWN**

Macrina Café, 2408 First Ave. (☎ 206/448-4032), a neighborhood bakery/cafe in Belltown, serves some of the best baked goodies in the city and is a cozy place for a quick, cheap breakfast or lunch. In the morning, the smell of baking bread wafts down First Avenue and draws in many a passerby.

Tom Douglas’s three Seattle restaurants—Dahlia Lounge, Palace Kitchen, and Etta’s—are all immensely popular, and there was such a demand for the breads and pastries served at these restaurants that Douglas opened his own Dahlia Bakery, 2001 Fourth Ave. (☎ 206/441-4540), where you can even get Douglas’s fabled coconut cream pie to go.

**THE SEATTLE CENTER & QUEEN ANNE AREAS**

Up on the top of Queen Anne Hill, you can indulge your craving for Italian-style ice cream and gourmet donuts at Dolce Vita Gelateria and Italian Caffe, 2123 Queen Anne Ave. N (☎ 206/284-3460).

**CAPITOL HILL & EAST SEATTLE**

Basically, Dilettante Chocolates, 416 Broadway E (☎ 206/329-6463), is a chocolate restaurant that happens to be Seattle’s leading proponent of cocoa as the next drink to take the country by storm. If you don’t order something with chocolate here, you’re missing the point.

If you’ve been on your feet at Volunteer Park for a while and need a snack, try the North Hill Bakery, 518 15th Ave. E (☎ 206/325-9007), just a few blocks east of the park. There’s always a good selection of baked goods in the cases.

**NORTH SEATTLE**

Let’s say you’ve spent the morning or afternoon at the zoo and you’re suddenly struck with a craving for a fresh apple tart or an almond croissant. What’s a person to do? Make tracks to The Essential Baking Company, 1604 N. 34th St. (☎ 206/545-3804), a Fremont neighborhood rustic bread bakery and pastry shop. You can also get sandwiches here.

14 Quick Bites

For variety, it’s hard to beat the food court on the top floor of Westlake Center shopping mall, 400 Pine St. If you’re downtown at lunch and just want a gourmet sandwich and pasta salad that you can grab out of a case, stop by Briazz Cafe, 1400 Fifth Ave. (☎ 206/343-3099).

**MARKET MUNCHING**

Few Seattle activities are more fun than munching your way through Pike Place Market. The market has dozens of fast-food vendors, and it is nearly impossible to resist the interesting array of finger foods and quick bites. Here are some of our favorite places:
If you’re planning a picnic, DeLaurenti, at 1435 First Ave. near the market’s brass pig (☎ 206/622-0141), is the perfect spot to get your pâté, bread, and wine, or a sandwich, from the case in the cafe.

If you’re looking for more substantial picnic fare, perhaps some wild salmon with ginger-orange salsa or wild mushroom risotto, head to Dish D’Lish (☎ 206/223-1848), which is located just a few steps away from the Rachel the pig statue and the flying fish at Pike Place Fish. This little gourmet-to-go place is the brainchild of local celeb chef Kathy Casey, who helped start the whole Northwest cuisine trend more than a decade ago.

If you’re a fan of the stinking rose, don’t miss the Garlic Garden (☎ 425/405-4022; www.lebanesebreeze.com), located just around the corner from Rachel (the pig statue). The Lebanese Breeze garlic dip/spread is so good they’ll only let you have one free sample. Buy a container to spread on some bread from Le Panier.

Michou, 1904 Pike Place (☎ 206/448-4758), has cases full of delicious French-inspired gourmet foods to go and is located right next door to Le Panier, our favorite French bakery.

Piroshky, Piroshky, 1908 Pike Place (☎ 206/441-6068), lays it all out in its name. The sweet or savory Russian filled rolls are the perfect finger food.

The Spanish Table, 1427 Western Ave. (☎ 206/682-2827), is a specialty food shop on one of the lower levels of Pike Place Market. Besides shopping for paella pans, you can also get simple Spanish-style sandwiches, great soups, Spanish cheeses, and other light meal items. This quiet corner of the market is a great place to get away from the crowds and try some food you might never have encountered before.

World Class Chili, inside the market’s south arcade at 1411 First Ave. (☎ 206/623-3678), really lives up to its name. If you’re a chili connoisseur, don’t pass it by.

To give direction to a tour of Pike Place Market, why not spend the morning or afternoon shopping for interesting picnic items, then head up to the north end of the waterfront to Myrtle Edwards Park? Or, since a picnic of foods from Pike Place Market should be as special as the food shopping experience, consider heading a bit farther afield, perhaps to Discovery Point, Seattle’s waterfront urban wilderness (take Western Ave. north along Elliott Bay to Magnolia and follow the signs). Another good place for a picnic is in Volunteer Park, high atop Capitol Hill. Alternatively, you could have your picnic aboard a ferry headed to Bainbridge Island (a 30-min. trip) or to Bremerton (a 1-hr. trip).
Exploring Seattle

I hope you’ve got a good pair of walking shoes and a lot of stamina (a double latte helps), because Seattle is a walking town. The city’s two biggest attractions—the waterfront and Pike Place Market—are the sorts of places where you’ll spend hours on your feet. When your feet are beat, you can relax on a tour boat and enjoy the views of the city from the waters of Puget Sound, or you can take a 2-minute rest on the monorail, which links downtown Seattle with Seattle Center, home of the Space Needle. If your energy level sags, don’t worry; there’s always an espresso bar nearby.

By the way, that monorail ride takes you right through the middle of Paul Allen’s Experience Music Project, the Frank Gehry–designed rock music museum also located in Seattle Center. Paul Allen, who made his millions as one of the cofounders of Microsoft, has been busily changing the face of the south end of downtown over the past few years. He has renovated Union Station and developed the area adjacent to the new Seahawks Stadium, which was built for the Seattle Seahawks football team, whose owner is . . . you guessed it: Paul Allen. The new stadium is adjacent to the Seattle Mariners Safeco Field, which is one of the few stadiums in the country with a retractable roof.

Despite Seattle’s many downtown diversions, however, the city’s natural surroundings are still its primary attraction. You can easily cover all of Seattle’s museums and major sights in 2 or 3 days.

Once you’ve seen what’s to see indoors, you can begin exploring the city’s outdoor life. A car is not entirely necessary for exploring this city, but it can be helpful, and if you want to head farther afield—say to Mount Rainier or the Olympic Peninsula—a car is a must.

1 On the Waterfront

The Seattle waterfront, which lies along Alaskan Way between Yesler Way in the south and Bay Street and Myrtle Edwards Park in the north, is the city’s most popular attraction. Yes, it’s very touristy, with tacky gift shops, saltwater taffy, T-shirts galore, and lots of overpriced restaurants, but it’s also home to the Seattle Aquarium, the IMAXDome Theater, Odyssey–The Maritime Discovery Center, and Ye Olde Curiosity Shop (king of the tacky gift shops). Ferries to Bainbridge Island and Bremerton, as well as several different boat tours, also operate from the waterfront. This is also the best place to hire a horse-drawn carriage for a spin around downtown.

You’ll find the Washington State Ferries terminal at Pier 52, which is at the south end of the waterfront near Pioneer Square. (A ferry ride makes for a cheap cruise.) At Pier 55, you’ll find excursion boats offering harbor cruises and trips to Tillicum Village on Blake Island. At Pier 56, cruise boats leave for trips through the Chittenden (Ballard) Locks to Lake Union. See section 7,
“Organized Tours,” later in this chapter, for details. At Pier 57, you’ll find both the Bay Pavilion, which has a vintage carousel and a video arcade to keep the kids busy, and **Pier 57 Parasail** (**206/622-5757**), which will strap a parasail on your back, hook you to a long rope, and then tow you around Elliott Bay. The view from above the water is almost as good as the view from the Space Needle, and, because you take off and land from the back of the boat, you won’t even get wet. Rides are $49 for one person and $89 for a tandem ride.

At **Pier 59**, you’ll find the Seattle Aquarium (see below for details), the IMAXDome Theater (see below), and a small waterfront park. Continuing up the waterfront, you’ll find **Pier 66**, the Bell Street Pier, which has a rooftop park. This is also the site of **Odyssey–The Maritime Discovery Center** (see below), which is dedicated to the history of shipping and fishing in Puget Sound, and Anthony’s, one of the best seafood restaurants on the waterfront (see p. 83). At **Pier 67**, you’ll find The Edgewater hotel, a great place to take in the sunset over a drink or dinner (see p. 57).

Next door, at **Pier 69**, you’ll come to the dock for the ferries that ply the waters between Seattle and Victoria, British Columbia. Just north of this pier is grassy Myrtle Edwards Park, a nice finale to a very pleasant waterfront. This park has a popular bicycling and skating trail, and is the northern terminus for the Waterfront Streetcar, which can take you back to your starting point.

**IMAXDome Theater** The IMAXDome is a movie theater with a 180-degree screen that fills your peripheral vision and puts you right in the middle of the action. This huge wraparound theater is adjacent to the Seattle Aquarium, and for many years now has featured a film about the eruption of Mount St. Helens. Various other special features are screened throughout the year.

**Odyssey–The Maritime Discovery Center** Sort of an interactive promotion for modern fishing and shipping, this facility at the north end of the Seattle waterfront is aimed primarily at kids and has more than 40 hands-on exhibits.
highlighting Seattle’s modern working waterfront and its links to the sea. Exhibits include a kid-size fishing boat, a virtual kayak trip through Puget Sound, and a live radar center that allows you to track the movement of vessels in Elliott Bay. In another exhibit, you get to use a simulated crane to practice loading a scale model of a cargo ship.

Exhibits include a kid-size fishing boat, a virtual kayak trip through Puget Sound, and a live radar center that allows you to track the movement of vessels in Elliott Bay. In another exhibit, you get to use a simulated crane to practice loading a scale model of a cargo ship.


**Russian Cobra** This Cold War–era Russian submarine is berthed just south of Washington State Ferries’ Colman Dock at the south end of the waterfront, and the long black submarine is an ominous sight on this touristy stretch of Seattle shoreline. This sub, code-named *Cobra*, was built in 1972 and was in service for 20 years. A visit includes an introductory video that provides a bit of background on Russian submarines. After watching the video, you board the sub for a self-guided tour of the sub’s main deck. Although an audio recording explains different parts of the sub as you walk through, there is also usually a former U.S. Navy submariner on hand to answer general questions about submarines. For anyone who lived through the Cold War, it is thrilling just to be inside a sub that was once considered “the enemy.”


**The Seattle Aquarium** Although it’s not nearly as large and impressive as either the Monterey Bay Aquarium or the Oregon Coast Aquarium, the Seattle Aquarium is still quite enjoyable and presents well-designed exhibits dealing with the water worlds of the Puget Sound region. The star attractions here are the playful river otters and the sea otters, as well as the giant octopus. There’s also an underwater viewing dome, from which you get a fish’s-eye view of life beneath the waves, and each September, you can watch salmon return up a fish ladder to spawn. Of course there are also plenty of small tanks that allow you to familiarize yourself with the many fish of the Northwest, a beautiful large coral-reef tank, and several smaller tanks that exhibit fish from distant waters. *Life on the Edge* focuses on tide-pool life along Washington’s Pacific Ocean and Puget Sound shores, while *Life of a Drifter*, the aquarium’s newest exhibit, highlights jellyfish.


### 2 Pike Place Market to Pioneer Square

Pike Place Market and the Pioneer Square historic district lie at opposite ends of First Avenue; midway between the two is the Seattle Art Museum.

The **Pioneer Square** area, with its historic buildings, interesting shops, museum, and **Seattle Underground Tour** (see the “Good Times in Bad Taste” box below), is well worth a morning or afternoon’s exploration. We’ve outlined a **walking tour** of the area in chapter 8, “Strolling Around Seattle.”

**Pike Place Market** Pike Place Market, originally a farmers market, was founded in 1907 when housewives complained that middlemen were raising the price of produce. The market allowed shoppers to buy directly from producers, and thus save on grocery bills. By the 1960s, however, the market was no longer
the popular spot it had been. World War II had deprived it of nearly half its farmers when Japanese Americans were moved to internment camps. The post-war flight to the suburbs almost spelled the end of the market, and the site was being eyed for a major redevelopment project. Fortunately, a grass-roots movement to save the 9-acre market culminated in its being declared a National Historic District.

Today the market is once again bustling, but the 100 or so farmers and fishmongers who set up shop on the premises are only a small part of the attraction. More than 150 local craftspeople and artists can be found here, selling their creations as street performers serenade milling crowds. There are also hundreds of small specialty shops throughout the market, plus dozens of restaurants, including some of the city’s best. At the information booth almost directly below the large Pike Place Market sign, you can pick up a free map and guide to the market. Keep an eye out for low-flying fish at the Pike Place Fish stall, and be sure to save some change for Rachel, the market’s giant piggy bank, which has raised more than $100,000 over the years.

Victor Steinbrueck Park, at the north end of the market at the intersection of Pike Place, Virginia Street, and Western Avenue, is a popular lounging area for both the homeless and people just looking for a grassy place in which to sit in the sun. In the park, you’ll find two 50-foot-tall totem poles.

For a glimpse behind the scenes at the market and to learn all about its history, you can take a 1-hour guided Market Heritage Tour (© 206/682-7453, ext. 206/682-7453; www.undergroundtour.com), will likely entertain and enlighten you. The tours lead down below street level in the Pioneer Square area, where you can still find the vestiges of Seattle businesses built before the great fire of 1889. Learn the lowdown dirt on early Seattle, a town where plumbing was problematic and a person could drown in a pothole. Tours are held daily. The cost is $9 for adults, $7 for seniors and students ages 13–17 or with college ID, $5 for children ages 7–12; children 6 and under are discouraged.

Ye Olde Curiosity Shop, 1001 Alaskan Way, Pier 54 (© 206/682-5844), is a cross between a souvenir store and Ripley’s Believe It or Not! It’s weird! It’s tacky! It’s always packed! The collection of oddities was started in 1899 by Joe Standley, who developed a more-than-passing interest in strange curios. See Siamese-twin calves, a natural mummy, the Lord’s Prayer on a grain of rice, a narwhal tusk, shrunken heads, a 67-pound snail, fleas in dresses—all the stuff that fascinated you as a kid.
653, for information and reservations). Tours are offered Wednesday through Sunday at 11am and 2pm. Tours depart from the market’s Heritage Center, 1531 Western Ave. (take the Skybridge to the Market Garage and then take the elevator to the Western Ave. level). The Heritage Center is an open-air building filled with historical exhibits. Tours cost $7 for adults and $5 for seniors and children under age 18.

See the “Market Munching” section in chapter 6 for a rundown of some of our favorite market food vendors.

Klondike Gold Rush National Historical Park  It isn’t in the Klondike (that’s in Canada) and it isn’t really a park (it’s a single room in an old store), but this is a fascinating little museum. “At 3 o’clock this morning the steamship Portland, from St. Michaels for Seattle, passed up (Puget) Sound with more than a ton of gold on board and 68 passengers.” When the Seattle Post-Intelligencer published that sentence on July 17, 1897, it started a stampede. Would-be miners heading for the Klondike goldfields in the 1890s made Seattle their outfitting center and helped turn it into a prosperous city. When they struck it rich up north, they headed back to Seattle, the first U.S. outpost of civilization, and unloaded their gold, making Seattle doubly rich. It seems only fitting that this museum should be here. Another unit of the park is in Skagway, Alaska.

Seattle Art Museum  You simply can’t miss this downtown art museum. Just look for Jonathon Borofsky’s Hammering Man, an animated three-story steel sculpture that pounds out a silent beat in front of the museum. Inside you’ll find one of the nation’s premier collections of Northwest Coast Indian art and artifacts and an equally large collection of African art. Exhibits cover European and American art ranging from ancient Mediterranean works to pieces from the medieval, Renaissance, and baroque periods. A large 18th-century collection and a smaller 19th-century exhibition lead up to a large 20th-century collection that includes a room devoted to Northwest contemporary art. (There’s also a smattering of Asian art at this museum, but the city’s major collection of Asian art is at the Seattle Asian Art Museum in Volunteer Park; see p. 123 for details.) Free guided tours of the different collections are offered.

Soundbridge Seattle Symphony Music Discovery Center  Perhaps you’re an accomplished musician but have always longed to conduct an orchestra, or perhaps you’ve never had much musical talent at all but dream of playing the cello like Yo-Yo Ma. At this fascinating little music exploration center, you can at least see what it feels like to be first chair in the string section of the symphony. Not only is there a listening bar with more than 500 classical recordings, but interactive exhibits let you play a cello, tinkle piano keys, or conduct a virtual orchestra. There’s also an exhibit on the science of music.
3 Seattle Center & Lake Union Attractions


Built in 1962 for the World’s Fair, Seattle Center is today not only the site of Seattle’s famous Space Needle but also a cultural and entertainment park that doubles as the city’s favorite festival grounds. Within Seattle Center’s boundaries, you’ll find the Experience Music Project (EMP), the Pacific Science Center, the Seattle Children’s Museum, the Seattle Children’s Theatre, Key Arena (home of the NBA’s Seattle Supersonics), the Marion Oliver McCaw Hall, a children’s amusement park, a fountain that’s a favorite summertime hangout, the Intiman Theatre, and the Bagley Wright Theatre. “Especially for Kids” lists further details on Seattle Center attractions that young travelers will enjoy (see p. 130).

**The Center for Wooden Boats** This unusual little museum, located adjacent to the Northwest Seaport/Maritime Heritage Center, is basically a collection of wooden boats of all kinds. Most of the boats are tied up to the docks surrounding the museum’s floating boathouse, but some are stored in dry dock (on the dock itself). Dedicated to the preservation of historic wooden boats, the center is unique in that many exhibits can be rented and taken out on the waters of Lake Union. There are both rowboats and sailboats. Rates range from $13 to $46 per hour (call for hours of availability). There are also free classic boat rides on Sundays from 2 to 3pm, and individual sailing instruction is also available.


**Experience Music Project (EMP) ** The brainchild of Microsoft cofounder Paul Allen and designed by architect Frank Gehry, who is known for pushing the envelope of architectural design, this rock ’n’ roll museum is a massive multicolored blob at the foot of the Space Needle. Originally planned as a memorial to Seattle native Jimi Hendrix, the museum grew to encompass not only Hendrix, but all of the Northwest rock scene (from “Louie Louie” to grunge) and the general history of American popular music.

One museum exhibit focuses on the history of guitars and includes some of the first electric guitars, which date from the early 1930s, but the most popular exhibits here (after the Jimi Hendrix room) are the interactive rooms. In one room you can play guitars, drums, keyboards, or even DJ turntables. In another, you can experience what it’s like to be onstage performing in front of adoring fans.

Regularly scheduled concerts are held in the museum’s main hall, known as the Sky Church. To help you get the most out of your visit (and at almost $20 for a ticket, you certainly expect plenty), every visitor is issued a Museum Exhibit Guide (MEG), a hand-held electronic player filled with recorded audio clips explaining the various exhibits. Give yourself plenty of time to see this unusual museum.


**Northwest Seaport/Maritime Heritage Center** Although this marine heritage center at the south end of Lake Union is currently little more than a
North: Queen Anne, Seattle Center, Capitol Hill, East Seattle & North Seattle
Space Needle Alternatives

If you don't want to deal with the crowds at the Space Needle but still want an elevated downtown view, you have some alternatives. One is the big, black Bank of America Tower (☎ 206/386-5151) at the corner of Fifth Avenue and Columbia Street. At 943 feet, this is the tallest building in Seattle (twice as tall as the Space Needle), with more stories (76, to be exact) than any other building west of the Mississippi. Up on the 73rd floor, you'll find an observation deck with views that dwarf those from the Space Needle. Admission is only $5 for adults and $3 for seniors and children. It's open Monday through Friday from 8:30am to 4:30pm.

Not far from the Bank of America Tower, you'll find the Smith Tower, 506 Second Ave. (☎ 206/622-4004; www.chineseroom.com/observation.html). Opened in 1914, this was Seattle's first skyscraper and, for 50 years, was the tallest building west of Chicago. Although Smith Tower has only 42 stories, it still offers excellent views from its 35th-floor observation deck, which surrounds the ornate Chinese Room, a banquet hall with a carved ceiling. A lavish lobby and original manual elevators all make this a fun and historic place to take in the Seattle skyline. April 16 to October 31, the observation deck is open daily from 11am to 6pm; November 1 to April 15, it's open Saturday and Sunday from 11am to 4pm. Admission is $6 for adults, $5 for seniors and students, and $4 for children ages 6 to 12.

If you've ever seen a photo of the Space Needle framed by Mount Rainier and the high-rises of downtown Seattle, it was probably taken from Kerry Viewpoint on Queen Anne Hill. If you want to take your own drop-dead photo of the Seattle skyline from this elevated perspective, head north from Seattle Center on Queen Anne Avenue North and turn left on West Highland Drive. When you reach the park, you'll immediately recognize the view.

Another great panorama is from the water tower in Volunteer Park on Capitol Hill at East Prospect Street and 14th Avenue East. See p. 128.
a desire to study it. To that end, there are life-sized robotic dinosaurs, a butterfly house and insect village (with giant robotic insects), a Tech Zone where kids can play virtual-reality soccer or play tic-tac-toe with a robot, and dozens of other fun hands-on exhibits addressing the biological sciences, physics, and chemistry. The August Bubble Festival is always a big hit. There’s a planetarium for learning about the skies (plus laser shows for the fun of it), and an IMAX theater. Be sure to check the schedule for special exhibits when you’re in town.


The Space Needle ❧ From a distance it resembles a flying saucer on top of a tripod, and when it was built for the 1962 World’s Fair, the 605-foot-tall Space Needle was meant to suggest future architectural trends. Today the Space Needle is the quintessential symbol of Seattle, and at 520 feet above ground level, the observation deck provides superb views of the city and its surroundings. Displays identify more than 60 sites and activities in the Seattle area, and high-powered telescopes let you zoom in on distant sights. You’ll also find a pricey restaurant atop the tower (see SkyCity on p. 96). If you don’t mind standing in line and paying quite a bit for an elevator ride, make this your first stop in Seattle so that you can orient yourself. There are, however, cheaper alternatives if you just want a view of the city (see the “Space Needle Alternatives” box, above).


4 The Neighborhoods

See chapter 8 for walking tours of Pike Place Market, Pioneer Square, and Fremont.

THE INTERNATIONAL DISTRICT

Seattle today boasts of its strategic location on the Pacific Rim, but its ties to Asia are nothing new. This is evident in the International District, Seattle’s main Asian neighborhood, which is centered between Fifth Avenue South and 12th Avenue South (between S. Washington St. and S. Lane St.). Called the International District rather than Chinatown because so many Asian nationalities have made the area home, this neighborhood has been the center of the city’s Asian communities for more than 100 years. You can learn about the district’s history at the Wing Luke Asian Museum (see below), where you can also pick up a walking-tour map of the area.

There are many restaurants, import stores, and food markets, and the huge Uwajimaya is all of these rolled up in one (see p. 163).

At the corner of Maynard Avenue South and South King Street, you’ll find Hing Hay Park, the site of an ornate and colorful pavilion given to the city by Taipei, Taiwan.

Wing Luke Asian Museum Despite much persecution over the years, Asians, primarily Chinese and Japanese, have played an integral role in developing the Northwest, and today the connection of this region with the far side of the Pacific has opened up both economic and cultural doors. The exhibits at this small
museum, located in the heart of Seattle’s International District and named for the first Asian American to hold public office in the Northwest, explore the roles various Asian cultures have played in the settlement and development of the Northwest. Many of the museum’s special exhibits are meant to help explain Asian customs to non-Asians. If you’re walking around Chinatown, this museum will give you a better appreciation of the neighborhood, but the exhibits tend to have a narrow range of appeal.


**FIRST HILL (PILL HILL) & CAPITOL HILL**

Seattle is justly proud of its parks, and Volunteer Park, on Capitol Hill (drive north on Broadway and watch for signs), is one of the most popular. Here you’ll find not only acres of lawns, groves of trees, and huge old rhododendrons, but also an old water tower that provides one of the best panoramas in the city. A winding staircase leads to the top of the water tower, from which you get 360-degree views. On the observatory level there is also an interesting exhibit about the Olmsted Brothers and the system of parks they designed for Seattle. To find the water tower, park near the Seattle Asian Art Museum if you can, and walk back out of the parking lot to where the road splits. The view from directly in front of the museum isn’t bad either.

**Frye Art Museum**

Located on First Hill not far from downtown Seattle, this museum is primarily an exhibit space for the extensive personal art collection of Charles and Emma Frye, Seattle pioneers who began collecting art in the 1890s. The collection focuses on late-19th-century and early-20th-century representational art by European and American painters, with works by Andrew Wyeth, Thomas Hart Benton, Edward Hopper, Albert Bierstadt, and Pablo Picasso, as well as a large collection of engravings by Winslow Homer. In addition to galleries filled with works from the permanent collection, temporary exhibitions are held throughout the year.


**Seattle Asian Art Museum**

Housed in a renovated Art Deco building, the Asian art collection has an emphasis on Chinese and Japanese art but also includes pieces from Korea, Southeast Asia, South Asia, and the Himalayas. Exhibits of Chinese terra-cotta funerary art, snuff bottles, and Japanese netsukes (belt decorations) are among the museum’s most notable collections. One room is devoted to Japanese ceramics, while three rooms are devoted to Chinese ceramics. The central hall is devoted to the stone religious sculptures of South Asia (primarily India). There are frequent lectures and concerts.

1400 E. Prospect St., Volunteer Park (14th Ave. E and E. Prospect St.). ☎️ 206/654-3100. www.seattleartmuseum.org. Admission $3 adults, free for children 12 and under. Free to all on first Thurs and first Sat of each month; free for seniors on first Fri of each month. Admission ticket valid for $3 off admission to the Seattle Art Museum if used within 1 week. Wed and Fri–Sun 10am–5pm, Thurs 10am–9pm; Tue 10am–5pm between Memorial Day and Sept 1. Closed Labor Day, Thanksgiving, Christmas, and New Year’s Day. Bus: 10.

**Volunteer Park Conservatory**

This stately old Victorian conservatory, built in 1912, houses a large collection of tropical and desert plants, including palm trees, orchids, and cacti. There are also seasonal floral displays.
NORTH SEATTLE (INCLUDING BALLARD, FREMONT, THE “U” DISTRICT & MONTLAKE)

The Fremont District, which begins at the north end of the Fremont Bridge near the intersection of Fremont Avenue North and North 36th Street, is Seattle’s funkiest and most unusual neighborhood. Even livelier, though not nearly as eclectic or artistic, the University District (known locally as the “U” District) has loads of cheap restaurants and the types of shops you would associate with a college-age clientele. But the main attractions for visitors are the two excellent museums on the university campus and the nearby Museum of History and Industry, which is just across the Montlake Bridge from the “U” District.

Burke Museum

Located in the northwest corner of the University of Washington campus, the Burke Museum features exhibits on the natural and cultural heritage of the Pacific Rim. Permanent exhibits include Life & Times, which covers 500 million years of Washington history (and prehistory) with lots of fossils, including a complete mastodon, on display. The second permanent exhibit, Pacific Voices, focuses on the many cultures of the Pacific Rim and their connections to Washington State. There is also a smaller temporary exhibit gallery. In front of the museum stand three modern totem poles carved in the style of the 1870s and 1880s.

Henry Art Gallery

The focus here is on contemporary art with retrospectives of individual artists, as well as exhibits focusing on specific themes or media. Photography and video are both well represented, and for the most part, the exhibits are the most avant-garde in the Seattle area. The museum’s latest cutting edge installation is Skyspace by artist James Turrell, who uses light to create his artworks. The Skyspace is a small room with an oval opening in the ceiling to frame the sky. At night, the outside of the glass Skyspace is illuminated by an ever-changing light show. Located on the west side of the University of Washington campus, this museum benefits from large, well-lit gallery spaces illuminated by pyramidal and cubic skylights that can be seen near the main museum entrance. There’s also a cafe here and a small sculpture courtyard. Parking is often available at the Central Parking Garage at NE 41st Street and 15th Avenue NE. Expect the unexpected and prepare to be challenged in your concept of what constitutes art.

Hiram M. Chittenden Locks

There is something oddly fascinating about locks. No, not the locks on doors, the locks that raise and lower boats. Locks don’t provide panoramic views and they aren’t nearly as dramatic as waterfalls, but for some strange reason, a lot of people are intrigued by the concept of two side-by-side bodies of water on two different levels. Consequently, the Hiram Chittenden Locks are among the most popular attractions in Seattle. These locks, operated by the Army Corps of Engineers, consist of a large lock and a small lock. The latter accommodates barges, large commercial fishing vessels, and the like, while the...
small lock stays busy shuttling small private boats (including sea kayaks) between the salt water of Puget Sound and the fresh water of the Lake Washington Ship Canal, which connects to both Lake Union and Lake Washington. It’s a slow process locking boats back and forth, but none of the onlookers seem to mind, and people on shore and those on the boats often strike up conversations.

When the gates of the lock are closed, it’s possible to continue to the far side of the ship canal to the fish ladders and fish-viewing windows that provide opportunities for salmon viewing during the summer months. The chance to see salmon in a fish ladder is as much of a draw as the locks themselves, and in the past the fish runs have also attracted hungry sea lions, which have become regular salmon-swallowing pests.

Also here at the locks, you can stroll the grounds of the Carl S. English Jr. Ornamental Gardens, a city park filled with rare and unusual shrubs and trees. See “Parks & Public Gardens” below for details. There are free tours of the grounds on Monday and Friday at 1 and 3pm and Saturday and Sunday at 11am and 1 and 3pm.

The locks are located a 10- to 15-minute drive north of downtown. To reach the locks, follow Elliott Avenue north along the waterfront from downtown Seattle; after crossing the Ballard Bridge, drive west on NW Market Street.


Museum of History and Industry (MOHAI) ☐ If the Seattle Underground Tour’s vivid description of life before the 1889 fire has you curious about what the city’s more respectable citizens were doing back in those days, you can find out here, where re-created storefronts provide glimpses into their lives. Located at the north end of Washington Park Arboretum, this museum explores Seattle’s history, with frequently changing exhibits on more obscure aspects of the city’s past. While many of the displays will be of interest only to Seattle residents, anyone wishing to gain a better understanding of the history of the city and the Northwest may also enjoy the exhibits here. There’s a Boeing mail plane from the 1920s, plus an exhibit on the 1889 fire that leveled the city. This museum also hosts touring exhibitions that address Northwest history. Although not actually in north Seattle, this museum is just across the Montlake Bridge from the University District.


Nordic Heritage Museum ☐ Housed in a former school building, this is primarily a neighborhood museum that focuses on the experiences of Scandinavian immigrants in Seattle’s Ballard neighborhood. However, it also mounts exhibits of Scandinavian and Scandinavian-inspired art, and these temporary exhibits are what make this little museum worth seeking out for those who aren’t of Scandinavian heritage. The Dream of America exhibit on the first floor does an excellent job of explaining why Scandinavians began immigrating to the United States and how they ended up settling in the Ballard neighborhood. Up on the third floor, each of the Nordic countries gets a display room of its own. In mid-July each year, the museum sponsors the Tivoli/Viking Days festival, which includes booths serving Nordic foods.

Woodland Park Zoo ⭐⭐ Kids Located in north Seattle, this sprawling zoo has outstanding exhibits focusing on Alaska, tropical Asia, the African savanna, and the tropical rainforest. The brown bear enclosure, one of the zoo’s best exhibits, is a very realistic reproduction of an Alaskan stream and hillside. In the savanna, zebras gambol and antelopes and giraffes graze contentedly near a reproduction of an African village. An elephant forest provides plenty of space for the zoo’s pachyderms, and the gorilla and orangutan habitats are also very well done. There’s even a large walk-through butterfly house ($1 additional fee) during the summer months. Don’t miss the giant Komodo dragons from Indonesia. A farm animal area and petting zoo are big hits with the little ones.


SOUTH SEATTLE

Museum of Flight Kids Located right next door to busy Boeing Field, 15 minutes south of downtown Seattle, this museum will have aviation buffs walking on air. Within the six-story glass-and-steel repository are displayed some of history’s most famous planes.

To start things off, there’s a replica of the Wright brothers’ first glider, and from there the collection of planes brings you to the present state of flight. Suspended in the Great Hall are more than 20 planes, including a 1935 DC-3, the first Air Force F-5 supersonic fighter, and the Gossamer Condor, a human-powered airplane; plus there are some 34 other planes on display. You’ll also see one of the famous Blackbird spy planes, which were once the world’s fastest jets (and you can even sit in the cockpit of one of these babies). A rare World War II Corsair fighter rescued from Lake Washington and restored to its original glory is also on display. Visitors get to board the original Air Force One presidential plane used by Eisenhower, and can sit in the cockpit of an F/A-18 Hornet fighter. An exhibit on the U.S. space program features an Apollo command module. Of course, you’ll also see plenty of Boeing planes, including a reproduction of Boeing’s first plane, which was built in 1916. The museum also incorporates part of Boeing’s old wooden factory building from its early years.

While any air-and-space museum lets you look at mothballed planes, not many have their own air-traffic control tower and let you watch aircraft taking off and landing at an active airfield. During the summer months, biplane rides are usually offered from in front of the museum.

The Museum of Flight Restoration Center (425/745-5150) is located north of Seattle at Paine Field, which is near the city of Everett. Here you’ll see planes in various stages of restoration. This center is open Tuesday through Thursday from 8am to 4pm and Saturday from 9am to 5pm. Call for directions. Paine Field is also where you’ll find the Boeing Tour Center (see p. 136 for information on tours of the Boeing plant). Together these two make a fascinating half-day outing.


THE EASTSIDE

Bellevue Art Museum (BAM) Kids Located on the east side of Lake Washington, Bellevue is one of Seattle’s most upscale suburbs and is about a 20-
30-minute drive from downtown. In recent years the city has become less of a suburb and more of a city in its own right. With several large galleries that host shows and installations by regional and national artists, the Bellevue Art Museum is one of the cultural underpinnings of this city’s newfound urbanism. This museum also gives the public opportunities to interact with artists. To this end, the museum stages each July the Northwest’s largest and most highly regarded art fair. During the rest of the year, it features artists in residence and frequent artist demonstrations. The museum also has several classrooms in which art classes are held throughout the year. Stop by if you happen to be on the Eastside and are an art aficionado.


Rosalie Whyel Museum of Doll Art If you’re a doll collector or happen to be traveling with a small child, this Bellevue museum should definitely be part of your Seattle itinerary. Displays include more than 1,200 dolls from around the world, including 17th-century wooden dolls, 19th-century china dolls, and the original Barbie. Throughout the year, the museum has special exhibits that focus on different types of dolls.

1116 108th Ave. NE., Bellevue. & 425/455-1116. www.dollart.com. Admission $6 adults, $5 seniors, $4 children 5–17, free for children 4 and under. Mon–Sat 10am–5pm; Sun 1–5pm. Closed Jan 1, Easter, July 4th, Thanksgiving, and Christmas. From Seattle, take Wash. 520 east over the Evergreen Point Bridge to I-405 south, then take the NE Eighth St. westbound exit and turn right on 108th Ave. NE.

5 Parks & Public Gardens

PARKS

Seattle’s many parks are what make this such a livable city. In the downtown area, Myrtle Edwards Park, 3130 Alaska Way W (& 206/684-4075), at the north end of the waterfront, is an ideal spot for a sunset stroll with views of Puget Sound and the Olympic Mountains. The park includes a 1¼-mile paved pathway.

Freeway Park, at Sixth Avenue and Seneca Street, is one of Seattle’s most unusual parks. Built right on top of busy Interstate 5, this green space is more a series of urban plazas, with terraces, waterfalls, and cement planters creating walls of greenery. You’d never know that a roaring freeway lies beneath your feet. Unfortunately, although the park is convenient, the isolated nature of its many nooks and crannies often gives it a deserted and slightly threatening feel.

For serious communing with nature, however, nothing will do but Discovery Park, 3801 W. Government Way (& 206/386-4236). Occupying a high bluff and sandy point jutting into Puget Sound, this is Seattle’s largest and wildest
park. You can easily spend a day wandering the trails and beaches here. The park’s visitor center is open Tuesday through Sunday from 8:30am to 5pm. Discovery Park is a 15-minute drive from downtown; to reach the park, follow the waterfront north from downtown Seattle toward the Magnolia neighborhood and watch for signs to the park. When you reach the park, follow signed trails down to the beach and out to the lighthouse at the point. Although the lighthouse is not open to the public, the views from the beach make this a good destination for an hour’s walk. The beach and park’s bluff-top meadows both make good picnic spots.

Up on Capitol Hill, at East Prospect Street and 14th Avenue East, you’ll find Volunteer Park, 1247 15th Ave. E. (206/684-4075), which is surrounded by the elegant mansions of Capitol Hill. It’s a popular spot for sunning and playing Frisbee, and it’s home to the Seattle Asian Art Museum (p. 123), an amphitheater, a water tower with a superb view of the city, and a conservatory filled with tropical and desert plants. With so much variety, you can easily spend a morning or afternoon exploring this park.

On the east side of Seattle, along the shore of Lake Washington, you’ll find not only swimming beaches but also Seward Park, 5898 Lake Washington Blvd. (206/684-4075). This large park’s waterfront areas may be its biggest attraction, but it also has a dense forest with trails winding through it. Keep an eye out for the bald eagles that nest here. This park is south of the I-90 floating bridge off Lake Washington Boulevard South. From downtown Seattle, follow Madison Street northeast and turn right onto Lake Washington Boulevard.

In north Seattle, you’ll find several parks worth visiting. These include the unique Gasworks Park, 2101 N. Northlake Way, at Meridian Avenue North (206/684-4075), at the north end of Lake Union. In the middle of its green lawns, this park holds the rusting hulk of an old industrial plant, and the park’s small Kite Hill is the city’s favorite kite-flying spot. North of here, on Green Lake Way North near the Woodland Park Zoo, you’ll find Green Lake Park, 7201 E. Green Lake Dr. N (206/684-4075), which is a center for exercise buffs who jog, bike, and skate around the park on a 2 3/4-mile paved path. It’s also possible to swim in the lake (there are changing rooms and a beach with summer lifeguards) and picnic on the many grassy areas.

North of the Ballard neighborhood, you’ll find Golden Gardens, 8498 Seaview Place NW (206/684-4075), which, with its excellent views of the Olympic Mountains and its somewhat wild feeling, is our favorite Seattle waterfront park. You’ll find great views, some small wetlands, and a short trail. But Golden Gardens is best known as one of Seattle’s best beaches, and even though the water here is too cold for swimming, the sandy beach is a pleasant spot for a sunset stroll. People often gather here on summer evenings to build fires on the beach. To reach this park, drive north from the waterfront on Elliott Avenue, which becomes 15th Avenue West; after crossing the Ballard Bridge, turn left on Market Street and follow this road for about 2 miles (it will change names to become NW 54th St. and then Seaview Ave. NW).

PUBLIC GARDENS

See also the listings for Volunteer Park Conservatory on p. 123 and Hiram M. Chittenden Locks on p. 124.

Bellevue Botanical Gardens Any avid gardener should be sure to make a trip across one of Seattle’s two floating bridges to the city of Bellevue and the Bellevue Botanical Garden. Although this 36-acre garden only opened in 1992,
Fish Gotta Swim

It’s no secret that salmon in the Puget Sound region have dwindled to dangerously low numbers in recent years. But it’s still possible to witness the annual return of salmon in various spots in the sound.

In the autumn, on the waterfront, you can see returning salmon at the Seattle Aquarium, which has its own fish ladder. But the very best place to see salmon is at Hiram M. Chittenden Locks, 3015 NW 54th St. (☎ 206/783-7059; see listing above for directions to the locks and hours of operation). Between June and September (July and Aug are the peak months), you can view salmon through underwater observation windows as they leap up the locks’ fish ladder. These locks, which are used primarily by small boats, connect Lake Union and Lake Washington with the waters of Puget Sound, and depending on the tides and lake levels, there is a difference of 6 to 26 feet on either side of the locks.

East of Seattle, in downtown Issaquah, salmon can be seen year-round at the Issaquah Salmon Hatchery, 125 Sunset Way (☎ 425/391-9094). However, it is in October that adult salmon can be seen returning to the hatchery. Each year on the first weekend in October, the city of Issaquah holds a Salmon Days Festival to celebrate the return of the natives.


Japanese Garden

Situated on 3½ acres of land, the Japanese Garden is a perfect little world unto itself, with babbling brooks, a lake rimmed with Japanese irises and filled with colorful koi (Japanese carp), and a cherry orchard (for spring color). A special tea garden encloses a tea house, where, between April and October, on the third Saturday of each month at 1:30pm, you can attend a traditional tea ceremony. Unfortunately, noise from a nearby road can be distracting.


Kubota Garden

Located in south Seattle in a working-class neighborhood not far from the shores of Lake Washington, this 20-acre Japanese-style garden was the life’s work of garden designer Fujitaro Kubota. Today the gardens are a city park, and the mature landscaping and hilly setting make this the most impressive and enjoyable Japanese garden in the Seattle area. Kubota began work on this garden in 1927, and over the years built a necklace of ponds, a traditional stroll garden, and a mountainside garden complete with waterfalls. A tall, arched moon bridge is a highlight. The self-taught Kubota went on to design gardens at Seattle University and at the Bloedel Reserve on Bainbridge Island. Free tours of the gardens are offered between April and October; call for details.

**Washington Park Arboretum**  
Acres of trees and shrubs stretch from the far side of Capitol Hill all the way to the Montlake Cut (a canal connecting Lake Washington to Lake Union). Within the 230-acre arboretum are 5,000 varieties of plants and quiet trails that are pleasant throughout the year but that become most beautiful in spring, when the azaleas, cherry trees, rhododendrons, and dogwoods are all in bloom. The north end of the arboretum, a marshland that is home to ducks and herons, is popular with bird-watchers as well as kayakers and canoeists (see p. 139 in “Outdoor Pursuits,” later in this chapter, for places to rent a canoe or kayak). A boardwalk with views across Lake Washington meanders along the waterside in this area (though noise from the adjacent freeway detracts considerably from the experience).

2300 Arboretum Dr. E.  \(206/543-8800\).  http://depts.washington.edu/wpa/general.htm. Free admission. Daily 7am to dusk; Graham Visitors Center daily 10am–4pm. Bus: 11, 43, or 48. Enter on Lake Washington Blvd. off E. Madison St.; or take Wash. 520 off I-5 north of downtown, take the Montlake Blvd. exit, and go straight through the first intersection.

### 6 Especially for Kids

In addition to the listings below, kids will also enjoy many of the attractions described earlier in this chapter, including the Pacific Science Center (p. 120), the Seattle Aquarium (p. 114), the IMAXDome Theater (p. 112), Odyssey (p. 112), and the Woodland Park Zoo (p. 126).

Even the surliest teenagers will think you’re pretty cool for taking them to the Experience Music Project (p. 117).

Adolescent and preadolescent boys seem to unfailingly love Ye Olde Curiosity Shop and the Seattle Underground Tour (see the “Good Times in Bad Taste” box on p. 115). Younger kids also love the Museum of Flight (p. 126). Kids need to burn off some energy? See section 5, “Parks & Public Gardens,” above, for descriptions of Seattle’s best recreational areas; section 8, “Outdoor Pursuits,” later in this chapter, will give you the lowdown on beaches, biking, inline skating, and more. You can also take the kids to a sporting event; Seattle supports professional football, basketball, and baseball teams. See section 9, “Spectator Sports,” later in this chapter.

You might also be able to catch a performance at the Seattle Children’s Theatre (\(206/441-3322\); www.sct.org) in Seattle Center (see below); or at the Northwest Puppet Center, 9123 15th Ave. NE \(206/523-2579\); www.nwpuppet.org.

**Children’s Museum**  
Seattle’s Children’s Museum is located in the basement of the Center House at Seattle Center, which is partly why Seattle Center is such a great place to spend a day with the kids. The museum includes plenty of hands-on cultural exhibits, a child-size neighborhood, a Discovery Bay for toddlers, a mountain wilderness area, a global village, and other special exhibits to keep the little ones busy learning and playing for hours.

305 Harrison St. at Center House in Seattle Center. \(206/441-1768\).  www.thechildrensmuseum.org. Admission $6 children and adults, $5.50 seniors. Mon–Fri 10am–5pm; Sat–Sun 10am–6pm. Closed Thanksgiving, Christmas, and New Year’s Day. Bus: 1, 2, 3, 4, 13, 15, 16, or 18. Monorail: From Westlake Center at the corner of Pine St. and Fourth Ave.
Seattle Center ★ Kids If you want to keep the kids entertained all day long, head to Seattle Center. This 74-acre cultural center and amusement park stands on the northern edge of downtown at the end of the monorail line. The most visible building at the center is the Space Needle (p. 122), which provides an outstanding panorama of the city from its observation deck. However, of much more interest to children is the Fun Forest (☎ 206/728-1585), with its roller coaster, log flume, merry-go-round, Ferris wheel, arcade games, and minigolf.

Seattle Center is also the site of the Children’s Museum (see above) and Seattle Children’s Theatre (☎ 206/441-3322; www.sct.org). This is Seattle’s main festival site, and in the summer months hardly a weekend goes by without some special event filling its grounds. On hot summer days, the International Fountain is a great place for kids to keep cool (bring a change of clothes).

305 Harrison St. (☎ 206/684-7200. www.seattlecenter.com. Free admission; pay per ride or game (various multiride tickets available). Fun Forest outdoor rides: mid-June to Labor Day Mon–Thurs noon–10 or 11pm; reduced days and hours other months (call for hours); indoor attractions open at 11am year-round. Bus: 1, 2, 3, 4, 13, 15, 16, 18, 24, or 33. Monorail: From Westlake Center at the corner of Pine St. and Fourth Ave.

7 Organized Tours

For information on the Seattle Underground Tour, see the box titled “Good Times in Bad Taste” on p. 115.

WALKING TOURS

In addition to the walking tours mentioned here, there are two different Pike Place Market tours offered by market organizations. See the Pike Place Market listing on p. 114 for details.

If you’d like to explore downtown Seattle with a knowledgeable guide, join one of the informative walking tours offered by See Seattle Walking Tours (☎ 425/226-7641; www.see-seattle.com). The tours visit Pike Place Market, the waterfront, the Pioneer Square district, and the International District. Tours cost $20 and can last a half-day or a full day, depending on how much stamina you have.

You can also learn a lot about Seattle history and wander through hidden corners of the city on 2-hour tours run by Duse McLean/Seattle Walking Tour (☎ 425/885-3173). These tours start with a ride through the bus tunnel to the International District and then make their way back north to Pike Place Market, taking in historic buildings, public art, and scenic vistas. Tours are $15 per person and are offered year-round by reservation.

For an insider’s glimpse of life in Seattle’s International District, hook up with Chinatown Discovery Tours (☎ 425/885-3085; www.seattlechinatowntour.com). On these walking tours, which last from 1 1/2 to 3 hours, you’ll learn the history of this colorful and historic neighborhood. “A Touch of Chinatown” is a brief introduction to the neighborhood. The “Chinatown by Day” tour includes a six-course lunch. “Nibble Your Way Through Chinatown” provides a sampling of flavors from around the International District. The “Chinatown by Night” tour includes an eight-course banquet. Rates (for four or more on a tour) range from $15 to $40 per person (slightly higher for fewer than four people).

BUS TOURS

If you’d like an overview of Seattle’s main tourist attractions, or if you’re pressed for time during your visit, you can pack in a lot of sights on a tour with Gray Line of Seattle (☎ 800/426-7532 or 206/624-5077; www.graylineofseattle.com). Half-day tours are $29 for adults, $15 for children; full-day tours are $39
for adults, $20 for children. Many other tours, including tours to Mount Rainier National Park and to the Boeing plant in Everett, are also available.

Mid-May through mid-October, Gray Line also offers a **Trolley Tour** on a bus made up to look like an old trolley. The tour is really a day pass that allows you to use the trolley, which follows a set route that passes nearly all the major tourist attractions in downtown Seattle. The trolley stops at several places along the waterfront and at Seattle Center, Pike Place Market, the Seattle Art Museum, and Pioneer Square. Tickets are $17 for adults and $9 for children. Because buses in downtown are free and because both the Waterfront Streetcar and the monorail to Seattle Center cost no more than $1.25, the trolley is not a very good deal; but if you don’t want to worry about finding the right bus stop, it’s worth considering. A $36 family pass allows two adults and up to four children to use the trolley for 2 days. Gray Line also operates open-topped **double-decker bus tours** of the city. These tours operate from May 1 to September 30 and cost $21 for adults and $11 for children. Buses depart from Pier 55 and the Seattle Sheraton Hotel and Towers.

A second company, **Double Decker Tours of Seattle** (**800/403-0024**), owned by Greyhound, operates seasonal double-decker buses on a fixed route around the city. There are seven stops where you can get on and off the bus. Basically, this is the same set-up as the Gray Line trolley tour. You buy your ticket ($15 adults, $6 seniors and children 12 and under, $34 family of four), and then you can get on and off the bus as often as you want throughout the day. Buses operate every 30 minutes between 8:30am and 8:30pm from late May to mid-September.

To glimpse a bit more of Seattle on a guided van tour, try the “Explore Seattle Tour” offered by **Customized Tours and Charter Service** (**800/770-8769** or 206/878-3965; www.customizedtours.net), which charges $35 per person (half-price for children). This tour stops at Pike Place Market, Hiram Chittenden Locks and Fish Ladder, and the Klondike Gold Rush Historical Park. The company also offers a Boeing plant tour ($40 per person, $30 per child) and a Snoqualmie Falls and wineries tour ($40 per person, four-person minimum except on Wed and Sat when there is no minimum required).

**BOAT TOURS**

In addition to the boat tours and cruises mentioned below, you can do your own low-budget cruise simply by hopping on one of the ferries operated by
Washington State Ferries (© 800/84-FERRY or 888/808-7977 within Washington State, or 206/464-6400; www.wsdot.wa.gov/ferries). Try the Bainbridge Island or Bremerton ferries out of Seattle for a 1½- to 2½-hour round-trip. For more information on these ferries, see “Getting Around” in chapter 4, “Getting to Know Seattle.”

If you don’t have enough vacation time scheduled to fit in an overnight trip to the San Juan Islands, it’s still possible to get a feel for these picturesque islands by riding the San Juan Islands ferry from Anacortes to Friday Harbor. These ferries depart from Anacortes, 75 miles north of Seattle. If you get off in Friday Harbor, you can spend a few hours exploring this town before returning to Anacortes. It’s also possible to take the first ferry of the day from Anacortes, ride all the way to Sidney, British Columbia, and then catch the next ferry back to Anacortes. However, if you’re doing this trip in 1 day, you won’t have any time to spend in Victoria. Alternatively, if you have more money to spend (and even less time), boat tours of the San Juan Islands depart from the Seattle waterfront. For information on ferries and boat excursions to the San Juan Islands, see chapter 11.

For a boat excursion that includes a salmon dinner and Northwest Coast Indian masked dances, consider coughing up the cash for the Tillicum Village Tour (© 800/426-1205 or 206/933-8600; www.tillicumvillage.com). Located at Blake Island State Park across Puget Sound from Seattle and only accessible by tour boat or private boat, Tillicum Village was built in conjunction with the 1962 Seattle World’s Fair. The “village” is actually just a large restaurant and performance hall fashioned after a traditional Northwest Coast longhouse, but with totem poles standing vigil out front, the forest encircling the longhouse, and the waters of Puget Sound stretching out into the distance, Tillicum Village is a beautiful spot. After the dinner and dances, you can strike out on forest trails to explore the island (you can return on a later boat if you want to spend a couple of extra hours hiking). There are even beaches on which to relax. Tours cost $65 for adults, $59 for seniors, $25 for children ages 5 to 12, and are free for children under age 5. Tours are offered daily from May through early October, and other months on weekends only. If you can opt for only one tour while in Seattle, this should be it—it’s unique and truly Northwestern, the salmon dinner is pretty good, and the traditional masked dances are fascinating (although more for the craftsmanship of the masks than for the dancing itself).

Seattle is a city surrounded by water, and if you’d like to see it from various aquatic perspectives, you can head out with Argosy Cruises (© 800/642-7816 or 206/623-4252; www.argosycruises.com). Offerings include a 1-hour harbor cruise (departs from Pier 55; $13–$16 adults and $6–$7 children ages 5–12), a 2-hour cruise through the Hiram Chittenden Locks to Lake Union (departs from Pier 56; $23–$29 adults and $9–$10 children ages 5–12), and two cruises around Lake Washington (a 2-hr. cruise departs from the AGC Marina at the south end of Lake Union, and a 1½-hr. cruise departs from downtown Kirkland on the east side of the lake; $20–$25 adults and $8–$9 children ages 5–12). The latter two cruises will take you past the fabled Xanadu built by
Won’t You Let Me Take You on a Sea Cruise?

In 2003, Seattle hit the big time in the world of cruise ships. Three different cruise lines sailed from Seattle to Alaska.

**Norwegian Cruise Line** ([800/327-7030; www.ncl.com](http://www.ncl.com)), known for its “freestyle” cruising, which frees passengers up to eat when and where they want aboard ship, leaves from the Bell Street Pier Cruise Terminal at Pier 66. Two different 7-day cruises are offered aboard the *Norwegian Sky* and the *Norwegian Sun*. One goes to Glacier Bay and the other goes to Sawyer Glacier.

**Holland America Line** ([877/932-4259; www.hollandamerica.com](http://www.hollandamerica.com)) offers 7-day cruises aboard its new flagship the *Amsterdam*, which carries up to 1,380 passengers. In the spring and fall, 3- and 4-day cruises between Seattle and Vancouver, British Columbia, are offered aboard the 1,440-passenger *Zaandam*. Cruises leave from the Terminal 30 Cruise Facility in Seattle’s industrial port area.

**Princess Cruises** ([800/421-1700; www.princess.com](http://www.princess.com)) offers 7-day cruises aboard the *Star Princess*. Cruises leave from the Terminal 30 Cruise Facility in Seattle’s industrial port area.

In 2003, the **American West Steamboat Company** ([800/434-1232; www.americanweststeamboat.com](http://www.americanweststeamboat.com)) launched the *Empress of the North*, a newly built sternwheeler. The 11-night, one-way cruises take their time heading up the Inside Passage to Juneau, Alaska.

The cruise season begins in May and runs through September.

Bill Gates on the shore of Lake Washington. However, of all these options, we recommend the cruise through the locks; it may be the most expensive outing, but you get good views and the chance to navigate the locks.

Want a meal with your cruise? Try one of Argosy Cruises’ ([800/642-7816 or 206/623-1445; www.royalargosy.com](http://www.royalargosy.com)) lunch or dinner cruises aboard the *Royal Argosy* (lunch cruises: $36 adults, $34 seniors, $15 children ages 5–12; dinner cruises: $69 adults, $67 seniors, $25 children ages 5–12). These cruises get our vote for best dinners afloat. Reservations are recommended for all cruises.

Looking for a quieter way to see Seattle from the water? From May 1 to October 15, **Emerald City Charters**, Pier 54 ([206/624-3931; www.sailingseattle.com](http://www.sailingseattle.com)), offers 1½- and 2½-hour sailboat cruises. The longer excursions are at sunset. Cruises are $23 to $38 for adults, $20 to $35 for seniors, and $18 to $30 for children under age 12. Tours operate May 1 to October 15.

For information on ferries and boat excursions to the San Juan Islands, see chapter 11.

**VICTORIA EXCURSIONS**

Among Seattle’s most popular boat tours are day-long excursions to Victoria, British Columbia. These trips are offered by **Victoria Clipper**, Pier 69, 2701 Alaskan Way ([800/888-2535, 206/448-5000, or 250/382-8100](http://www.victoriaclipper.com)) in Victoria; and operate several times a day during the summer (once or twice a day in other months). The high-speed catamaran passenger ferry takes 2 to 3 hours to reach Victoria. If you leave on the earliest ferry,
you can spend the better part of the day exploring Victoria and be back in Seat-
tle for a late dinner. Round-trip fares range from $61 (7-day advance purchase)
to $127 for adults, $61 (7-day advance purchase) to $117 for seniors, and $51
to $64 for children ages 1 to 11 (between Oct and mid-May, one child travels
free with each adult paying for a 7-day advance-purchase round-trip fare). Some
scheduled trips also stop in the San Juan Islands during the summer. Various
tour packages are also available, including an add-on tour to Butchart Gardens.
Overnight trips can also be arranged.

You can also fly to Victoria from Seattle in a floatplane operated by Kenmore
Air (☎ 800/543-9595; www.kenmoreair.com). Flights take only 45 minutes,
which leaves plenty of time to explore Victoria and still make it back to Seattle in
time for dinner. The round-trip fare is $184 to $216 per person and these fares
sometimes include either a tour of Butchart Gardens, or a meal at the Empress
Hotel. You can sometimes even get these flights for half price at Ticket/Ticket
(☎ 206/324-2744), which has locations in Pike Place Market (First Ave. and
Pike St.; open Tues–Sun noon–6pm), on Capitol Hill at the Broadway Market
(401 Broadway E; open Tues–Sat noon–7pm and Sun noon–6pm), and in Belle-
vue at the Meydenbauer Center (NE Sixth St. and 112th Ave.; open Tues–Sun
noon–6pm).

For more information on Victoria, pick up a copy of Frommer’s Vancouver
& Victoria.

SCENIC FLIGHTS & HOT-AIR BALLOON RIDES
Seattle is one of the few cities in the United States where floatplanes are a regu-
lar sight in the skies and on the lakes. If you’d like to see what it’s like to take off
and land from the water, you’ve got a couple of options. Seattle Seaplanes (G,
com), which takes off from the southeast corner of Lake Union, offers 20-
minute scenic flights over the city for $68.

If you’d rather pretend you’re back in the days of The English Patient, you can
go up in a vintage biplane with Olde Thyme Aviation (G (☎ 206/730-1412;
www.oldethymeaviation.com), which operates from Boeing Field. Flights are
offered on sunny weekends. A 20-minute flight along the Seattle waterfront to
the Space Needle costs $115 for two people; other flights range in price from
$149 to $449 for two people.

Seattle really isn’t known as a hot-air-ballooning center, but if you’d like to try
floating over the Northwest landscape not far outside the city, contact Over the
Rainbow (☎ 206/364-0995; www.letsgoballooning.com), which flies over the
wineries of the Woodinville area. Flights are offered both in the morning and in
the afternoon and cost $165 per person.

Seattle Noir
If your tastes run to the macabre, you might be interested in the Private
Eye on Seattle (G tours (☎ 206/365-3739; www.privateeyetours.com). These
somewhat bizarre van tours are led by a private eye named Jake
who shares stories of interesting and unusual cases from the Emerald City.
Tours are $22 per person. To balance things out, there’s also a tour of
some of Seattle’s most distinctive churches ($25 per person) and a tour of
some of the city’s haunted locales ($25 per person).
A RAILWAY EXCURSION

If you’re a fan of riding the rails, consider the Spirit of Washington Dinner Train, 625 S. Fourth St., Renton (© 800/876-7245 or 425/227-RAIL; www.spiritofwashingtondinnertrain.com). Running from Renton, at the south end of Lake Washington, to the Columbia Winery near Woodinville, at the north end of Lake Washington, this train rolls past views of the lake and Mount Rainier. Along the way, you’re fed a filling lunch or dinner. At the turnaround point, you get to tour a winery and taste some wines. Dinner tours range from $60 to $75; lunch tours range from $50 to $65. The higher prices are for seatings in the dome car, which definitely offers finer views.

THE BOEING TOUR

Until Bill Gates and Microsoft came to town, Boeing was the largest employer (by far) in the Seattle area. Although the company moved its corporate headquarters out of Seattle a few years ago, Boeing is still a major presence in the city, and it still has something that Microsoft can never claim: the single largest building, by volume, in the world. This building, the company’s Everett assembly plant, could easily hold 911 basketball courts, 74 football fields, 2,142 average-size homes, or all of Disneyland (with room left over for covered parking). Tours of the building let you see just how they put together the huge passenger jets that travelers take for granted.

The tours are quite fascinating and well worth the time it takes to get here from downtown Seattle. Guided 1-hour tours of the facility are held Monday through Friday throughout the year. The schedule varies with the time of year, so call ahead for details and directions to the plant. Tours cost $5 for adults and $3 for seniors and children under 16 who meet the height requirement (minimum of 50 in. tall). Tickets for same-day use are sold on a first-come, first-served basis beginning at 8am (8:30am Oct–May); in summer, tickets for any given day’s tours usually sell out by noon. To check availability of same-day tickets, call the Everett Tour Center, Wash. 526, Everett, WA (© 425/342-8500; www.boeing.com/companyoffices/aboutus/tours), between 8:30am and 2pm. It is also possible to make reservations 24 hours or more in advance by calling © 800/464-1476 or 206/544-1264 between 9 and 11am or noon and 3pm Monday through Friday. However, when making reservations, you’ll pay $10 per person regardless of age. Everett is roughly 30 miles north of Seattle (a 30- to 45-min. drive) off I-5.

If you’re in town without a car, you can book a tour to the plant through Customized Tours and Charter Service (© 800/770-8769 or 206/878-3965; www.customizedtours.net), which charges $40 and will pick you up at your Seattle hotel.

8 Outdoor Pursuits

See section 5, “Parks & Public Gardens,” earlier in this chapter, for a rundown of great places to play.

BEACHES

Alki Beach (©), across Elliott Bay from downtown Seattle, is the city’s most popular beach and is the nearest approximation you’ll find in the Northwest to a Southern California beach scene. The paved path that runs along this 2½-mile-long beach is popular with skaters, walkers, and cyclists; and the road that parallels the beach is lined with shops, restaurants, and beachy houses and apartment
buildings. But the views across Puget Sound to the Olympic Mountains confirm that this is indeed the Northwest. Despite the views, this beach lacks the greenery that makes some of the city’s other beaches so much more appealing. A water taxi operates between the downtown Seattle waterfront and Alki Beach (see “Getting Around” in chapter 4, “Getting to Know Seattle,” for details). By the way, Alki rhymes with sky, not key.

For a more Northwestern beach experience (which usually includes a bit of hiking or walking), head to one of the area’s many waterfront parks. **Lincoln Park**, 8011 Fauntleroy Ave. SW, south of Alki Beach in West Seattle, has bluffs and forests backing the beach. Northwest of downtown Seattle in the Magnolia area, you’ll find **Discovery Park**, 3801 W. Government Way (206/386-4236), where miles of beaches are the primary destination of most park visitors. To reach Discovery Park, follow Elliott Avenue north along the waterfront from downtown Seattle, then take the Magnolia Bridge west toward the Magnolia neighborhood and follow Grayfield Street to Galer Street to Magnolia Boulevard.

**Golden Gardens Park**, 8499 Seaview Place NW (206/684-4075), which is located north of Ballard and Shilshole Bay, is our favorite Seattle beach park. Although the park isn’t very large and is backed by railroad tracks, the views of the Olympic Mountains are magnificent, and on summer evenings people build fires on the beach. Lawns and shade trees make this park ideal for a picnic.

Several parks along the shores of Lake Washington have small stretches of beach, many of which are actually popular with hardy swimmers. **Seward Park**, 5902 Lake Washington Blvd. S (206/684-4075), southeast of downtown Seattle, is a good place to hang out by the water and do a little swimming. To reach this park from downtown, take Madison Street east to Lake Washington Boulevard and turn right. Although this isn’t the most direct route to Mount Baker Beach or Seward Park, it’s the most scenic. Along the way, you’ll pass plenty of other small parks.

**BIKING**

**Gregg’s Green Lake Cycle**, 7007 Woodlawn Ave. NE (206/523-1822), and the **Bicycle Center**, 4529 Sand Point Way NE (206/523-8300), both rent bikes by the hour, day, or week. Rates range from $5 to $7 per hour and $25 to $30 per day. These shops are both convenient to the **Burke-Gilman/Sammamish River Trail**, a 27-mile paved pathway created mostly from an old railway bed. This path is immensely popular and is a great place for a family bike ride or to get in a long, vigorous ride without having to deal with traffic. The Burke-Gilman portion of this trail starts in the Ballard neighborhood of north Seattle, but the most convenient place to start a ride is at **Gasworks Park** on the north shore of Lake Union. From here you can ride north and east, by way of the University of Washington, to **Kenmore Logboom Park** at the north end of Lake Washington. Serious riders can then continue on from Kenmore Logboom Park on the Sammamish River portion of the trail, which leads to the north end of Lake Sammamish and Marymoor Park, which is the site of a velodrome (a bicycle racetrack). This latter half of the trail is our favorite portion of a ride along this trail. This section of the path follows the Sammamish River and passes through several pretty parks. Riding the entire trail out and back is a 54-mile round-trip popular with riders in training for races. Plenty of great picnicking spots can be found along both trails.
The west Seattle bike path along Alki Beach is another good place to ride and offers great views of the sound and the Olympics. If you’d like to pedal this pathway, you can rent single-speed bikes at Alki Crab & Fish Co., 1660 Harbor Ave. SW (☎ 206/938-0975), which charges $10 for a 3-hour rental. Because this place has a limited number of bikes, it’s a good idea to call ahead and make a reservation. You can then take the water taxi from the downtown waterfront to West Seattle. The water taxi dock is right at Alki Crab & Fish Co.

GOLF
While Seattle isn’t a name that springs immediately to mind when folks think of golf, the sport is just as much a passion here as it is all across the country. Should you wish to get in a round of golf while you’re in town, Seattle has three conveniently located municipal golf courses: Jackson Park Golf Course, 1000 NE 135th St. (☎ 206/363-4747); Jefferson Park Golf Course, 4101 Beacon Ave. S (☎ 206/762-4513); and West Seattle Golf Course, 4470 35th Ave. SW (☎ 206/935-5187). This latter course has great views of the Seattle skyline. All three charge very reasonable greens fees of between $20 and $30. For information on the Web, check out www.seattlegolf.com.

HIKING
Within Seattle itself, there are several large nature parks laced with enough trails to allow for a few good long walks. Among these are Seward Park, 5898 Lake Washington Blvd., southeast of downtown, and Lincoln Park, 8011 Fauntleroy Ave. SW, south of Alki Beach in West Seattle. However, the city’s largest natural park and Seattleites’ favorite quick dose of nature is Discovery Park, 3801 W. Government Way (☎ 206/386-4236), northwest of downtown at the western tip of the Magnolia neighborhood. This park covers more than 500 acres and has many miles of trails and beaches to hike—not to mention gorgeous views, forest paths, and meadows for lazing in after a long walk. To reach Discovery Park, follow Elliott Avenue north along the waterfront from downtown Seattle, then take the Magnolia Bridge west toward the Magnolia neighborhood and follow Grayfield Street to Galer Street to Magnolia Boulevard.

For more challenging hiking in the real outdoors, head east of Seattle on I-90. Rising abruptly from the floor of the Snoqualmie Valley outside the town of North Bend is Mount Si, with an exhausting trail to its summit but a pay-off of awesome views (take lots of water—it’s an 8-mile round-trip hike). From I-90, take the North Bend exit (exit 31), drive into town, turn right at the stop-light onto North Bend Way, continue through town, turn left onto Mount Si Road, and continue 2 miles to the trail head.

Farther east on I-90, at Snoqualmie Pass and just west of the pass, are several trail heads. Some trails lead to mountain summits, others to glacier-carved lakes, and still others past waterfalls deep in the forest. Because of their proximity to Seattle, these trails can be very crowded, and you will need a Northwest Forest Pass ($5 for a 1-day pass) to leave your car at national forest trail heads (though not at the Mount Si trail head, which is on state land). For more information and to purchase a Northwest Forest Pass, contact the Snoqualmie Ranger District, 42404 SE North Bend Way (☎ 425/888-1421) in North Bend.

IN-LINE SKATING
The city has dozens of miles of paved paths that are perfect for skating. You can rent in-line skates at Gregg’s Green Lake Cycle, 7007 Woodlawn Ave. NE (☎ 206/523-1822), for $7 to $10 per hour. The trail around Green Lake in
north Seattle and the **Burke-Gilman/Sammamish River Trail** (see the description under “Biking,” above) are both good places for skating and are convenient to Gregg’s. Other favorite skating spots to try include the paved path in **Myrtle Edwards Park** just north of the Seattle waterfront, the paved path along **Lake Washington Boulevard** north of Seward Park, and the **Alki Beach** pathway in West Seattle.

**JOGGING**

The waterfront, from **Pioneer Square north to Myrtle Edwards Park**, where a paved path parallels the water, is a favorite downtown jogging route. The residential streets of **Capitol Hill**, when combined with roads and sidewalks through **Volunteer Park**, are another good choice. If you happen to be staying in the University District, you can access the 27-mile-long **Burke-Gilman/Sammamish River Trail** or run the ever-popular trail around **Green Lake**. Out in West Seattle, the **Alki Beach** pathway is also very popular and provides great views of the Olympics.

**SEA KAYAKING, CANOEING, ROWING & SAILING**

If you’d like to try your hand at sea kayaking, try the **Northwest Outdoor Center**, 2100 Westlake Ave. N (☎ 800/683-0637 or 206/281-9694; www.nwoc.com), which is located on the west side of Lake Union. Here you can rent a sea kayak for between $10 and $15 per hour. You can also opt for guided tours lasting from a few hours to several days, and there are plenty of classes available for those who are interested.

**Moss Bay Rowing and Kayak Center**, 1001 Fairview Ave. N (☎ 206/682-2031; www.mossbay.net), rents sea kayaks (as well as canoes, pedal boats, and sailboats) at the south end of Lake Union near Chandler’s Cove. Rates range from $10 per hour for a single to $15 per hour for a double. Because this rental center is a little closer to downtown Seattle, it makes a better choice if you are here without a car.

The **University of Washington Waterfront Activities Center**, on the university campus behind Husky Stadium (☎ 206/543-9433), is open to the public and rents canoes and rowboats for $7.50 per hour. With the marshes of the Washington Park Arboretum directly across a narrow channel from the boat launch, this is an ideal place for beginner canoeists to rent a boat.

In this same general area, you can rent kayaks at the **Agua Verde Paddle Club**, 1303 NE Boat St. (☎ 206/545-8570, ext. 101; www.aguaverde.com), which is at the foot of Brooklyn Avenue on Portage Bay (the body of water between Lake Union and Lake Washington). Kayaks can be rented from March through October and go for $12 to $18 per hour. Best of all, this place is part of the Agua Verde Café, a great Mexican restaurant! Before or after a paddle, be sure to get an order of tacos. See chapter 6, “Where to Dine in Seattle,” for details.

At the **Green Lake Boat Rental**, 5900 W. Green Lake Way N (☎ 206/527-0171), in north Seattle not far from the Woodland Park Zoo, you can rent canoes, paddleboats, and rowboats for a bit of leisurely time on the water. This park also has a paved path around it and is one of Seattle’s most popular parks (a great place to join crowds of locals enjoying one of the city’s nicest green spaces). Kayaks rent for $10 to $12 per hour, sailboats are $14 per hour, and canoes, rowboats, and paddleboats are $10 per hour.

For information on renting wooden rowboats and sailboats on Lake Union, see **The Center for Wooden Boats** listing on p. 117.
SKIING
One of the reasons Seattleites put up with long, wet winters is because they can go skiing within an hour of the city, and with many slopes set up for night skiing, it’s possible to leave work and be on the slopes before dinner, ski for several hours, and be home in time to get a good night’s rest. The ski season in the Seattle area generally runs from mid-November to the end of April. Equipment can be rented at the ski area listed below, and at REI, 222 Yale Ave. N (888/873-1938 or 206/223-1944).

CROSS-COUNTRY SKIING In the Snoqualmie Pass area of the Cascade Range, less than 50 miles east of Seattle on I-90, the Summit Nordic Center (425/434-7669 or 425/434-6708; www.summitatsnoqualmie.com/winter/nordic.html) offers rentals, instruction, and many miles of groomed trails.

There are also several sno-parks along I-90 at Snoqualmie Pass. Some have groomed trails; others have trails that are marked but not groomed. When renting skis, be sure to get a sno-park permit ($8–$9 for a 1-day pass; $20–$21 for a season pass). These are required if you want to park at a cross-country ski area. Sno-park permits are available at ski shops.

DOWNHILL SKIING Jointly known as The Summit at Snoqualmie, Alpental, Summit West, Summit Central, and Summit East ski areas (425/434-7669 for information, or 206/236-1600 for the snow report; www.summitatsnoqualmie.com) are all located at Snoqualmie Pass, less than 50 miles east of Seattle off I-90. Together, these four ski areas offer more than 65 ski runs, rentals, and lessons. Adult all-day lift ticket prices range from $34 to $42. Call for hours of operation.

TENNIS
Seattle Parks and Recreation operates dozens of outdoor tennis courts all over the city. The most convenient are at Volunteer Park, 1247 15th Ave. E (at E. Prospect St.), and at Lower Woodland Park, 5851 W. Green Lake Way N.

If it happens to be raining and you had your heart set on playing tennis, there are indoor public courts at the Amy Yee Tennis Center, 2000 Martin Luther King Jr. Way S (206/684-4764). Rates here are $16 for singles and $21 for doubles for 1 1⁄4 hours. This center also has outdoor courts for $6 for 1 1⁄2 hours.

9 Spectator Sports
With professional football, baseball, basketball, ice hockey, and women’s basketball teams, as well as the various University of Washington Huskies teams, Seattle is definitely a city of sports fans. For those many fans, the sports landscape has been changing dramatically in recent years. In 1999, the state-of-the-art Safeco Field, with its retractable roof, was unveiled. In 2000, the venerable and much disparaged Kingdome was demolished to make way for a new football stadium, which opened just in time to kick off the Seattle Seahawks’ 2002 season.

Ticketmaster (206/628-0123; www.ticketmaster.com) sells tickets to almost all sporting events in the Seattle area. You’ll find Ticketmaster outlets at area Fred Meyer stores and Tower Records. If they’re sold out, try Pacific Northwest Ticket Service (800/281-0753; www.nwtickets.com).

BASEBALL
Of all of Seattle’s major league sports teams, none are more popular than the American League’s Seattle Mariners (800/MY-MARINERS or 206/346-4000;
www.seattlemariners.com). The team has a devoted following, so you can expect tickets to be hard to find unless you buy yours well in advance.

The Mariners’ retro-style Safeco Field is indisputably one of the most gorgeous ballparks in the country. It’s also one of only a handful of stadiums with a retractable roof (which can open or close in 10–20 min.), allowing the Mariners a real grass playing field without the worry of getting rained out.

Ticket prices range from $6 to $45. Though you may be able to get a single ticket on game day at the Safeco Field box office, it would be tough to get two seats together. Mariners tickets are a hot commodity, so if you want to ensure that you get good seats, order in advance at Mariners Team Stores (see below), or through Ticketmaster (☎ 206/622-HITS; www.ticketmaster.com), which has outlets at Fred Meyer stores and Tower Records. Parking is next to impossible in the immediate vicinity of Safeco Field, so plan to leave your car behind.

If you’d like a behind-the-scenes look at the stadium, you can take a 1-hour tour ($7 adults, $5 kids ages 3–12); tickets can be purchased at the Mariners Team Store at Safeco Field, other Mariners Team Stores around the city (there are locations at Fourth and Stewart sts. downtown and in Bellevue Sq.), or through Ticketmaster. Tour times vary, and tours are not offered on days when day games are scheduled.

**BASKETBALL**

The NBA’s Seattle SuperSonics (☎ 800/4NBA-TIX or 206/283-3865; www.supersonics.com) play in the Key Arena at Seattle Center, and though they always seem to trail behind the Portland Trailblazers, they generally put in a good showing every season. Tickets are $11 to $129 and are available at the arena box office and through Ticketmaster (☎ 206/628-0888). Tickets can generally be had even on short notice, except for games against the Lakers and Blazers, which are always well attended.

The University of Washington Huskies women’s basketball team has been pretty popular for years, and Seattle also has a pro women’s basketball team. The Women’s National Basketball Association’s (WNBA) Seattle Storm (☎ 877/WNBA-TIX or 206/217-WNBA; www.storm.wnba.com) brings professional women’s basketball to Seattle’s Key Arena. Ticket prices range from $8 to $60 and are available at the arena box office and through Ticketmaster (☎ 206/628-0888).

For information on the women’s and men’s Huskies basketball games, contact University of Washington Sports (☎ 206/543-2200; www.gohuskies.com).

**FOOTBALL**

Although the NFL’s Seattle Seahawks (☎ 888/NFL-HAWK or 206/381-7816; www.seahawks.com) aren’t the most highly regarded of Seattle’s professional sports teams, they do have a new stadium. Seahawks Stadium stands on the site of the old Kingdome and is adjacent to the Seattle Mariners’ Safeco Field. Tickets to games run $23 to $79 and are generally readily available, depending on how well the team is doing. However, games against Oakland, Denver, and a couple of other teams usually sell out as soon as tickets first go on sale in August. Tickets are sold through Ticketmaster (☎ 206/622-HAWK; www.ticketmaster.com). Traffic and parking in the vicinity of Seahawks Stadium is a nightmare on game days, so take the bus if you can.

Tours of the new stadium are available daily at 12:30 and 2:30pm and cost $7 for adults and $5 for seniors and children 4 to 12 (children 3 and under are free).
For reservations, contact Seahawks Stadium (☎ 206/381-7582; www.seahawks stadium.com).

Not surprisingly, the University of Washington Huskies (☎ 206/543-2200; www.gohuskies.com), who play in Husky Stadium on the university campus, have a loyal following. Big games (Nebraska or Washington State) sell out as soon as tickets go on sale in the summer. Other games can sell out in advance, but obstructed-view tickets are usually available on game day. Ticket prices range from $32 to $36 for reserved seats and from $16 to $18 for general admission.

HORSE RACING
The state-of-the-art Emerald Downs, 2300 Emerald Downs Dr. (☎ 888/931-8400 or 253/288-7711; www.emeralddowns.com), is located south of Seattle in the city of Auburn off Wash. 167 (reached from I-405 at the south end of Lake Washington). To get to the racetrack, take the 15th Avenue NW exit. Admission prices range from $4 to $6.50. The season runs from mid-April to mid-September.

MARATHON
The Seattle Marathon (☎ 206/729-3660; www.seattlemarathon.org) takes place the Sunday after Thanksgiving. The race starts and ends at Seattle Center and crosses the I-90 floating bridge to Mercer Island.

SOCCER
If you’re a soccer fan, you can catch the United Soccer League’s Seattle Sounders play (☎ 800/796-KICK or 206/622-3415; www.seattlesounders.net) at Seahawks Stadium. Tickets are $12 to $22 and are available through Ticketmaster (☎ 206/628-0888).

10 Day Spas
If you prefer pampering to paddling a kayak, facials to fishing, or massages to mountain climbing, then you’ll be glad to know that Seattle has plenty of day spas scattered around the metro area. These facilities offer such treatments as massages, facials, seaweed wraps, mud baths, and the like. Seattle day spas include Aveda, in the Alexis Hotel, 1015 First Ave. (☎ 206/628-9605); Gene Juarez Salons, 607 Pine St. (☎ 206/326-6000; www.genejuarez.com); and Etherea Salon and Spa, 2001 First Ave. (☎ 206/441-5511). A wide variety of treatments are available. Expect to pay $150 to $250 for a half-day of pampering and $325 to $400 or more for a full day.
Downtown Seattle is compact and easily explored on foot (if you don’t mind hills), and the most popular strolling spot in the city is along the waterfront from Pioneer Square to Pike Place Market. Everything along the waterfront is right there to be seen, so you don’t really need us to outline a walking tour of the waterfront for you.

Although you can easily enjoy Pike Place Market simply by getting lost in the market maze for several hours, you might want to consult the walking tour we’ve outlined here just so you don’t miss any of the market’s highlights.

Some people make the mistake of dismissing the Pioneer Square area as a neighborhood of street people, but it is much more than that. To help you get the most out of downtown Seattle’s only historic neighborhood, we’ve outlined a walking tour that takes in interesting shops, art galleries, and historic buildings.

The third walking tour will take you through the Fremont District. Home to counterculture types, Fremont is a quirky area filled with tongue-in-cheek art and unusual shops.

---

**WALKING TOUR 1  PIKE PLACE MARKET**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Start</th>
<th>At the corner of Pike Street and First Avenue.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Finish</td>
<td>At the corner of Pike Street and First Avenue.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Time</td>
<td>Approximately 4 hours, including shopping and dining.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Best Times</td>
<td>Weekends, when crafts vendors set up along Pike Place.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worst Times</td>
<td>Weekends, when the market is extremely crowded.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Despite the crowds of tourists and locals, Pike Place Market, a sprawling complex of historic buildings and open-air vendors’ stalls, remains Seattle’s most fascinating attraction. You’ll find aisles lined with fresh produce, cut flowers, and seafood, as well as unusual little shops tucked away in the many hidden corners of this multilevel maze. Street performers also perform here.

Because Pike Place Market is so large, it is easy to overlook some of its more interesting businesses and its many quirky works of public art. The following walking tour is meant to lead you through the market past the many places we think you wouldn’t want to miss. For more information on the market, see “Pike Place Market to Pioneer Square” in chapter 7, “Exploring Seattle.”

---

Start your tour at the corner of Pike Street and First Avenue at the:

**1. Pike Place Market Information Kiosk**

This tiny cubicle is one of the most important little buildings in the market.

Not only does the kiosk have maps of the market, but it also doubles as the Ticket/Ticket half-price, day-of-show ticket center. Scan the list of tickets available for the day and you can save a bundle on your vacation. This ticket...
booth even sells half-price tickets for boat tours and floatplane flights to Victoria, Canada.

Directly behind the information kiosk rises the famous Pike Place Market neon sign and clock. Directly below this sign you’ll find:

1. **Rachel the Pig**
   This life-size bronze statue of a pig is the unofficial Pike Place Market mascot and also doubles as the market piggy bank. Each year people deposit thousands of dollars into Rachel. Hardly any visitor to the market goes home without a shot of some friend or family member sitting on Rachel.

   It’s sometimes difficult to spot Rachel because of the crowds that gather here to watch the flying fish at:

2. **Pike Place Fish**
   The antics of the fishmongers at Pike Place Fish are legendary. No, they don’t actually sell flying fish, but if you decide to buy, say, a whole salmon, your fish will go flying through the air (amid much shouting and gesticulating) from the front of the stall to the back, where someone will steak it or fillet it for you and even pack it on dry ice so that you can take it home with you on the plane.

   To the right of Pike Place Fish begin the market’s main:

3. **Produce stalls**
   In summer, look for fresh cherries, berries, peaches, and melons. In the fall, it’s Washington State apples. Stalls full of colorful cut flowers also line this section of the market.

   As you wander through this crowded section of the market, keep an eye out for:

4. **Chukar Cherries**
   This Washington State candy company specializes in chocolate-covered dried cherries; samples are always available (© 206/623-8043).

   Also watch for:

5. **Mick’s Peppourri**
   Mick’s makes delicious pepper jellies that range from mild to fiery. These jellies go great with cream cheese and crackers or fresh bread from the market. Of course, you can sample the jellies (© 206/233-0128).

A little farther along, you’ll come to the North Arcade, where you’ll find lots of:

7. **Crafts vendors**
   This is a good place to shop for handmade souvenirs. These craftspeople know their market, so most of the work here is small enough to fit in a suitcase.

   On weekends, you’ll find more crafts vendors along this side of the street just past the end of the covered market stalls. Across Western Avenue from the last of these outdoor crafts stalls, you’ll find:

8. **Steinbrueck Park**
   Although this small, grassy park is favored by the homeless, it is also home to a pair of impressive totem poles and offers a superb view of Elliott Bay. Watch for the comings and goings of the giant car ferries that link Seattle to Bainbridge Island and Bremerton on the far side of Puget Sound.

   From the park, walk back across Western Avenue and Pike Place and head back toward your starting point. You’ll now be on the opposite side of Pike Place from the produce vendors’ stalls. This stretch of the market has lots of great prepared food stalls, so be sure to do a little grazing. If you’ve become convinced that Pike Place Market is strictly for tourists, climb the stairs to:

9. **The Lisa Harris Gallery**
   This art gallery, at 1922 Pike Place (© 206/443-3315), always seems to have interesting contemporary artwork, largely done by artists from the Northwest.

   A little way up the street you’ll find the very first:

10. **Starbucks**
   That’s right, it all started right here in this narrow space, at 1912 Pike Place (© 206/448-8762). Unlike today’s Starbucks, this espresso bar has no tables or chairs; it’s strictly a grab-it-and-go kind of place. Since you’ve
Walking Tour: Pike Place Market

already been on your feet for a while and still have a lot of the market to see, you may want to stop in and order a Grande mocha to see you through the rest of your walking tour.

How about a little something tasty to go with that mocha?

Le Panier
Located at 1902 Pike Place (206/441-3669), this French-style bakery has good croissants and other pastries to go with your espresso. There are also breads to go with that pepper jelly you bought.

Continue along Pike Place in the same direction for another 2 blocks, passing several more prepared-food stalls, and then turn left into Post Alley. This narrow lane cuts through several blocks of the market, and many shops and restaurants open onto it. For Seattle souvenirs, it’s hard to beat:

Made in Washington
Shortly after you start up Post Alley, you’ll come to this store, which has smoked salmon, prepared foods, crafts, books, and plenty of other inexpensive stuff from here in Washington (206/467-0788).
Continue up the alley, and at Stewart Street, just downhill on the north side of the street, you’ll see:

1 Antiques at Pike Place
This large antiques mall, at 92 Stewart St. (206/441-9643), has more than 80 dealers. The stalls are packed full of interesting collectibles.

Back on Post Alley, you’ll come to:
2 The Glass Eye Studio
No, this gallery, at 1902 Post Alley (206/441-3221), does not sell artificial eyes, as the name might suggest. It is one of the city’s more affordable art-glass galleries. Seattle is known throughout the world for its talented glass artists.

Just up the alley from this gallery, you’ll spot:
3 The Pink Door
This restaurant, at 1919 Post Alley (206/443-3241), is one of the market’s most famous dinner spots. There’s no sign out front, just the pink door. Step through the door, and a flight of stairs leads down to an Italian restaurant and cabaret/bar. The restaurant is only open for dinner, and the deck is the place to eat on summer evenings.

From Post Alley descend to Pike Place via a staircase that leads down to a building with a shady courtyard. After walking through the building, turn right, and go to the corner of Virginia Street. Cross Pike Place, turn left, and walk down Western Avenue to the:
4 Market Heritage Center
Located at 1531 Western Ave. (206/682-7453), this is an open-air exhibit on the history of Pike Place Market. Here you learn all about the various incarnations of the market since its inception. If you’d like to do a guided walking tour similar to this one here, you can contact the Market Foundation at the number above.

Continue down Western Avenue, and in a couple of blocks, you’ll come to the Pike Hill Climb, a network of stairways that connect the waterfront with Pike Place Market. If you head up the stairs, you will find the market’s Down Under area, which consists of long hallways lined with small shops. Our favorite shop in the Down Under is:
5 The Magic Shop
Located on the Down Under’s fourth level, the Magic Shop (206/624-4271) sells all kinds of magic tricks and magician’s paraphernalia. Kids love this shop, as do aspiring magicians. Directly across the hall from this shop are some unusual coin-operated window displays of giant shoes. Don’t miss these shoes!

If you leave the Down Under by way of the Pike Hill Climb, you will find yourself back in the vicinity of Rachel the pig and Pike Place Fish. From here, make your way through the crowd of people waiting to see the fish fly and head into the Economy Building. Here, in the walkway leading toward First Avenue, you’ll find:
6 The Garlic Garden
This stall is famous for its pungent Lebanese Breeze garlic spread, which is great on bread (maybe with a little pepper jelly). Just be sure that everyone in your group has some; this stuff may not be pure garlic, but it sure tastes like it (206/405-4022).

Across the hall from the Garlic Garden, you’ll find:
7 DeLaurenti
This Italian grocery, at 1435 First Ave. (206/622-0141), has a great deli case full of Italian cheeses and meats. It also sells imported pastas and has a great selection of wines and beers. Samples of various olive oils are often available.
If you exit DeLaurenti through the door in the wine shop area, you will find yourself in an atrium, from the ceiling of which hangs a:

**Giant Squid**

This life-size copper sculpture was created by a local artist. Although you won’t see any squids this size in the nearby Seattle Aquarium (on the waterfront), you can see a live giant octopus.

---

**WINDING DOWN**

In the same building as the giant squid, you’ll find World Class Chili, 1411 First Ave. (206/623-3678). If this place is still open by the time you reach this point, don’t pass up an opportunity to sample some of the best chili in Seattle. Alternatively, you can head down the block from the giant squid and savor a pint of locally brewed ale at Pike Pub and Brewery, 1415 First Ave. (206/622-6044).

---

**WALKING TOUR 2 THE PIONEER SQUARE AREA**

**Start:** Pioneer Place at the corner of Yesler Way and First Avenue.

**Finish:** Elliott Bay Book Company.

**Time:** Approximately 5 hours, including shopping, dining, and museum stops.

**Best Times:** Weekdays, when the neighborhood and the Seattle Underground Tour are not so crowded.

**Worst Times:** Weekends, when the area is very crowded, and Mondays, when galleries are closed.

In the late 19th century, Pioneer Square was the heart of downtown Seattle, so when a fire raged through these blocks in 1889, the city was devastated. Residents and merchants quickly began rebuilding and set about to remedy many of the infrastructure problems that had faced Seattle in the years before the fire. Today this small section of the city is all that remains of old Seattle. Because one architect, Elmer Fisher, was responsible for the design of many of the buildings constructed after the fire, the neighborhood has a distinctly uniform architectural style.

While wandering these streets, don’t bother looking for a specific site called Pioneer Square; you won’t find it. The name actually applies to the whole neighborhood, not a plaza surrounded by four streets, as you would surmise. Do keep your eye out for interesting manhole covers, many of which were cast with maps of Seattle or Northwest Coast Indian designs. Also be aware that this neighborhood, the original Skid Row, still has several missions and homeless shelters—consequently, expect to see a lot of street people in the area.

To get the most out of downtown Seattle’s only historic neighborhood, we have outlined a walking tour that takes in shops, art galleries, and historic buildings. Bear in mind that this area was hard hit by the 6.8 earthquake that rocked Seattle on February 28, 2001. At press time, some historic buildings remained unrepaired.

---

**Start your tour of this historic neighborhood at the corner of Yesler Way and First Avenue on:**

**1 **Pioneer Place

The triangular park at the heart of Pioneer Square is the site of a totem pole that’s a replacement for one that caught fire in 1938. The original pole had, in 1890, been stolen from a Tlingit village far to the north of Seattle. According to local legend, after the pole burned, the city fathers sent
a check for $5,000 requesting a new totem pole. The Tlingit response was, “Thanks for paying for the first one. Send another $5,000 for a replacement.” The truth is far more prosaic: A local wood carver was paid to create a new totem pole. Also on this plaza is a 1905 cast-iron pergola that was reconstructed after a truck crashed into it in early 2001.

Facing the square are several historic buildings, including the gabled Lowman Building and three buildings noteworthy for their terra-cotta facades. In one of these buildings, at 608 First Ave., you’ll find the ticket counter for Seattle’s:

**2 Underground Tour**
This tour takes a look at the Pioneer Square area from beneath the sidewalks. The tour (206/682-4646 for information) is a great introduction to the history of the area (if you don’t mind off-color jokes) and actually spends quite a bit of time above ground (duplicating much of the walking tour outlined here).

In the basement of the Pioneer Building, 602 First Ave., one of the architectural standouts on Pioneer Place, you’ll find the:

**3 Pioneer Square Antique Mall**
This complex (206/624-1164) is home to dozens of antiques and collectibles dealers.

Running along the south side of Pioneer Place is:

**4 Yesler Way**
This was the original Skid Row. In Seattle’s early years, logs were skidded down this road to a lumber mill on the waterfront, and the road came to be known as Skid Road. These days Yesler Way is trying hard to live down its reputation, but, because of the number of missions in this neighborhood, there are still a lot of street people in the area (and they’ll most certainly be asking you for change as you wander the streets).

With cookie and coffee in hand, glance up Yesler Way, past a triangular parking deck (a monstrosity that prompted the movement to preserve the rest of this neighborhood), to:

**5 Smith Tower**
This structure, at 506 Second Ave. (206/622-4004), was the tallest building west of the Mississippi when it was completed in 1914. The observation floor near the top of this early skyscraper is open to the public and provides a very different perspective on Seattle than the Space Needle does. The ornate lobby and elevator doors are also worth checking out.

Now, walk back down to First Avenue and turn left, away from Pioneer Place. At the next corner, Washington Street, look across First Avenue and admire the:

**6 Maynard Building**
This ornate building, which is named for Seattle founding father David “Doc” Maynard, was the site of Seattle’s first bank.

If your fingers aren’t too messy from eating your Cow Chip cookie, you might want to stop by:

**7 Flora & Fauna Books**
Located below street level in the Maynard Building, this specialty bookstore, at 121 First Ave. S (206/623-4727), is filled with plant and animal field guides, gardening books, and the like.
Heading up Washington Street away from the water for half a block will bring you to:

1. **Laguna Vintage Pottery**
   This shop, at 116 S. Washington St. (206/682-6162), specializes in mid-20th-century pottery, primarily from California. Fiesta, Bauer, and Weller are all well represented.

From here, head back to First Avenue and turn left. On this block, at 210 First Ave. S, you’ll find:

11. **Occidental Park**
12. **Seattle Fallen Firefighters’ Memorial**
13. **Waterfall Park**
14. **Klondike Gold Rush National Historical Park**
15. **Davidson Galleries**
16. **Foster/White Gallery**
17. **Stonington Gallery**
18. **Northwest Fine Woodworking**
19. **Flurry & Co.**
20. **Elliott Bay Book Company**

Next, at 214 First Ave. S, you’ll come to the:

10. **Grand Central Arcade**
   Inside this small, European-style shopping arcade, with its brick walls and wine cellar–like basement, you’ll find several interesting shops and studios.
Leaving Grand Central Arcade through the door opposite where you came in will bring you out into:

**Occidental Park**

On this shady, cobblestone plaza stand four totem poles carved by Northwest artist Duane Pasco. The tallest is the 35-foot-high *The Sun and Raven*, which tells the story of how Raven brought light into the world. Next to this pole is *Man Riding a Whale*. This type of totem pole was traditionally carved to help villagers during their whale hunts. The other two figures that face each other are symbols of the Bear Clan and the Welcoming Figure.

This shady park serves as a gathering spot for homeless people, so you may not want to linger. However, before leaving the park, be sure to notice the grouping of bronze statues, the:

**Seattle Fallen Firefighters’ Memorial**

This memorial was inspired by the deaths of four firefighters who died in a 1995 warehouse fire in Chinatown.

The statues are adjacent to South Main Street, and if you walk up this street to the corner of Second Avenue, you will come to:

**Waterfall Park**

The roaring waterfall here looks transported straight from the Cascade Range. The park is built on the site of the original United Parcel Service (UPS) offices and makes a wonderful place for a rest or a picnic lunch.

Now, walk back the way you came and, across from Occidental Park at 117 S. Main St., you’ll find the:

**Klondike Gold Rush National Historical Park**

Not really a “park,” this small museum ([206/553-7220](tel:206/553-7220)) is dedicated to the history of the 1897–98 Klondike gold rush, which helped Seattle grow from an obscure town into a booming metropolis.

Around the corner from this small museum is Occidental Mall, where you’ll find a couple of art galleries, including:

**Davidson Galleries**

You never know what to expect when you walk through the front door here at 313 Occidental Ave. S ([206/624-7684](tel:206/624-7684)). The gallery sells everything from 16th-century prints to contemporary art by Northwest artists.

Diagonally across from Torrefazione, at 123 S. Jackson St., you’ll find the:

**Foster/White Gallery**

This gallery ([206/622-2833](tel:206/622-2833)) is best known for its art glass. It’s the Seattle gallery for famed glass artist Dale Chihuly, and always has several of his works on display.

Right next door, at 119 S. Jackson St., you’ll find the:

**Stonington Gallery**

This gallery ([206/405-4040](tel:206/405-4040)) is one of Seattle’s top showcases for contemporary Native American arts and crafts. Here you’ll find a good selection of Northwest Coast Indian masks, woodcarvings, prints, and jewelry.
Continue to the corner of First Avenue, where you’ll find:

**Northwest Fine Woodworking**
This large store at 101 S. Jackson St. (️ 206/625-0542) sells exquisite, handcrafted wooden furniture, as well as some smaller pieces. It’s well worth a visit.

From here, cross South Jackson Street, where you’ll find:

**Flury and Co.**
This gallery, at 322 First Ave. S (️ 06/ 587-0260), specializes in prints by Seattle photographer Edward S. Curtis, who is known for his portraits of Native Americans. There’s also an excellent selection of antique Native American artifacts.

From here, head up First Avenue to the corner of Main Street, where you’ll find the:

**Elliott Bay Book Company**
One of the city’s most popular bookstores, the Elliott Bay Book Company stands at 101 S. Main St. (️ 206/624-6600). It boasts an extensive selection of books on Seattle and the Northwest. With so much great browsing to be done here, this bookstore makes a great place to end your walking tour of the Pioneer Square area.

### WALKING TOUR 3  FUN, FUNKY FREMONT

**Start:** South end of Fremont Bridge near Ponti restaurant.
**Finish:** North end of Fremont Bridge.
**Time:** Approximately 2 hours, not including time spent dining.
**Best Times:** Sunday, during the Fremont Sunday Market.
**Worst Times:** Early morning or evening, when shops are closed.

The Fremont neighborhood definitely marches to the beat of a different drummer. Styling itself the Republic of Fremont and the center of the universe, this small, tight-knit community is the most eclectic neighborhood in the city. It has taken as its motto De Libertas Quirkas, which roughly translated means “free to be peculiar.” Fremont residents have focused on art as a way to draw the community together, and in so doing, they’ve created a corner of the city where silliness reigns.

At this crossroads business district, you’ll find unusual outdoor art, the Fremont Sunday Market (a European-style flea market), several vintage clothing and furniture stores, a couple of pubs, and many other unexpected and unusual shops, galleries, and cafes. During the summer, outdoor movies are held on Saturday nights, and in June there’s the wacky Solstice Parade, a countercultural promenade with giant puppets, wizards, fairies, naked bicyclists, and hippies of all ages.

Start your tour by finding a parking spot around the corner from Ponti restaurant at the south end of the:

**Fremont Bridge**
This is one of the busiest drawbridges in the United States and spans the Lake Washington Ship Canal. WELCOME TO THE CENTER OF THE UNIVERSE reads the sign at the south end of the bridge.

As you approach the north side of the bridge, glance up and, in the window of the bridge-tender’s tower on the west side of the bridge, you’ll see:

**Rapunzel**
This is a neon sculpture of the famous fairy-tale maiden with the prodigious mane. Her neon tresses cascade down the wall of the tower.

On your immediate right, the big modern building crowding up against the bridge is world headquarters for software giant:

**Adobe**
This is the Adobe of Acrobat, Illustrator, and Photoshop fame. Adobe’s move
into the neighborhood signaled a big change for Fremont. In the past few years, this neighborhood has changed considerably and is rapidly losing its appealing funkiness.

As you finally land in the Republic of Fremont, you will see, at the end of the bridge on the opposite side of the street from Rapunzel, Seattle’s most beloved public sculpture:

4 Waiting for the Interurban
This piece features several people waiting for the trolley that no longer runs between Fremont and downtown Seattle. These statues are frequently dressed up by local residents, with costumes changing regularly.

Cross to the far side of 34th Street and walk east along this street past some of Fremont’s interesting shops, including:

5 Portage Bay Goods
This store, at 706 N. 34th St. (☎ 206/547-5221), sells an eclectic array of things that “enrich the soul, support the community, and preserve the environment.” Check out the notebooks made from old computer boards.

A few doors down, at 790 N. 34th St., you’ll find:

6 History House
This neighborhood museum of history (☎ 206/675-8875) is complete with modern interactive exhibits and a beautiful artistic fence out front.

Turn left at History House and head uphill underneath the Aurora Bridge, which towers high above. At the top of the hill, you will see, lurking in the shadows beneath the bridge:

7 The Fremont Troll
This massive monster is in the process of crushing a real Volkswagen Beetle. No need to run in fear, though, as a wizard seems to have put a spell on the troll and turned it into cement.

Turn left at the troll and walk a block down North 35th Street to the best little cafe in the neighborhood.

From Still Life in Fremont, it’s only a few steps downhill to the corner of North Fremont Avenue and Fremont Place. Take a left here to reach:

8 Frank and Dunya
This shop, at 3418 Fremont Ave. N (☎ 206/547-6760), sells colorful household decor, including switch plates, cups and saucers, mirrors, jewelry, art, rustic furniture, and little shrines. It’s all very playful.

Go back up to the corner and cross North Fremont Avenue to the traffic island, where you’ll find both the center of the center of the universe and Fremont’s:

9 Directional marker
This old-fashioned signpost has arrows that point to such important locations as the center of the universe (straight down), the Fremont Troll, Rapunzel, Atlantis, and the North Pole.

From the signpost, continue west (away from the intersection) on Fremont Place, and in 1 block (at the corner of N. 36th St.), you will see a larger-than-life statue of:

10 Lenin
This 20-foot-tall statue in no way reflects the attitudes of the many very capitalistic merchants in the neighborhood.

After communing with Comrade Lenin, cross North 36th Street and walk a block down Evanston Avenue to:

11 The Fremont Rocket
Although there is speculation that this rocket was used by the aliens who founded Fremont, the truth is far stranger. You can read the entire history of the rocket on a map board below the rocket. (If you haven’t already figured it out.)
Walking Tour: Fremont

From here, head back up to North 36th Street, and continue west for several blocks, and then turn left on Phinney Avenue North, at the foot of which you’ll find:

1. **Fremont’s Jurassic Park**
   Don’t worry, no velociraptors here—just a pair of friendly topiary *Apatosaurus* (sort of like brontosaurus) donated to the neighborhood by the Pacific Science Center.

If it happens to be Sunday, you’ll see crowds of people and vendors’ stalls stretching back toward the Fremont Bridge from Jurassic Park. This is the:

2. **Fremont Sunday Market**
   You never know what you might find at this combination flea market and produce market—perhaps some locally made kilts, some organic strawberries, or maybe a rack of vintage Hawaiian shirts. Continue along this street, and you’ll return to the Fremont Bridge.
Seattle Shopping

Nordstrom, Eddie Bauer, REI—these names are familiar to shoppers all across the country. They’re also the names of stores that got their start here in Seattle, which has long been the place to shop in the Northwest. Throw in such regional favorites as Pendleton, Nike, and Filson, and you’ll find that Seattle is a great place to shop, especially if you’re in the market for recreational and outdoors gear and clothing.

As the Northwest’s largest city, Seattle has also become home to all the national retail chains you would expect to find in a major metropolitan area. These chains have taken over many of the storefronts of downtown Seattle and have opened flashy stores. The names and merchandise at these stores should be familiar: Banana Republic, Levi Strauss, Ann Taylor, St. John, Louis Vuitton, Coach, Tiffany & Co., Old Navy, FAO Schwarz, Barneys New York. These and many others now have stores in Seattle, so if you forgot to pick up that dress in Chicago or those running shoes in New York, have no fear—you can find them here.

Seattle does, however, have one last bastion of local merchandising, Pike Place Market. Whether shopping is your passion or an occasional indulgence, you shouldn’t miss this historic market, which is one of Seattle’s top tourist attractions. Once the city’s main produce market (and quite a few produce stalls remain), this sprawling collection of buildings is today filled with hundreds of unusual shops, including The Magic Shop (for magicians and aspiring magicians; ☏ 206/624-4271), Tenzing Momo (selling body oils, incense, herbs, and such; ☏ 206/623-9837), The Rubber Rainbow (a condom store; ☏ 206/233-9502), The Women’s Hall of Fame (a feminist bookstore; ☏ 206/622-8427), and Left Bank Books (a bookstore for anarchists and their kin; ☏ 206/622-0195). See also the listing for Pike Place Market on p. 163.

After tasting the bounties of the Northwest, it’s hard to go back to Safeway, Sanka, and Chicken of the Sea. Sure you can get coffee, wine, and seafood where you live, but do a little food shopping in Seattle and you’ll be tapping into the source. Washington State wines, coffee from the original Starbucks, and fish that fly—these are a few of the culinary treats that await you here.

1 The Shopping Scene

Although Seattle is a city of neighborhoods, many of which have great little shops, ground zero of the Seattle shopping scene is the corner of Pine Street and Fifth Avenue. Within 2 blocks of this intersection are two major department stores (Nordstrom and The Bon Marché) and two upscale urban shopping malls (Westlake Center and Pacific Place). There’s even a sky bridge between Nordstrom and Pacific Place to make shopping that much easier. Fanning out east and south from this intersection are blocks of upscale stores that have begun to take on a very familiar look. Small local shops are rapidly being replaced by
national and international boutiques and megastores. Here in this neighborhood you’ll now find Ann Taylor, Barneys New York, Niketown, Gap, MaxMara, Banana Republic, and FAO Schwarz. However, you’ll still find a few local independents in the neighborhood as well.

The city’s main tourist shopping district is the Pike Place Market neighborhood. Here you’ll find dozens of T-shirt and souvenir shops, as well as import shops and stores appealing to teenagers and 20-somethings. Pike Place Market is a fascinating warren of cubbyholes that pass for shops. While produce isn’t usually something you stock up on while on vacation, several market shops sell ethnic cooking supplies that are less perishable than a dozen oysters or a king salmon. You may not find anything here you really need, but it’s fun to look (at least that’s what millions of Seattle visitors each year seem to think).

Just west of Pike Place Market is the Seattle waterfront, where you’ll find many more gift and souvenir shops.

South of downtown, in the historic Pioneer Square area, is the city’s greatest concentration of art galleries, some of which specialize in Native American art. This neighborhood has several antiques stores, but is also home to a dozen or more bars and attracts a lot of homeless people.

As the center of both the gay community and the city’s youth culture, Capitol Hill has the most eclectic selection of shops in Seattle. Beads, imports, CDs, vintage clothing, politically correct merchandise, and gay-oriented goods fill the shops along Broadway. Capitol Hill’s main shopping plaza is the Broadway Market, which has lots of small shops.

The Fremont neighborhood just north of Lake Union is filled with retro stores selling vintage clothing, mid-20th-century furniture and collectibles, and curious crafts. As of this writing, however, the neighborhood is undergoing a fairly rapid gentrification that is forcing out many of the smaller and more unusual shops.

A couple of miles east of Fremont is the Wallingford neighborhood, which is anchored by an old school building that has been converted into a shopping arcade with interesting crafts, fashions, and gifts.

The University District, also in north Seattle, has everything necessary to support a student population and also goes upscale at the University Village shopping center.

2 Shopping A to Z

ANTIQUES & COLLECTIBLES

If antiques are your passion, you won’t want to miss the opportunity to spend a day browsing the many antiques stores in the historic farm town of Snohomish, located roughly 30 miles north of Seattle. The town has more than 400 antiques dealers and is without a doubt the antiques capital of the Northwest. For more on Snohomish and its wealth of antiques, see chapter 11, “Side Trips from Seattle.”

The Crane Gallery  Chinese, Japanese, and Korean antiquities are the focus of this shop in the Queen Anne neighborhood, which prides itself on selling only the best pieces. Imperial Chinese porcelains, bronze statues of Buddhist deities, rosewood furniture, Japanese ceramics, netsukes, snuff bottles, and Chinese archaeological artifacts are just some of the quality antiques you’ll find here. Some Southeast Asian and Indian objects are also available. 104 W. Roy St. © 206/298-9425.
Honeychurch Antiques For high-quality Asian antiques, including Japanese woodblock prints, textiles, furniture, and ivory and woodcarvings, few Seattle antiques stores can approach Honeychurch Antiques. Regular special exhibits give this shop the feel of a tiny museum. The store's annex, called Glenn Richards, 964 Denny Way (☎ 206/287-1877), specializes in “entry-level” antiques. 1008 James St. 206/622-1225. www.honeychurch.com.

Jean Williams Antiques If your taste in antiques runs to 18th- and 19th-century French and English formal or country furniture, this Pioneer Square antiques square dealer may have something to add to your collection. 115 S. Jackson St. 206/622-1110. www.jeanwilliamsantiques.com.

Laguna Twenty-first-century art pottery is the specialty of this shop in Pioneer Square. Pieces by such mid-century pottery factories as Fiesta, Roseville, Bauer, Weller, and Franciscan fill the shelves here. This is a great place to look for dinnerware and vintage tiles. 116 S. Washington St. 206/682-6162. www.lagunapottery.com.

Michael Maslan Vintage Photographs, Postcards & Ephemera Located in the Pioneer Square area's Grand Central Arcade, this store is crammed full of vintage travel posters, ethnographic photos, and thousands of postcards. With a focus on social, industrial, and historical images, Michael Maslan's philosophy is to collect (and sell) just about anything “written, printed, or painted” that's old or interesting. 214 First Ave. S. 206/587-0187.

ANTIQUES MALLS & FLEA MARKETS

Antiques at Pike Place Located in the Pike Place Market area, this antiques and collectibles mall is one of the finest in Seattle. There are more than 80 dealers, and much of what’s available here is fairly small, which means you might be able to fit your find into a suitcase. 92 Stewart St. 206/441-9643.

Fremont Sunday Market Crafts, imports, antiques, collectibles, and fresh produce combine to make this Seattle’s second favorite public market (after Pike Place Market). The market is open Sunday from 10am to 5pm year-round. N. 34th St. (1 block west of the Fremont Bridge). 206/781-6776.

Pioneer Square Antique Mall This underground antiques mall is in the heart of Pioneer Square right beside the ticket booth for the Seattle Underground tour and contains more than 60 stalls selling all manner of antiques and collectibles. Look for glass, old jewelry, and small collectibles. 602 First Ave. 206/624-1164.

ART GALLERIES

The Pioneer Square area has for many years been Seattle’s main art gallery district, and although it still has quite a few galleries, many have, in the past few years, moved to other parts of the metropolitan area, including the two wealthy Eastside suburbs of Bellevue and Kirkland. Still, there are enough galleries left around Pioneer Square that anyone interested in art should be sure to wander south of Yesler Way. Some galleries are closed on Mondays.

GENERAL ART GALLERIES

Carolyn Staley This Pioneer Square area gallery specializes in Japanese prints and has a wide range of prints both old and new. The highlight, however, is the large collection of 19th- and 20th-century woodblock prints. 314 Occidental Ave. S. 206/621-1888. www.carolynstaleyprints.com.
Davidson Galleries  Located in the heart of the Pioneer Square neighborhood, this gallery focuses on three different areas—contemporary paintings and sculptures (often by Northwest artists); contemporary prints by American and European artists; and antique prints, some of which date from the 1500s. 313 Occidental Ave. S.  (206)624-7684. www.davidsongalleries.com.

Greg Kucera Gallery  Established in 1983, this showroom in the Pioneer Square area serves as one of Seattle’s most reliably cutting-edge galleries. The shows here tend to address political or social issues or movements within the art world. 212 Third Ave. S.  (206)624-0770. wwwgregkucera.com.

Kimzey Miller Gallery  The evocative Northwest landscape paintings of Z. Z. Wei are always a highlight of a visit to this downtown gallery not far from the Seattle Art Museum. Keep an eye out for the sculptural glass-and-steel constructions of David Gignac. 1225 Second Ave.  (206)682-2339.

Lisa Harris Gallery  Landscapes and figurative works, by both expressionist and realist Northwest and West Coast artists, are specialties of this gallery, which is located on the second floor of a building in Pike Place Market. 1922 Pike Place.  (206)443-3315. www.lisaharrisgallery.com.

ART GLASS

Foster/White Gallery  If you are enamored of art glass, as we are, be sure to stop by one, two, or all three of the Foster/White galleries in the Seattle area. These galleries represent Dale Chihuly and always have works by this master glass artist. Some of Chihuly’s pieces even sell for less than $10,000! Foster/White also represents top-notch Northwest artists in the disciplines of painting, ceramics, and sculpture. 123 S. Jackson St.  (206)622-2833. wwwfosterwhite.com. Also at 1331 Fifth Ave.  (206)583-0100 and in Kirkland at 107 Park Lane  (425)822-2305.

The Glass Eye Gallery  The Glass Eye is one of Seattle’s oldest art-glass galleries and specializes in colorful hand-blown pieces made from Mount St. Helens ash from the volcano’s 1980 eruption. Works by artists from around the country are available, and many pieces are small enough to carry home. 1902 Post Alley, Pike Place Market.  (206)441-3221. wwwglasseye.com.

Glasshouse Studio  Located in the Pioneer Square area and founded in 1972, Glasshouse claims to be the oldest glass-blowing studio in the Northwest. In the studio, you can watch hand-blown art glass being made, and then, in the gallery, you can check out the works of numerous local glass artists. 311 Occidental Ave. S.  (206)682-9939. wwwglasshouse-studio.com.

Phoenix Rising Gallery  The art glass here is more high-end than what you’ll find at the nearby Glass Eye Gallery. Artists from around the country are represented, and there is always some highly imaginative decorative work on display. The gallery sells ceramic pieces and wooden crafts as well. 2030 Western Ave.  (206)728-2332. wwwphoenixrisinggallery.com.

Vetri  Vetri, which is affiliated with the prestigious William Traver Gallery, showcases innovative work primarily from emerging glass artists and local area studios, but includes works by artists from other countries. It’s all high quality and riotously colorful. Prices are relatively affordable. 1404 First Ave.  (206)667-9608. wwwvetriglass.com.

William Traver Gallery  In business for more than 25 years, this is one of the nation’s top art-glass galleries and showcases the works of dozens of glass artists. Works shown here are on the cutting edge of glass art, so to speak, and will give
you a good idea of the broad spectrum of work being created by contemporary glass artists. You’ll find the gallery on the second floor. 110 Union St. 206/587-6501. www.travergallery.com.

**NATIVE AMERICAN ART**

**Flury and Co.** This Pioneer Square gallery specializes in prints by famed Seattle photographer Edward S. Curtis, who is known for his portraits of Native Americans. The gallery also has an excellent selection of antique Native American art and artifacts. 322 First Ave. S. 206/587-0260. www.fluryco.com.

**The Legacy Ltd.** In business since 1933, The Legacy Ltd. is Seattle’s oldest and finest gallery of contemporary and historic Northwest Coast Indian and Alaskan Eskimo art and artifacts. You’ll find a large selection of masks, boxes, bowls, baskets, ivory artifacts, jewelry, prints, and books for the serious collector. 1003 First Ave. 800/729-1562 or 206/624-6350. www.legacyltd.com.

**Stonington Gallery** This is another of Seattle’s top galleries specializing in contemporary Native American arts and crafts. Here you’ll find a good selection of Northwest Coast Indian masks, totem poles, mixed-media pieces, prints, carvings, and Northwest Coast–style jewelry. 119 S. Jackson St. 206/405-4040. www.stoningtongallery.com.

**BOOKS**

In addition to the stores listed below, you’ll find more than a half dozen locations of **Barnes & Noble** around the metro area, including one downtown at 600 Pine St. 206/264-0156. There’s also a **Borders** at 1501 Fourth Ave. 206/622-4599.

**Elliott Bay Book Company** With battered wooden floors, a maze of rooms full of books, and frequent readings and in-store appearances by authors, this Pioneer Square bookstore feels as if it has been around forever. It has an excellent selection of books on Seattle and the Northwest, so if you want to learn more about the region or are planning further excursions, stop by. There is also a good little cafe down in the basement. 101 S. Main St. 800/962-5311 or 206/624-6600. www.elliottbaybook.com.

**Flora & Fauna Books** Gardeners, bird-watchers, and other naturephiles, take note. Down below street level in what passes for the active Seattle underground of the Pioneer Square area, you’ll find a store filled with books that’ll have you wishing you were in your garden or out in the woods identifying birds and flowers. 121 First Ave. S. 206/623-4727.

**Peter Miller** Looking for a picture book of Frank Gehry’s architectural follies? How about a retrospective on the work of Alvar Aalto? You’ll find these and loads of other beautiful and educational books on architecture and design at this specialty bookstore at the edge of trendy Belltown. 1930 First Ave. 206/441-4114.

**Seattle Mystery Bookshop** If books that keep you wondering whodunit are your passion, don’t miss an opportunity to peruse the shelves of this specialty bookstore in the Pioneer Square area. You’ll find all your favorite mystery authors, lots of signed copies, and regularly scheduled book signings. 117 Cherry St. 206/587-5737. www.seattlemystery.com.

**COFFEE & TEA**

All over the city, on almost every corner, you’ll find espresso bars, cafes, and coffeehouses. And even though you can get coffee back home, you might want to
stock up on whichever local coffee turns out to be your favorite. If you’re a latte junkie, you can even make a pilgrimage to the shop that started it all, the original Starbucks, listed below.

**Starbucks**  Seattle is well known as a city of coffeeholics, and Starbucks is the main reason. This company has coffeehouses all over town (and all over the world), but this is the original. Although you won’t find any tables or chairs here, Starbucks fans shouldn’t miss an opportunity to get your coffee at the source. 1912 Pike Place, Pike Place Market. (206)448-8762. www.starbucks.com.

**Teahouse Kuan Yin**  Perhaps you’ve heard about the health benefits of green tea, or maybe you just want a break from espresso. Whatever your reasons for wanting a cup of tea instead of coffee, you’ll find lots of options at this Wallingford tea shop, which serves an amazing variety of teas, from smoky Keemun to flamingo-pink Kashmiri chai and frothy green Japanese tea. All teas are also available in bulk, and there’s plenty of tea paraphernalia as well. 1911 N. 45th St. (206)632-2055.

**Ten Ren Tea Co., Ltd.**  Ever wondered what $150-a-pound Chinese tea tastes like? At this International District tea shop, you can find out. Not only do they have dozens of different teas here, they also have tables where you can sit down and sample varieties and observe the traditional Chinese tea ceremony. 506 S. King St. (206)749-9855.

**CRAFTS**

The Northwest is a magnet for skilled craftspeople, and shops all around town sell a wide range of high-quality and imaginative crafts. At Pike Place Market, you can see what area craftspeople are creating and meet the artisans themselves.

**Crackerjack Contemporary Crafts**  With colorful and imaginative crafts by more than 250 artists from around the country, this shop in the eclectic Wallingford Center shopping arcade (an old schoolhouse) is a great place to check for something interesting and unique to bring home from a trip to Seattle. You’ll find lots of interesting jewelry. Wallingford Center, 1815 N. 45th St., Suite 212. (206)547-4983.

**Fireworks Fine Crafts Gallery**  Playful, outrageous, bizarre, beautiful—these are just some of the terms that can be used to describe the eclectic collection of Northwest crafts on sale at this Pioneer Square gallery. Cosmic clocks, wildly creative jewelry, and artistic picture frames are some of the fine and unusual items you’ll find here. 210 First Ave. S. (206)682-8707. www.fireworks-gallery.net. Also at Westlake Center, 400 Pine St. (206)682-6462; Bellevue Sq., NE Eighth St. and Bellevue Way, Bellevue (425)688-0933; and the University Village shopping plaza, 2629 NE University Village Mall (206)527-2858.

**Frank and Dunya**  Located in the middle of funky Fremont, this store epitomizes the Fremont aesthetic. The art, jewelry, and crafts here tend toward the colorful and the humorous, and just about everything is made by Northwest artists and artisans. 3418 Fremont Ave. N. (206)547-6760.

**Northwest Fine Woodworking**  This store is a showcase for some of the most amazing woodworking you’ll ever see. Be sure to stroll through here while you’re in the Pioneer Square area even if you aren’t in the market for a one-of-a-kind piece of furniture. The warm hues of the exotic woods are soothing, and the designs are beautiful. Furniture, boxes, sculptures, vases, bowls, and much more are created by more than 35 Northwest artisans. 101 S. Jackson St. (206)625-0542. www.nwfine woodworking.com. Also in Bellevue at 601 108th Ave. NE, Plaza 100 (425)462-5382.)
**Twist**  This impressively large store is filled with items such as unusual artist-created jewelry, Adirondack chairs made from recycled water skis, twisted glass vases, candlesticks, and ceramics. All are slightly offbeat yet tasteful objets d’art.  1503 Fifth Ave.  ☎ 206/315-8080.  www.twistonline.com.

**DEPARTMENT STORES**

**The Bon Marché**  Seattle’s “other” department store, established in 1890, is every bit as well stocked as the neighboring Nordstrom department store, and with such competition nearby, The Bon, as it’s known, tries every bit as hard to keep its customers happy.  Third Ave. and Pine St.  ☎ 206/506-6000.

**Nordstrom**  Known for personal service, Nordstrom stores have gained a reputation for being among the premier department stores in the United States.  The company originated here in Seattle (opening its first store in 1901), and its customers are devotedly loyal. This is a state-of-the-art store, with all sorts of little boutiques, cafes, live piano music, and other features to make your shopping excursion an experience.

Best of all, whether it’s your first visit or your 50th, the knowledgeable staff will help you in any way they can.  Prices may be a bit higher than those at other department stores, but for your money you get the best service available.  The store is packed with shoppers during the half-year sale in June and the anniversary sale in July.  You’ll also find Nordstrom at area shopping malls.  500 Pine St.  ☎ 206/628-2111.  www.nordstrom.com.

**DISCOUNT SHOPPING**

**Nordstrom Rack**  This is the Nordstrom overflow shop where you’ll find three floors of discontinued lines as well as overstock, all at greatly reduced prices.  Women’s fashions make up the bulk of the merchandise here, but there is also a floor full of men’s clothes and shoes, plus plenty of kids’ clothes.  1601 Second Ave.  ☎ 206/448-8522.

**FASHION**

In addition to the stores listed below, you’ll find quite a few familiar names in downtown Seattle, including Ann Taylor, Banana Republic, Barneys New York, Eddie Bauer, Gap, and MaxMara.

**ACCESSORIES**

**Byrnie Utz Hats**  In the same location since 1934 and boasting the largest selection of hats in the Northwest, this cramped hat-wearer’s heaven looks as if it hasn’t changed in 50 years.  There are Borsalino Panama hats, Kangol caps, and, of course, plenty of Stetsons.  310 Union St.  ☎ 206/623-0233.

**CHILDREN’S CLOTHING**

**Boston St.**  Located in the renovated old schoolhouse that is now the Wallingford Center shopping arcade, this store stocks fun play clothes, as well as more dressy fashions, for kids.  There’s lots of locally made 100% cotton clothing.  Prices are moderate to expensive.  Wallingford Center, 1815 N. 45th Ave.  ☎ 206/634-0580.

**MEN’S & WOMEN’S CLOTHING**

**Eddie Bauer**  Eddie Bauer got his start here in Seattle back in 1922, and today the chain is one of the country’s foremost purveyors of outdoor fashions—although these days, outdoor fashion is looking quite a bit more urban.  1330 Fifth Ave.  ☎ 206/622-2766.  www.eddiebauer.com.
Northwest Pendleton  For Northwesterners, and for many other people across the nation, Pendleton is and always will be the name in classic wool fashions. This store features tartan plaids and Indian-pattern separates, accessories, shawls, and blankets. 1313 Fourth Ave.  800/593-6773 or 206/682-4430. www.nwpendleton.com.

WOMEN’S CLOTHING

Alhambra  Alhambra stocks an eclectic collection of women’s clothing and jewelry. There are purses from France, shoes from Italy, and fashions from Turkey and the U.S. These add up to an eclectic European look that’s a little more refined than what you’ll find at Baby and Co. 101 Pine St. 206/621-9571. www.alhambranet.com.

Baby and Co.  Claiming stores in Seattle and on Mars, this up-to-the-minute store stocks fashions that can be trendy, outrageous, or out of this world. The designs are strictly French, so you aren’t likely to find these fashions too many other places in the U.S. Whether you’re into earth tones or bright colors, you’ll likely find something you can’t live without. 1936 First Ave. 206/448-4077.

Darbury Stenderu  Drapery velvet dresses with big, bold patterns and super-bright colors are the hallmarks of local fashion designer Darbury Stenderu. These fashions are definitely not for everyone, but they sure make a big statement. 2121 First Ave. 206/448-2625. www.darburystenderu.com.

Passport Clothing Company  Soft and easygoing is the current style at this large store near Pike Place Market. Velvet, linen, cotton, rayon, and other natural fibers are the fabrics of choice here. 123 Pine St. 206/628-9799.

Ragazzi’s Flying Shuttle  Fashion becomes art and art becomes fashion at this chic boutique-cum-gallery on Pioneer Square. Hand-woven fabrics and hand-painted silks are the specialties here, but of course such sophisticated fashions require equally unique body decorations in the form of exquisite jewelry creations. Designers and artists from the Northwest and the rest of the nation find an outlet for their creativity at the Flying Shuttle. 607 First Ave. 206/343-9762.

GIFTS/SOUVENIRS

Pike Place Market is the Grand Central Station of Seattle souvenirs, with stiff competition from Seattle Center and Pioneer Square.

Made in Washington  Whether it’s salmon, wine, or Northwest crafts, you’ll find a selection of Washington State products in this shop. This is an excellent place to pick up gifts for all those friends and family members who didn’t get to come to Seattle with you. Pike Place Market (Post Alley at Pine St.). 206/467-0788. www.madeinwashington.com. Also in downtown’s Westlake Center mall 206/623-9753.

Portage Bay Goods  If you’d like to give a gift with a conscience, drop by this unusual store in the Fremont neighborhood. Almost everything here is made from recycled materials. We like the notebooks with covers made from computer boards, but there are lots of fun decorative home accessories as well. 706 N. 34th St. 206/547-5221. www.portagebaygoods.com.

Ye Olde Curiosity Shop  If you can elbow your way into this waterfront institution, you’ll find every inch of space, horizontal and vertical, covered with souvenirs and crafts, both tacky and tasteful (but mostly tacky). Surrounding this merchandise are the weird artifacts that have made this one of the most visited shops in Seattle. 1001 Alaskan Way, Pier 54. 206/682-5844. www.yeoldecuriosityshop.com.
HOUSEWARES, HOME FURNISHINGS & GARDEN ACCESSORIES

**Kobo**  Japanophiles won’t want to miss this unusual little Capitol Hill shop and gallery, located in one of the most interesting old buildings in the neighborhood. There are all manner of very tasteful decorative items inspired by the Japanese artistic aesthetic. 814 E. Roy St.  206/726-0704. www.koboseattle.com.

**The Spanish Table**  If you’ve decided your life’s goal is to prepare the perfect paella, this store will set you on the path to perfection. Paella pans and everything you could ever want for cooking Spanish cuisine fill this Pike Place Market shop. 1427 Western Ave. 206/682-2827. www.tablespan.com.

**Sur La Table**  Gourmet cooks will not want to miss an opportunity to visit Pike Place Market’s Sur La Table, where every imaginable kitchen utensil is available. There are a dozen different kinds of whisks, an equal number of muffin tins, and all manner of cake-decorating tools, tableware, napkins, cookbooks—simply everything a cook would need. 84 Pine St. 800/240-0853 or 206/448-2244.

JEWELRY

Unique artist-crafted jewelry can be found at **Ragazzi’s Flying Shuttle** (p. 161) and **Twist** (p. 160).

**Fox’s Gem Shop**  Seattle’s premier jeweler, Fox’s has been around for more than 90 years, and always has plenty of a girl’s best friends. Colorless or fancy colored diamonds available here are of the finest cut. 1341 Fifth Ave. 206/623-2528. www.foxsgem.com.

MALLS/SHOPPING CENTERS

**Bellevue Square**  Over in Bellevue, on the east side of Lake Washington, you’ll find one of the area’s largest shopping malls, with more than 200 stores, including Nordstrom, FAO Schwarz, Disney Store, Banana Republic, Coach, Eddie Bauer, and Made in Washington. Bellevue Way and NE Eighth Ave., Bellevue. 425/454-8096.

**City Centre**  This upscale downtown shopping center is the Seattle address of such familiar high-end retailers as Barneys New York, FAO Schwarz, and Ann Taylor. There are works of art by Dale Chihuly and other Northwest glass artists on display throughout City Centre, and also a very comfortable lounge where you can rest your feet and escape from the Seattle weather. 1420 Fifth Ave. 206/624-8800. www.shopcitycentre.com.

**Pacific Place**  This downtown mall is located adjacent to Nordstrom and contains five levels of upscale shop-o-ertainment, including Cartier, Tiffany & Co., bebe, J. Crew, MaxMara, five restaurants, and a multiplex movie theater. A huge skylight fills the interior space with much-appreciated natural light, and an adjoining garage ensures that you’ll find a place to park (maybe). 600 Pine St. 206/405-2655. www.pacificplaceseattle.com.

**Westlake Center**  Located in the heart of Seattle’s main shopping district, this upscale, urban shopping mall has more than 80 specialty shops, including Godiva Chocolatier, Crabtree & Evelyn, Aveda, and Made in Washington. There is an extensive food court. The mall is also the southern terminus for the monorail to Seattle Center. 400 Pine St. 206/467-3044. www.westlakecenter.com.

MARKETS

**Pike Place Market**  Pike Place Market is one of Seattle’s most famous landmarks and tourist attractions. It shelters not only produce vendors, fishmongers,
and butchers, but also artists, craftspeople, and performers. Hundreds of shops and dozens of restaurants (including some of Seattle's best) are tucked away in nooks and crannies on the numerous levels of the market. With so much to see and do, a trip to Pike Place Market can easily turn into an all-day affair. See also the sightseeing listing on p. 114. Pike St. and First Ave. 206/682-7453. www.pikeplacemarket.org.

**Uwajimaya** Typically, your local neighborhood supermarket has a section of Chinese cooking ingredients; it's probably about 10 feet long, with half that space taken up by various brands of soy sauce. Now imagine your local supermarket with nothing but Asian foods, housewares, produce, and toys. That's Uwajimaya, Seattle's Asian supermarket in the heart of the International District. A big food court here serves all kinds of Asian food. 600 Fifth Ave. S. 206/624-6248. www.uwajimaya.com.

**Perfume**

**Parfumerie Nasreen** Located just inside the lobby of the luxurious Alexis Hotel, this perfume shop is packed with thousands of bottles of perfume from all over the world. You'll find some of the world's most expensive scents here. 1005 First Ave. 888/286-1825 or 206/682-3459. www.parfumerienasreen.com.

**Recreational Gear**

**Filson** This Seattle company has been outfitting people headed outdoors ever since the Alaskan gold rush at the end of the 1890s. You won't find any high-tech fabrics here, just good old-fashioned wool, and plenty of it. Filson's clothes are meant to last a lifetime (and have the prices to prove it), so if you demand only the best, even when it comes to outdoor gear, be sure to check out this Seattle institution. 1555 Fourth Ave. S. 206/622-3147. www.filson.com.

**KAVU World Retail Headquarters** Rock jocks rejoice. Now you can get your favorite rugged outdoor clothes at half price. KAVU is a Seattle-based clothing manufacturer and has its tiny outlet store on a shady street in the Ballard neighborhood. The durable outdoor clothing here is great not just for rock climbers but for everyone. 5423 Ballard Ave. NW. 206/783-0060. www.kavu.com.

**The North Face** The North Face is one of the country's best-known names in the field of outdoor gear, and here in its downtown shop you can choose from a diverse selection. 1023 First Ave. 206/622-4111. www.thenorthface.com.

**Patagonia Seattle** Patagonia has built up a very loyal clientele based on the durability of its outdoor gear and clothing. Sure the prices are high, but these clothes are made to last. Although there are plenty of outdoor designs, the clothes sold here these days are equally at home on city streets. 2100 First Ave. 206/622-9700. www.patagonia.com.

**REI** Recreational Equipment, Incorporated (REI), was founded here in Seattle back in 1938 and today is the nation's largest co-op selling outdoor gear. The company's impressive flagship store is located just off I-5 not far from Lake Union and is a cross between a high-tech warehouse and a mountain lodge. The store is massive and sells almost anything you could ever need for pursuing your favorite outdoor sport. The store also has a 65-foot climbing pinnacle, a rain room for testing rain gear, a mountain-bike trail for test-driving bikes, a footwear test trail, even a play area for kids. With all this under one roof, who needs to go outside? Up on the top floor is a cafe with an outstanding view of downtown. 222 Yale Ave. N. 206/223-1944. www.rei.com.
SALMON
If you think that the fish at Pike Place Market look great but that you could never get it home on the plane, think again. Any of the seafood vendors in Pike Place Market will pack your fresh salmon or Dungeness crab in an airline-approved container that will keep it fresh for up to 48 hours. Alternatively, you can buy vacuum-packed smoked salmon that will keep for years without refrigeration.

**Pike Place Fish**  Located behind *Rachel*, Pike Place Market’s life-sized bronze pig, this fishmonger is just about the busiest spot in the market most days. What pulls in the crowds are the antics of the workers here. Order a big silvery salmon and you’ll have employees shouting out your order and throwing the fish over the counter. Crowds are always gathered around the stall hoping to see some of the famous “flying fish.” 86 Pike Place, Pike Place Market. © 800/542-7732 or 206/682-7181. www.pikeplacefish.com.

**Totem Smokehouse**  Northwest Coast Indians relied heavily on salmon for sustenance, and to preserve the fish they used alderwood smoke. The tradition is carried on today to produce smoked salmon, one of the Northwest’s most delicious food products. This store, located at street level in Pike Place Market, sells vacuum-packed smoked salmon that will keep without refrigeration until the package is opened. 1906 Pike Place, Pike Place Market. © 800/972-5666 or 206/443-1710. www.totemsmokehouse.com.

TOYS
**Archie McPhee**  You may already be familiar with this temple of the absurd through its mail-order catalog. Now imagine wandering through aisles full of goofy gags. Give yourself plenty of time and take a friend. You’ll find Archie’s place in the Ballard neighborhood. 2428 NW Market St. © 206/297-0240. www.mcpee.com.

**Magic Mouse**  Adults and children alike have a hard time pulling themselves away from this, the wackiest toy store in downtown Seattle. It’s conveniently located in Pioneer Square and has a good selection of European toys. 603 First Ave. © 206/682-8097.

WINE
Because the relatively dry summers, with warm days and cool nights, provide an ideal climate for growing grapes, the Northwest has become one of the nation’s foremost wine-producing regions. After you’ve sampled Washington or Oregon vintages, you might want to take a few bottles home.

**Grand Central Wine Merchants**  This Pioneer Square area wine shop is down below street level in a building that was once a bank. This isn’t to imply that the wines here will cost you a fortune—sure, the shop stocks some pricey wines from the more renowned regional wineries, but it has plenty of reasonably priced wines as well. 121 First Ave. S. © 206/340-5999.

**Pike and Western Wine Shop**  Visit this shop for an excellent selection of Washington and Oregon wines, as well as wines from California, Italy, and France. The extremely knowledgeable staff will be happy to send you home (or out on a picnic) with the very best wine available in Seattle. Free wine tastings are held on Friday afternoons between 3 and 6pm. 1934 Pike Place, Pike Place Market. © 206/441-1307. www.pikeandwestern.com.
Seattle Cellars  Wine merchant to the residents of Seattle’s Belltown neighborhood, this wine shop sells wines from all over the world, with a substantial selection from Washington and Oregon. If you liked the wine you had last night with dinner, this is a good place to buy a bottle. Prices are reasonable, and wine tastings are held Thursday evenings between 5 and 7pm. 2505 Second Ave. © 206/256-0850.
Seattle After Dark

It’s true that Seattleites spend much of their free time enjoying the city’s natural surroundings, but that doesn’t mean they overlook the more cultured evening pursuits. In fact, the winter weather that keeps people indoors, combined with a longtime desire to be the cultural mecca of the Northwest, have fueled a surprisingly active and diverse nightlife scene. The Seattle Opera is ranked one of the top opera companies in the country, and its stagings of Wagner’s *Ring* series have achieved near-legendary status. The Seattle Symphony also receives frequent accolades. Likewise, the Seattle Repertory Theatre has won Tony awards for its productions, and a thriving fringe theater scene keeps the city’s lovers of avant-garde theater contentedly discoursing in cafes about the latest hysterical or thought-provoking performances. Music lovers will also find a plethora of classical, jazz, and rock offerings.

Much of Seattle’s evening entertainment scene is clustered in the Seattle Center Theater District and the Pioneer Square areas. The former hosts theater, opera, and classical music performances; the latter is a nightclub district. Other concentrations of nightclubs can be found in Belltown, where crowds of the young and the hip flock to the neighborhood’s many nightclubs, and Capitol Hill, with its ultracool gay scene. Ballard, formerly a Scandinavian enclave in north Seattle, attracts a primarily middle-class, not-too-hip, not-too-old crowd, including lots of college students and techies. It’s not the hipster Belltown scene, it’s not the PBR-swilling blues scene of Pioneer Square, and it’s not the sleek gay scene of Capitol Hill.

While winter is a time to enjoy the performing arts, summer brings an array of outdoor festivals. These take place during daylight hours as much as they do after dark, but you’ll find information on all these festivals and performance series in this chapter.

To find out what’s going on when you’re in town, pick up a free copy of *Seattle Weekly* (www.seattleweekly.com), Seattle’s arts-and-entertainment newspaper. You’ll find it in bookstores, convenience stores, grocery stores, newsstands, and newspaper boxes around downtown and other neighborhoods. On Friday, the *Seattle Times* includes a section called “Ticket,” a guide to the week’s arts-and-entertainment offerings.

1 The Performing Arts

While the Seattle Symphony performs in downtown’s Benaroya Hall, the main venues for the performing arts in Seattle are primarily clustered in Seattle Center, the special events complex that was built for the 1962 Seattle World’s Fair. Here, in the shadow of the Space Needle, you’ll find Marion Oliver McCaw Hall, Bagley Wright Theater, Intiman Playhouse, Seattle Children’s Theatre, Seattle Center Coliseum, Memorial Stadium, and Experience Music Project’s Sky Church performance hall.
OPERA & CLASSICAL MUSIC

The Seattle Opera (☎ 800/426-1619 or 206/389-7676; www.seattleopera.org) is considered one of the finest opera companies in the country and performs at Seattle Center’s new Marion Oliver McCaw Hall. It is the Wagnerian opera company in the U.S. The stagings of Wagner’s four-opera The Ring of the Nibelungen are breathtaking spectacles that draw crowds from around the country. However, the Ring cycle was staged in 2001 and won’t be staged again until 2005. In addition to such classical operas as Carmen and Parsifal, the season usually includes a more contemporary production. Ticket prices range from $47 to $125. Until the new performance hall opens, opera performances are being held in the Mercer Arts Arena at Seattle Center.

The 90-musician Seattle Symphony (☎ 206/215-4747; www.seattlesymphony.org), which performs in the acoustically superb Benaroya Hall, offers an amazingly diverse musical season that runs from September to July. With several different musical series, there is a little something for every type of classical music fan. There are evenings of classical, light classical, and pops, plus afternoon concerts, children’s concerts, guest artists, and more. Ticket prices range from $16 to $80.

The Northwest Chamber Orchestra (☎ 206/343-0445; www.nwco.org), a perennial favorite with Seattle classical music fans, is a showcase for Northwest performers. The season runs from September to May, and performances are held primarily in Benaroya Hall in downtown Seattle, although there are also concert series at the Seattle Asian Art Museum. Ticket prices range from $15 to $35.

THEATER

MAINSTREAM THEATERS

The Seattle Repertory Theatre (☎ 877/900-9285 or 206/443-2222; www.seattlerep.org), which performs at the Bagley Wright and Leo K. theaters, Seattle Center, 155 Mercer St., is Seattle’s top professional theater and stages the most consistently entertaining productions in the city. The Rep’s season runs from September to June, with five plays performed in the main theater and four in the more intimate Leo K. Theatre. Productions range from classics to world premieres. Ticket prices range from $15 to $46. When available, rush tickets are available half an hour before shows for $20.
With a season that runs from March to December, the Intiman Theatre Company (☎ 206/269-1900; www.intiman.org), which performs at the Intiman Playhouse, Seattle Center, 201 Mercer St., fills in the gap left by those months when the Seattle Rep’s lights are dark. Ticket prices range from $35 to $42.

Performing in the historic Eagles Building theater adjacent to the Washington State Convention and Trade Center, A Contemporary Theater (ACT), 700 Union St. (☎ 206/292-7676; www.acttheatre.org), offers slightly more adventurous productions than the other major theater companies in Seattle, though it’s not nearly as avant-garde as some of the smaller companies. ACT also puts on Seattle’s annual staging of A Christmas Carol. The season runs from July to December. Ticket prices usually range from $30 to $45.

FRINGE THEATER

Not only does Seattle have a healthy mainstream performing-arts community, it has the sort of fringe theater life once only associated with such cities as New York, Los Angeles, London, and Edinburgh. The city’s more avant-garde performance companies frequently grab their share of the limelight with daring, outrageous, and thought-provoking productions.

Seattle’s interest in fringe theater finds its greatest expression each September, when the Seattle Fringe Theater Festival (☎ 206/342-9172; www.seattlefringe.org), a showcase for small, self-producing theater companies, takes over various venues. The festival includes more than 500 performances by theater groups from around the country.

Even if your stay doesn’t coincide with Seattle’s annual fringe binge, check the listings in Seattle Weekly or the Seattle Times’ Friday “Ticket” entertainment guide to see what’s going on during your visit. The following venues are some of Seattle’s more reliable places for way-off Broadway productions, performance art, and spoken-word performances:

• **Bathhouse Theater**, 7312 W. Greenlake Dr. N (☎ 206/524-1300). Seattle Public Theater’s performances at the old Green Lake bathhouse range from original musicals to updated versions of Shakespeare. The location right on the lake makes this a great place to catch some live theater.

• **Book-It Repertory Theater** (☎ 206/325-6500; www.book-it.org). This theater company specializes in adapting literary works for the stage, and also stages works by local playwrights. Performances are held at various venues around the city.

• **Empty Space Theatre**, 3509 Fremont Ave. N (☎ 206/547-7500; www.emptyspace.org). One of Seattle’s biggest little theaters, Empty Space stages mostly comedies and is popular with a young crowd.

• **Re-Bar**, 1114 Howell St. (☎ 206/323-0388). Although this is primarily a nightclub popular with the Seattle gay crowd, it is also a performance art center.

• **Theatre Off Jackson**, 409 Seventh Ave. S (☎ 206/340-1049). Works are by Asian-American writers, actors, and musicians, as well as other cutting edge off-Broadway shows.

• **Theater Schmeater**, 1500 Summit Ave. (☎ 206/324-5801; www.schmeater.org). Lots of weird and sometimes wonderful comedy, including ever-popular live late-night stagings of episodes from The Twilight Zone.

DANCE

Although it has a well-regarded ballet company and a theater dedicated to contemporary dance and performance art, Seattle is not nearly as devoted to dance
as it is to theater and classical music. That said, hardly a week goes by without some sort of dance performance being staged somewhere in the city. Touring companies of all types, the University of Washington Dance Department faculty and student performances, the UW World Series (see below for details), and the Northwest New Works Festival (see below) all bring plenty of creative movement to the stages of Seattle. When you’re in town, check Seattle Weekly or the Seattle Times for a calendar of upcoming performances.

The Pacific Northwest Ballet, Seattle Center Opera House, 301 Mercer St. (206/441-2424; www.pnb.org), is Seattle’s premier dance company. During the season, which runs from September to June, the company presents a wide range of classics, new works, and (the company’s specialty) pieces choreographed by George Balanchine (tickets $16–$125). This company’s performance of The Nutcracker, with outstanding dancing and sets and costumes by children’s book author Maurice Sendak, is the highlight of every season. The Pacific Northwest Ballet performs in the new Marion Oliver McCaw Hall at Seattle Center.

Much more adventurous choreography is the domain of On the Boards, Behnke Center for Contemporary Performance, 100 W. Roy St. (206/217-9888; www.ontheboards.org), which, although it stages a wide variety of performance art, is best known as Seattle’s premier modern-dance venue (tickets $18–$22). In addition to dance performances by Northwest artists, there are a variety of productions each year by internationally known performance artists.

MAJOR PERFORMANCE HALLS

With ticket prices for shows and concerts so high these days, it pays to be choosy about what you see, but sometimes where you see it is just as important. Benaroya Hall, the Seattle Symphony’s downtown home, has such excellent acoustics that a performance here is worth attending just for the sake of hearing how a good symphony hall should sound. Seattle also has two restored historic theaters that are as much a part of a performance as what happens onstage.

Benaroya Hall (206/215-4747), on Third Avenue between Union and University streets in downtown Seattle, is the home of the Seattle Symphony. This state-of-the-art performance hall houses two concert halls—the main hall and a smaller recital hall. The concert hall is home to the Watjen concert organ, a magnificent pipe organ. There’s also a Starbucks, a cafe, a symphony store, and a pair of Dale Chihuly chandeliers. Amenities aside, the main hall’s excellent acoustics are the big attraction.

The 5th Avenue Theatre, 1308 Fifth Ave. (206/625-1900 for information, or 206/292-ARTS for tickets; www.5thavenuetheatre.org), which first opened its doors in 1926 as a vaudeville house, is a loose re-creation of the imperial throne room in Beijing’s Forbidden City. In 1980, the theater underwent a complete renovation that restored this Seattle jewel to its original splendor, and today the astounding interior is as good a reason as any to see a show here. Don’t miss an opportunity to attend a performance. Broadway shows are the theater’s mainstay (tickets $15–$60).

The Paramount Theatre, 911 Pine St. (206/682-1414; www.theparamount.com), one of Seattle’s few historic theaters, has been restored to its original beauty and today shines with all the brilliance it did when it first opened. New lighting and sound systems have brought the theater up to contemporary standards. The theater stages everything from rock concerts to Broadway musicals. Tickets are available through Ticketmaster.
PERFORMING ARTS SERIES

When Seattle’s own resident performing arts companies aren’t taking to the
dozens of stages around the city, various touring companies from around the
world are. If you’re a fan of Broadway shows, check the calendars at the Para-
mount Theatre and the 5th Avenue Theatre, both of which regularly serve as
Seattle stops for touring shows.

The UW World Series (☎ 206/543-4880; www.uwworldseries.org), held at
Meany Hall on the University of Washington campus, is actually several differ-
et series that include chamber music, classical piano, dance, and world music
and theater. Together these four series keep the Meany Hall stage busy between
October and May. Special events are also scheduled (tickets $26–$55).

Seattle loves the theater, and each September the city binges on the fringes
with the Seattle Fringe Theater Festival (see “Fringe Theater,” above). Avant-
garde performances are also the specialty of the Northwest New Works Festi-
val (☎ 206/217-9888; www.ontheboards.org), On the Boards’ annual barrage
of contemporary dance and performance art held each spring.

Another series worth checking out is the Seattle Art Museum’s After Hours.
Every Thursday from 5:30 to 9pm, the museum hosts live music, frequently
jazz, and sets up a bar in its main lobby. Shows are free with museum admission.

Summer is a time of outdoor festivals and performance series in Seattle, and
should you be in town during the sunny months, you’ll have a wide variety of
alfresco performances from which to choose. The city’s biggest summer music
festivals are the Northwest Folklife Festival over Memorial Day weekend and
Bumbershoot over Labor Day weekend. See the “Seattle Calendar of Events” in
chapter 2, “Planning Your Trip to Seattle,” for details.

AT&T Wireless Summer Nights at the Pier (☎ 206/281-7788 for infor-
mation or 206/628-0888 for tickets; www.summernights.org) presents a sum-
mer’s worth of big-name acts at Pier 62/63 on the waterfront. Blues, jazz, rock,
and folk acts generally pull in a 30-something to 50-something crowd (tickets
$17–$75).

Here on the waterfront, at the Seattle Aquarium (☎ 206/386-4330; www.
seattleaquarium.org), you can also catch some alfresco jazz at the Sea Sounds
summer concert series. The concerts are held between June and early October
(weather permitting) at the end of the Aquarium’s pier (Pier 59). Tickets are $25
to $28.

At Woodland Park Zoo (☎ 206/615-0076; www.zoo.org), the Zoo Tunes
concert series brings in more big-name performers from the world of jazz, easy
listening, blues, and rock (tickets $14–$20). Bear in mind that tickets for these
concerts usually sell out as soon as they go on sale at the end of May.

In Woodinville, on the east side of Lake Washington, Chateau Ste. Michele,
14111 NE 145th St., stages the area’s most enjoyable outdoor summer concert
series. The Summer Festival on the Green (☎ 425/415-3300 for information,
or 206/628-0888 for tickets) is held at the winery’s amphitheater, which is sur-
rrounded by beautiful estatelike grounds. Chateau Ste. Michele is Washington’s
largest winery, and plenty of wine is available. Once again the lineup is calcu-
lated to appeal to the 30- to 50-something crowd (Bonnie Raitt, Linda Ron-
stadt, Kenny Loggins, Cowboy Junkies, Gipsy Kings). Ticket prices mostly
range from $40 to $99. See chapter 11 for more on Woodinville and Chateau
Ste. Michele.

At Marymoor Park, 20 to 30 minutes east of Seattle at the north end of Lake
Sammamish, you can catch summer The Concerts at Marymoor, 6046 W.

Lake Sammamish Pkwy. NE (☎ 206/628-0888; www.concertsatmarymoor.com). This concert series premiered in 2003 and featured concerts by the Irish Tenors, Ringo Starr, Jackson Browne, Tori Amos, Norah Jones, and George Benson, among others. Ticket prices generally range from around $40 to around $100.

Also new in 2003, the **White River Amphitheatre**, 40601 Auburn-Enumclaw Rd., Auburn (☎ 360/825-6200; www.whiteriverconcerts.com), is the Seattle area’s top amphitheater and pulls in big names in rock bands. Summer 2003 saw performances by Neil Young, Fleetwood Mac, the Eagles, Boston, and the Lollapalooza rock festival. Ticket prices can range anywhere from $10 to around $130. The amphitheater is located on the Muckleshoot Indian Reservation 35 miles southeast of Seattle.

2 The Club & Music Scene

If you have the urge to do a bit of clubbing and barhopping, there’s no better place to start than **Pioneer Square**. Good times are guaranteed, whether you want to hear a live band, hang out in a good old-fashioned bar, or dance. Keep in mind that this neighborhood tends to attract a very rowdy crowd (lots of frat boys) and can be pretty rough late at night.

**Belltown**, north of Pike Place Market, is another good place to club hop. Clubs here are far more trend-conscious than those in the Pioneer Square area. Club goers tend to be style-conscious 20- and 30-somethings.

Seattle’s other nightlife district is the former Scandinavian neighborhood of **Ballard**, where you’ll find more than half a dozen nightlife establishments, including a brewpub, taverns, bars, and live-music clubs.

**FOLK, ROCK & REGGAE**

**PIONEER SQUARE**

The Pioneer Square area is Seattle’s main live music neighborhood, and the clubs have banded together to make things easy for music fans. The “**Joint Cover**” plan lets you pay one admission to get into seven different clubs. The charge is $5 Sunday through Thursday and $12 on Friday and Saturday ($10, 8–9pm Fri–Sat). Participating clubs currently include Larry’s Blues Cafe, Doc Maynard’s, the Central Saloon, the Bohemian Café, and the New Orleans. Most of these clubs are short on style and hit-or-miss when it comes to music (which makes the joint cover a great way to find out where the good music is on any given night).

**The Central Saloon**  Established in 1892, the Central is the oldest saloon in Seattle. As a Seattle institution, it’s a must-stop during a night out in Pioneer Square. You might catch sounds ranging from funk to reggae. 207 First Ave. S. (☎ 206/622-0209. Joint cover $5–$12.

**Fenix Underground**  This Fenix didn’t rise from its own ashes, it rose from the rubble of its earthquake-damaged former location. Once again this underground club, now located right in Occidental Park, is the most-happening place in the neighborhood. 109 S. Washington St. (☎ 206/405-4323. www.fenixunderground.com. Joint cover $5–$12.

**The Last Supper Club**  Way more stylin’ than your average Pioneer Square juke joint, this place may look small from the street, but it actually has three levels of bars and dance floors. DJs and live bands keep the beats pounding several nights each week. 124 S. Washington St. (☎ 206/748-9975. www.lastsupperclub.com. No cover—$10.
BELLTOWN & ENVIRONS

**The Crocodile Cafe**  With its rambunctious decor, this Belltown establishment is a combination nightclub, bar, and restaurant. There's live rock Tuesday through Saturday nights, and the music calendar here is always eclectic, with everything from rock to folk to jazz. However, alternative rock dominates. 2200 Second Ave. 206/441-5611. www.thecrocodile.com. Cover $5–$22.

**EMP**  The Experience Music Project, Seattle's humongous lump o' color rock museum, isn't just some morgue for dead rockers. This place is a showcase for real live rockers, too. EMP’s main hall, the **Sky Church**, plays host to everything from indie rockers to theater productions with live rock accompaniment. There's also the smaller **Liquid Lounge**, a club with no cover and a wide range of musical sensibilities. One night might be a reggae dance party while another night might feature hip-hop or an acoustic show. 325 Fifth Ave. N. 206/770-2702. www.emplive.com. Cover: Liquid Lounge free; Sky Church $7–$32.

**Showbox**  Located across the street from Pike Place Market, this club books a wide variety of local and name rock acts. Definitely the downtown rock venue for performers with a national following. 1426 First Ave. 206/628-3151. www.showboxonline.com. Cover $5–$30.

CAPITOL HILL

**Baltic Room**  This swanky Capitol Hill hangout for the beautiful people provides a wide range of entertainment, from happy hour DJs between 5 and 9pm to live or DJ dance music ranging from Britpop to hip-hop and bhangra (contemporary Indian folk music) later in the evening. 1207 Pine St. 206/625-4444. www.balticroom.com. Cover $3–$10.

**Century Ballroom**  With a beautiful wooden dance floor and a genuine bandstand, this classic ballroom plays host to some of the best touring acts to come to town. This is also Seattle's top spot for swing and salsa dancing, each of which tops the bill a couple of nights per week. The crowd here is very diverse, with customers of all ages who come to check out a schedule that might include an evening of Hawaiian slack-key guitar music or an avant-garde electric violin performance. 915 E. Pine St. 206/324-7263. www.centuryballroom.com. Cover $5–$15.

BALLARD

**Ballard Firehouse**  An eclectic assortment of musical styles finds its way onto the bandstand of this converted firehouse in Ballard. The crowd is young, and the music generally ranges from the latest local indie rockers to warmed-over heavy metal heavyweights. However, the emphasis these days is on reggae. 5429 Russell Ave. NW 206/784-3516. www.theballardfirehouse.com. No cover–$15.

**Tractor Tavern**  For an ever-eclectic schedule of music for people whose tastes go beyond the latest rap artist, the Tractor Tavern is the place to be. You can catch almost anything from Hawaiian slack-key guitar to rockabilly to singer-songwriters to banjo music to Celtic to folk to zydeco. Sound like your kind of place? 5213 Ballard Ave. NW 206/789-3599. www.tractortavern.citysearch.com. Cover $5–$25.

JAZZ & BLUES

**Dimitriou’s Jazz Alley**  Cool and sophisticated, this Belltown establishment is reminiscent of a New York jazz club and has been around for more than 20 years. Seattle's premier jazz venue, it books only the best performers, including many name acts. 2033 Sixth Ave. 206/441-9729. www.jazzalley.com. Cover $16–$30.
New Orleans  If you like your food and your jazz hot, check out the New Orleans in Pioneer Square. Throughout the week, there’s Cajun, Dixieland, R&B, jazz, and blues. 114 First Ave. S. (206/622-2563. Joint cover $5–$12.

The Pampas Room  You’ll know you’re in the right spot when you can smell the cigar smoke wafting up from this basement nightclub. The big-money crowd claims this retro-swank upscale jazz club as its very own on Friday and Saturday nights when there’s live jazz. 90 Wall St. (206/728-1337.

Tula’s  This is the real thing: a jazz club that’s a popular jazz musicians’ after-hours hangout and a good place to catch up-and-coming musicians. American and Mediterranean food is served. 2214 Second Ave. (206/443-4221. www.tulas.com. Cover $5–$15.

COMEDY, CABARET & DINNER THEATER

The Cabaret at Crepe de Paris  Throughout the year, this club stages a wide variety of entertaining programs of music, dance, and humor. Updated torch songs and numbers from classic musicals assure that the shows here will appeal to young and old alike. Reservations are required. Rainier Sq., 1333 Fifth Ave. (206/623-4111. $45 dinner and show; $18 show only.

Comedy Underground  This club is located in Pioneer Square, where the Seattle Underground tour has proven that too much time beneath the city streets can lead even normal people to tell bad jokes. Currently Monday is open-mike night, in case you want to get onstage and make a fool of yourself or the audience. 222 S. Main St. (206/628-0303. www.comedyunderground.com. Cover $4–$12.

Market Theatre  Competitive improvisational comedy at this small back-alley theater in Pike Place Market pits two teams against each other. Suggestions from the audience serve as the inspiration for sketches that can sometimes be hilarious but that just as often fall flat. The young, rowdy crowd never seems to mind one way or the other. 1428 Post Alley. (206/781-9273. www.unexpectedproductions.com. Cover $5–$10.

The Pink Door  Better known as Pike Place Market’s unmarked restaurant, the Pink Door has a hopping after-work bar scene that tends to attract a 30-something
crowd. It also doubles as a cabaret featuring Seattle’s most eclectic lineup of performers, including cross-dressing tango dancers, trapeze artists, and the like. Lots of fun and not to be missed. 1919 Post Alley. ☎ 206/443-3241.

**DANCE CLUBS**

**Bada Lounge** If Swedish modern, molded plastic, and techno are your scene, this place is for you. With its retro-futurist decor and wall of monitors projecting video wallpaper, this club/restaurant is as stylin’ as they come here in Seattle. The white-on-white decor is calculated to make people in black look their very best. Early in the evening, this is a pan-Asian restaurant, and later on there’s dancing to beat-driven dance tracks. 2230 First Ave. ☎ 206/374-8717.

**Club Medusa** Located just a couple of blocks from Pike Place Market, this dance club affects a Roman/Greek ruins decor and, with its bouncer in a suit and tie, is a big hit with the young, fashion-conscious scene makers from the Belltown clubs a few blocks away. This club is open Thursday through Saturday only. 2218 Western Ave. ☎ 206/448-8887. No cover–$15.

**Contour** Located a few blocks up First Avenue from Pioneer Square, this modern dance club attracts a more diverse crowd than most Pioneer Square clubs. The music ranges from deep house to trance to drum and bass, and the partying on Fridays and Saturdays goes on until 8 the next morning. Laser light shows, fire dancers—this joint is one wild party! 807 First Ave. ☎ 206/447-7704. www.clubcontour.com. Cover $5–$10.

**Tia Lou’s/Lico Lounge** With its open-air deck atop a covered parking lot, this second-floor bar provides not only a great spot for a few drinks on a warm summer evening but also a primo people-watching perspective on the busy bar block in Belltown. Margaritas are the drink of choice here. There’s DJ dance music Wednesday through Saturday. 2218 First Ave. ☎ 206/733-8226. No cover–$10.

**3 The Bar Scene**

**BARS**

**THE WATERFRONT**

**Restaurant 67 Bar** If you get any closer to the water, you’ll have wet feet. Located inside downtown Seattle’s only waterfront hotel, this bar boasts what just might be the best bar view in the city. Watch the ferries come and go, or see the sun set over Puget Sound and the Olympics. In The Edgewater hotel, Pier 67, 2411 Alaskan Way. ☎ 206/728-7000.

**DOWNTOWN**

**The Bookstore—a Bar** Located just off the lobby of the posh Alexis Hotel, this cozy little bar is—surprise—filled with books. There are plenty of interesting magazines on hand as well, so if you want to sip a single malt and smoke a cigar but don’t want to deal with crowds and noise, this is a great option. Very classy. In the Alexis Hotel, 1007 First Ave. ☎ 206/382-1506.

**McCormick & Schmick’s** The mahogany paneling and sparkling cut glass lend this restaurant bar a touch of class, but otherwise the place could have been the inspiration for *Cheers.* Very popular as an after-work watering hole of Seattle moneymakers, McCormick & Schmick’s is best known for its excellent and inexpensive happy-hour snacks. 1103 First Ave. ☎ 206/623-5500.

**Oliver’s** Maybe you’ve seen one too many places that claim to make the best martini and you’re dubious. Here at Oliver’s they’ve repeatedly put their martinis
to the test and come out on top. The atmosphere is classy and the happy hour
appetizers are good, but in the end, only you can decide whether or not these
martinis are the best in Seattle. In the Mayflower Park Hotel, 405 Olive Way. ☏ 206/623-
8700.

BELLTOWN
Axis This is where it all begins most nights for the black-clad crowds of ultra-
hip Seattle scenesters who crowd the sidewalks and bars of Belltown on weekend
nights. Get here early enough and maybe you’ll even snag one of the coveted side-
walk tables. If you’re too late, don’t worry: The front walls roll up and there’s still
the second row. It’s a serious singles scene with good food. 2214 First Ave. ☏ 206/
441-9600.

The Virginia Inn Although the Virginia Inn is located in tres chic Belltown, this bar/restaurant has a decidedly old Seattle feel, due in large part to the fact
that this place has been around since 1903. Best of all, this is a nonsmoking bar
and it serves French food! 1937 First Ave. ☏ 206/728-1937.

PIKE PLACE MARKET
Alibi Room If you’ve been on your feet all day in Pike Place Market and have
had it with the crowds of people, duck down the alley under the market clock and slip through the door of this hideaway. The back-alley setting gives this place an atmospheric speakeasy feel. Popular with artists and other creative
types. 85 Pike St. ☏ 206/623-3180.

The Tasting Room Located in the Pike Place Market area, this cozy wine bar
has the feel of a wine cellar and is cooperatively operated by several small Wash-
ington State wineries. You can taste the wines of Camaraderie Cellars, Harlequin
Cellars, JM Cellars, Wilridge Winery, and Wineglass Cellars, or buy wine by the
glass or bottle. Light snacks are also available. 1924 Post Alley. ☏ 206/770-WINE.

PIONEER SQUARE
FX McRory’s Located across the street from Seattle’s new football stadium
and not far from Safeco Field, this bar attracts well-heeled sports fans (with the
occasional Mariners and Seahawks players thrown in for good measure). You’ll
find Seattle’s largest selection of bourbons here. There’s also an oyster bar and

Marcus’s Seattle’s only underground martini and cigar bar, Marcus’s is hidden
beneath a Taco del Mar just off First Avenue in Pioneer Square. You’ll be drink-
ing below street level with the ghosts of Seattle’s past and the lounge lizards of
today. There’s DJ music several nights each week. This is a much mellower alter-
native to Pioneer Square’s rowdy street-level bars. 88 Yesler Way. ☏ 206/624-3323.

BREWPUBS
Big Time Brewery and Alehouse Big Time, Seattle’s oldest brewpub, is
located in the University District and is done up to look like a turn-of-the-cen-
tury tavern, complete with a 100-year-old back bar and a wooden refrigerator.
The pub serves as many as 12 of its own brews at any given time, and some of
these can be pretty unusual. 4133 University Way NE. ☏ 206/545-4509. www.bigtime
brewery.com.

Elysian Brewing Company Although the brewery at this Capitol Hill brew-
pub is one of the smallest in the city, the pub itself is quite large and has an

**Hales Ales Brewery and Pub** Located about a mile west of the Fremont Bridge heading toward Ballard, this is a big, lively brewpub. 4301 Leary Way NW. © 206/706-1544. www.halesales.com.

**The Pike Pub and Brewery** Located in an open, central space inside Pike Place Market, this brewpub makes excellent stout and pale ale. There’s live instrumental music a couple of nights a week and, with its comfortable couches, the Pike is a great place to get off your feet after a day of exploring the market. 1415 First Ave. © 206/622-6044. www.pikebrewing.com.

**Pyramid Ale House** Located south of Pioneer Square in a big old warehouse, this pub is part of the brewery that makes Thomas Kemper lagers and Pyramid ales. It’s a favorite spot for dinner and drinks before or after baseball games at Safeco Field and football games at Seahawks Stadium. There’s good pub food, too. 1201 First Ave. S. © 206/682-3377. www.pyramidbrew.com.

**IRISH PUBS**

**Fadó** This Irish pub is part of a national pub chain but has the feel of an independent pub. Lots of antiques, old signs, and a dark, cozy feel make it a very comfortable place for a pint. There’s live Irish music several nights a week. 801 First Ave. © 206/264-2700. www.fadoirishpub.com.

**Kells** At one time the space now occupied by this pub was the embalming room of a mortuary. However, these days the scene is much more lively and has the feel of a casual Dublin pub. They pull a good pint of Guinness and feature live traditional Irish music 7 nights a week. Kells also serves traditional Irish meals. 1916 Post Alley, Pike Place Market. © 206/728-1916. www.kellsirish.com. Cover Fri–Sat only, $5.

**The Owl & Thistle Pub** Located right around the corner from Fadó, this is an equally authentic-feeling pub. The Post Alley entrance, with its blue doors, gives this place the ambience of a back-street Dublin pub. There’s live music most nights, with the house band playing Irish music on Friday and Saturday nights. 808 Post Alley. © 206/621-7777. www.owlnthistle.com.

**T. S. McHugh’s** Located in the Lower Queen Anne neighborhood adjacent to Seattle Center and many of Seattle’s mainstream theaters, T. S. McHugh’s has a very authentic feel. It’s a good place to relax after an afternoon spent exploring the Seattle Center. 21 Mercer St. © 206/282-1910.

---

**4 The Gay & Lesbian Scene**

Capitol Hill is Seattle’s main gay neighborhood, with the greatest concentration of gay and lesbian bars and dance clubs. Look for the readily available *Seattle Gay News* (© 206/324-4297; www.sgn.org), where you’ll find ads for many of the city’s gay bars and nightclubs.

**BARS**

**C. C. Attle’s** Located across the street from Thumpers, this bar is a Seattle landmark on the gay bar scene. It’s well known for its cheap, strong cocktails, but it can be something of a regulars’ scene. There are a couple of patios and three separate bars. 1501 E. Madison St. © 206/726-0565.
The Cuff Complex  A virtual multiplex of gay entertainment, this place has no less than four separate bars. There’s a quiet bar, a dance club, and a patio for those rain-free nights. It’s primarily a leather-and-Levis crowd, but you’re still welcome even if you forgot to pack your leather pants. 1533 13th Ave. 206/323-1525. www.thecuff.com.

Man Ray  This retro-futuristic Capitol Hill bar is well known for attracting Seattle’s beautiful people, at least the gay ones. High-priced designer martinis are the specialty. In the summer, you can hang out on the patio, but it’s all the video monitors that make this such an unusual place. 514 E. Pine St. 206/568-0750.

R Place Bar and Grill  With three floors of entertainment, you hardly need to go anywhere else for a night on the town. There’s a video bar on the ground floor, pool tables and video games on the second floor, and up on the top floor, a sports bar that turns into a dance club on weekends. 619 E. Pine St. 206/322-8828. www.placeseattle.com.

Thumpers  Perched high on Capitol Hill, Thumpers is a classy bar/restaurant done up in oak. It’s been a favorite of Seattle’s gay community for 20 years. The seats by the fireplace are perfect on a cold and rainy night, and for sunny days there are two decks with great views. There’s live music several nights each week (maybe even a Judy & Liza show). 1500 E. Madison St. 206/328-3800.

Wildrose  This friendly restaurant/bar is a longtime favorite of the Capitol Hill lesbian community and claims to be the oldest lesbian bar on the West Coast. During the spring and summer, there is an outdoor seating area. 1021 E. Pike St. 206/324-9210. www.thewildrosebar.com.

DANCE CLUBS

Neighbours  This has been the favorite dance club of Capitol Hill’s gay community for years, and, as at other clubs, different nights of the week feature different styles of music. You’ll find this club’s entrance down the alley. 1509 Broadway Ave. 206/324-5358. www.neighboursonline.com. Cover $1–$10.

Re-Bar  Each night there’s a different theme, with the DJs spinning everything from world beat to funk and hip-hop. This club isn’t exclusively gay, but it’s still a favorite of Seattle’s gay community. 1114 Howell St. 206/233-9873. No cover–$6.

5 More Entertainment

MOVIES

The Seattle Art Museum, 100 University St. (206/654-3100; www.seattleartmuseum.org), has Thursday-night screenings of classics and foreign films. If you’re a movie buff, be sure to check out this series.

In Fremont, the Fremont Saturday Nite Outdoor Movies series (206/781-4230; www.outdoorcinema.com), a summer event, shows modern classics, B movies (sometimes with live overdubbing by a local improv comedy company), and indie shorts. Films are screened in the parking lot at North 35th Street and Phinney Avenue North. The parking lot opens at 7:30pm, and there is a $5 suggested donation.

6 Only in Seattle

While Seattle has plenty to offer in the way of performing arts, some of the city’s best after-dark offerings have nothing to do with the music. There’s no better way to start the evening (that is, if the day has been sunny or only partly cloudy)
than to catch the **sunset from the waterfront**. The Bell Street Pier and Myrtle Edwards Park are two of the best and least commercial vantages for taking in nature’s evening light show. Keep in mind that sunset can come as late as 10pm in the middle of summer.

Want the best view of the city lights? Hold off on your elevator ride to the top of the **Space Needle** until after dark. Alternatively, you can hop a ferry and sail off into the night. Now, what could be more romantic? Well, I suppose a **carriage ride** could be as romantic. Carriages can be found parked and waiting for customers, couples and families alike, on the waterfront.

For a cheap date, nothing beats the **first Thursday art walk**. On the first Thursday of each month, galleries in Pioneer Square stay open until 8 or 9pm. Appetizers and drinks are usually available (and sometimes live music). On those same first Thursdays, the Seattle Art Museum, the Seattle Asian Art Museum, the Frye Art Museum, the Henry Art Gallery, the Burke Museum, and the Museum of Flight stay open late, and most waive their usual admission charges. All of these museums are open late every Thursday, not just the first Thursday of the month, though you’ll have to pay on those other nights (except at the Frye, which never charges an admission).

Want to learn to dance? Up on Capitol Hill, the sidewalk along Broadway is inlaid with **brass dance steps**. Spend an evening strolling the strip, and you and your partner can teach yourselves classic dance steps in between noshing on a piroshki and savoring a chocolate torte.
Side Trips from Seattle

After you’ve explored Seattle for a few days, consider heading out of town on a day trip. Within 1 to 1½ hours of the city you can find yourself hiking in a national park, cruising up a fjordlike arm of Puget Sound, exploring the San Juan Islands, or sampling a taste of the grapes at some of Washington’s top wineries. With the exception of the San Juan Islands, the excursions listed below are all fairly easy day trips that will give you glimpses of the Northwest outside the Emerald City. Another possible excursion is to Mount St. Helens National Volcanic Monument.

For more in-depth coverage of the areas surrounding Seattle, pick up a copy of Frommer’s Washington State (Wiley Publishing).

1 The San Juan Islands

On a late afternoon on a clear summer day, the sun slants low, suffusing the scene with a golden light. The fresh salt breeze and the low rumble of the ferry’s engine lulls you into a dream state. All around you, rising from a shimmering sea, are emerald-green islands that are the tops of glacier-carved mountains flooded at the end of the last ice age. A bald eagle swoops from its perch on a twisted madrona tree. Off the port bow, you spot several fat harbor seals lounging on a rocky islet. As the engine slows, you glide toward a narrow wooden dock with a simple sign above it that reads ORCAS ISLAND. With a sigh of contentment, you step out onto the San Juan Islands and into a slower pace of life.

There’s something magical about traveling to the San Juans. Some people say it’s the light, some say it’s the sea air, some say it’s the weather (temperatures are always moderate, and rainfall is roughly half what it is in Seattle). Whatever it is that so entrances, the San Juans have become the favorite getaway of urban Washingtonians, and if you make time to visit these idyllic islands, we think you, too, will fall under their spell.

There is, however, one caveat. The San Juans have been discovered. In summer, if you’re driving a car, you may encounter waits of several hours to get on ferries. One solution is to leave your car on the mainland and come over either on foot or by bicycle. If you choose to come over on foot, you can rent a car, moped, or bike; take the San Juan island shuttle bus; or use taxis to get around. Then again, you can just stay in one place and relax.

Along with crowded ferries come hotels, inns, and campgrounds that can get booked up months in advance and restaurants that can’t seat you unless you have a reservation. If it’s summer, don’t expect to find a place to stay if you come out here without a room reservation.

In other seasons, it’s a different story. Spring and fall are often clear, and in spring, the islands’ gardens and hedgerows of wild roses burst into bloom, making this one of the nicest times of year to visit. Perhaps best of all, in spring and fall room rates are much less than they are in the summer.
Depending on whom you listen to, there are between 175 and 786 islands in the San Juans. The lower number constitutes those islands large enough to have been named, while the larger number represents all the islands, rocks, and reefs that poke above the water on the lowest possible tide. Of all these islands, only four (San Juan, Orcas, Lopez, and Shaw) are serviced by the Washington State Ferries, and of these, only three (San Juan, Orcas, and Lopez) have anything in the way of tourist accommodations.

VISITOR INFORMATION

For information on all the islands, contact the San Juan Islands Visitor Information Service, P.O. Box 65, Lopez Island, WA 98261 (888/468-3701 or 360/468-3663; www.travelsanjuans.com). For specific information on San Juan, contact the San Juan Island Chamber of Commerce, P.O. Box 98, Friday Harbor, WA 98250 (360/378-5240; www.sanjuanisland.org); for Orcas, you can reach the Orcas Island Chamber of Commerce at P.O. Box 252, Eastsound, WA 98245 (360/376-2273; www.orcasisland.org). For information on Lopez Island, contact the Lopez Island Chamber of Commerce, P.O. Box 102, Lopez, WA 98261 (360/468-4664; www.lopezisland.com).


GETTING THERE

If it’s summer and you’d like to visit the San Juans without a car, we recommend booking passage through Victoria Clipper (see below), which operates excursion boats from the Seattle waterfront. If you’re traveling by car, you’ll need to drive north from Seattle to Anacortes and head out to the islands via Washington State Ferries.

Washington State Ferries (800/84-FERRY or 888/808-7977 in Washington, or 206/464-6400; www.wsdot.wa.gov/ferries) operates ferries between Anacortes and four of the San Juan Islands (Lopez, Shaw, Orcas, and San Juan) and Sidney, British Columbia (on Vancouver Island near Victoria). The round-trip fare for a vehicle and driver from Anacortes to Lopez is $20 to $30, to Shaw or Orcas $24 to $35, to San Juan $27 to $40, and to Sidney $46 to $67. With the exception of trips to Sidney, fares are higher Wednesday through Saturday. Also, the higher fares listed here reflect a summer surcharge.

The round-trip fare for passengers from Anacortes to any of the islands ranges from $8 to $11 ($18 from Anacortes to Sidney). The fare for a vehicle and driver on all westbound interisland ferries is $11 to $14, and walk-on passengers and passengers in cars ride free. Except for service from Sidney, fares are not collected on eastbound ferries, nor are walk-on passengers charged for interisland ferry service. If you plan to explore the islands by car, you’ll save some money by starting your tour on San Juan Island and making your way back east through the islands.

During the summer you may have to wait several hours to get on a ferry, so arrive early.

To cross into Canada and return to the United States, adult U.S. citizens born in the United States need two pieces of identification, such as a passport, driver’s license, birth certificate, voter registration card, or credit card. U.S. citizens who were not born in the United States need a passport or certificate of naturalization. If you are a foreign citizen but a permanent resident of the United States, be sure to carry your A.R.R. card. Foreign citizens who are only visiting the United States must carry a passport when traveling to or from Canada. Children traveling to or
from Canada with both parents must have a birth certificate; a child traveling with only one parent should have both a birth certificate and a notarized letter from the other parent giving permission for the child to travel out of the country.

There are also passenger-ferry services from several cities around the region. Victoria Clipper (888/888-2535 or 206/448-5000; www.victoriaclipper.com) operates excursion boats between Seattle and Friday Harbor on San Juan Island. There are also boats that go to Victoria. The round-trip fare to Friday Harbor is $53 to $63 depending on the time of year. Seven-day advance-purchase discounts of $10 are available on round-trip tickets. Children ages 1 to 11 are half price.

If you’re short on time, you can fly to the San Juans. Kenmore Air (800/543-9595 or 425/486-1257; www.kenmoreair.com) offers floatplane flights that take off from Lake Union (and also from the north end of Lake Washington). Round-trip fares to the San Juans are between $163 and $194 (lower for children). Flights go to Friday Harbor and Roche Harbor on San Juan Island;
Rosario Resort, Deer Harbor, and West Sound on Orcas Island; and the Lopez Islander on Lopez Island.

You can also get from Sea-Tac Airport to the San Juan Islands ferry terminal in Anacortes on the Airporter Shuttle (866/235-5247 or 360/380-8800; www.airporter.com), which charges $31 one-way and $56 round-trip.

SAN JUAN ISLAND

Although neither the largest nor the prettiest of the islands, San Juan is the most populous and touristy of the San Juan Islands. Friday Harbor, where the ferry docks, is the county seat for San Juan County and is the only real town on all of the islands. As such, it is home to numerous shops, restaurants, motels, and bed-and-breakfast inns that cater to tourists. It’s also where you’ll find the grocery and hardware stores that provide the necessities of island life. With its large, well-protected marina, it’s one of the most popular places in the islands for boaters to drop anchor.

GETTING AROUND

Car rentals are available on San Juan Island from M&W Auto Sales, 725 Spring St. (800/323-6037 or 360/378-2886; www.interisland.net/mandw), which charges between $30 and $70 per day. Cars can also be rented from Susie’s Mopeds (800/532-0087 or 360/378-5244; www.susiesmopeds.com), which charges $96 per day.

You can also rent scooters and mopeds. They’re available in Friday Harbor by the hour or by the day from Island Scooter Rental, 85 Front St. (360/378-8811), or from Susie’s Mopeds (see above), both located at the top of the ferry lanes. Expect to pay $20 to $25 per hour or $60 to $75 per day for a moped or scooter.

For a cab, call San Juan Taxi (360/378-3550).

San Juan Transit (800/887-8387, or 360/378-8887 on San Juan; www.sanjuantransit.com) operates a shuttle bus during the summer. This shuttle can be boarded at the ferry terminal and operates frequently throughout the day, stopping at all the major attractions on the island, which makes this a great way to get around if you come out without a car. Day passes are $10 for adults, $9 for seniors, and $5 for children ages 5 to 12, with discounted 2-day rates available. One-way ($4 adults, $2 children 5–12) and round-trip ($7 adults, $3 children 5–12) tickets are available. Children ages 4 and under always ride free.

EXPLORING THE ISLAND

If you arrive by car, you’ll first want to find a parking space, which can be difficult in the summer. Once on foot, stroll around town admiring the simple wood-frame shop buildings constructed in the early 20th century. At that time, Friday Harbor was thought of as the southernmost port in Alaska and was a busy harbor. Schooners and steamships hauled the island’s fruit, livestock, and lime (for cement) off to more populous markets. Today these pursuits have all died off, but reminders of the island’s rural roots linger on, and these memories have fueled the island’s new breadwinner: tourism. Many of the town’s old buildings now house art galleries and other interesting shops.

One of your first stops should be the tasting room at Island Wine Company, 2 Cannery Landing (360/378-3229; www.sanjuancellars.com), which is the only place you can buy wine from San Juan Cellars. However, these wines are made from grapes grown in eastern Washington, not grapes grown on the islands. You’ll find the wine shop on the immediate left as you leave the ferry.
Whale-watching is one of the most popular summer activities in the San Juans. Before you head out, stop by the Whale Museum, 62 First St. N (800/946-7227 or 360/378-4710; www.whale-museum.org). Here you can see whale skeletons and models of whales and learn all about the area’s pods of orcas (also known as killer whales). The museum is open daily from 10am to 5pm (shorter hours in winter); admission is $6 for adults, $5 for seniors, and $3 for children 5 to 18 and college students.

Here in Friday Harbor, you’ll find the headquarters of the San Juan Island National Historical Park (360/378-2240; www.nps.gov/sajh), at the corner of Spring and First streets. It’s open daily from 8:30am to 5pm in summer (Mon–Fri 8:30am–4:30pm in winter). This park commemorates the San Juan Island Pig War, one of North America’s most unusual and least remembered confrontations. Way back in 1859, San Juan Island nearly became the site of a battle between the British and the Americans. The two countries had not yet agreed upon the border between the United States and Canada when a British pig on San Juan Island decided to have dinner in an American garden. Not taking too kindly to this, the owner of the garden shot the pig. The Brits, rather than welcome this succulent addition to their evening’s repast, threatened redress. In less time than it takes to smoke a ham, both sides were calling in reinforcements. Luckily, this pigheadedness was defused, and a more serious confrontation was avoided. The park’s headquarters is here in Friday Harbor, but the main historic
sites are English Camp, at the north end of the island, and American Camp, at
the south end of the island. At both camps, you can visit historic buildings that
are much as they looked in 1859.

Most of the island’s main attractions can be seen on a long loop drive around
the perimeter of the island. Start the drive by following Roche Harbor signs
north out of Friday Harbor (take Spring St. to Second St. to Tucker Ave.). In
about 3 miles, you’ll come to San Juan Vineyards  
3136 Roche Harbor Rd. (© 360/378-9463; www.sanjuanvasyards.com), which makes wines both from
grapes grown off the island and from its own estate-grown Siegrebbe and Made-
line Angevine grapes. The tasting room is housed in an old schoolhouse built in
1896 and is open daily 11am to 5pm in summer (spring and fall Wed–Sun
11am–5pm; by appointment in other months).

A little farther north, you come to Roche Harbor Village, once the site of
large limestone quarries that supplied lime to much of the West Coast. Today
many of the quarries’ old structures are still visible, giving this area a decaying
industrial look, but amidst the abandoned machinery stands the historic
Hotel de Haro, a simple whitewashed wooden building with verandas across
two floors. Stop and admire the old-fashioned marina and colorful gardens.
The deck of the hotel’s lounge is one of the best places on the island to linger
over a drink. In an old pasture on the edge of the resort property, you’ll find
the Westcott Bay Reserve (© 360/370-5050; www.wbay.org), a sculpture
park that includes more than 85 works of art set in grassy fields and along the
shores of a small pond. Back in the woods near the resort you’ll find an
unusual mausoleum that was erected by the founder of the quarries and the
Hotel de Haro.

South of Roche Harbor, on West Valley Road, you’ll find English Camp. Set
amid shady trees and spacious lawns, the camp is the picture of British civility.
There’s even a formal garden surrounded by a white picket fence. You can look
inside the reconstructed buildings and imagine the days when this was one of
the most far-flung corners of the British Empire. If you’re full of energy, hike up
to the top of 650-foot Mount Young for a panorama of the island. An easier
hike is out to the end of Bel Point.

South of English Camp, watch for the Bay Road turnoff. This connects to the
Westside Road, which leads down the island’s west coast. Along this road, you’ll
find San Juan County Park, a great spot for a picnic. A little farther south you’ll
come to Lime Kiln State Park  
33 Hawthorne Lane (© 360/378-4248; www.pelindaba.com). Between May and
October, the farm is open daily from 11am to 5pm (Wed–Sun in other months;
closed Jan). The lavender farm currently has 9,000 plants growing on about five
acres. There’s also a cutting field for visitors. Guided tours are offered July and
August when the lavender fields are in bloom. The gift shop is packed with
lavender-scented products.

At the far south end of the island is the windswept promontory on which
stood American Camp during the Pig War. Here you’ll find a visitor center and
a few reconstructed buildings. Before American Camp was built here, this was
the site of a Hudson’s Bay Company farm. The meadows sweeping down to the
sea were once grazed by sheep and cattle, but today you’ll see only rabbits brows-
ing amid the high grasses and wildflowers. Hiking trails here lead along the
bluffs and down to the sea. One trail leads through a dark forest of Douglas firs
to Jackie's Lagoon, a great spot for bird-watching. Keep your eyes peeled for bald eagles, which are relatively plentiful around here.

**SPORTS & OUTDOOR PURSUITS**

**BIKING**  
Winding country roads are ideal for leisurely trips. If you didn’t bring your own wheels, you can rent a bike in Friday Harbor from Island Bicycles, 380 Argyle St., (360/378-4941), which charges $6 per hour (2-hr. minimum) and $30 per day.

**SEA KAYAKING**  
Two- to five-hour sea-kayak tours ($39–$69) are offered by San Juan Safaris (800/450-6858 or 360/378-1323; www.sanjuansafaris.com) at Roche Harbor Village, Leisure Kayak Adventures (800/836-1402 or 360/378-5992; www.leisurekayak.com), and Crystal Seas Kayaking (877/SEAS-877 or 360/378-7899; www.crystalseas.com).

Three- and four-day trips are offered by San Juan Kayak Expeditions (360/378-4436; www.sanjuankayak.com), which charges $340 and $440, respectively, for its outings.

**WHALE-WATCHING**  
When it’s time to spot some whales, you have two choices. You can take a whale-watching cruise, or you can head over to Lime Kiln State Park, where a short trail leads down to a rocky coastline from which orca whales, minke whales, Dall’s porpoises, and sea lions can sometimes be seen. The best months to see orcas are June to September, but it’s possible to see them throughout the year.

In the summer, 3-hour whale-watching cruises from Roche Harbor Village, on the north side of the island, are offered by San Juan Safaris (800/450-6858 or 360/378-1323; www.sanjuansafaris.com), which charges $49 for adults and $39 for children 4 through 12. This company also now offers tours from Friday Harbor. Similar cruises are also offered by San Juan Excursions (800/80-WHALE or 360/378-6636; www.watchwhales.com), which operates out of Friday Harbor. Cruises are $49 for adults and $39 for children ages 4 to 12. For a speedier and more personalized whale-watching excursion, book a tour with Maya’s Whale Watch Charters (360/378-7996; www.mayaswhalewatch.biz), which operates the fastest whale-watching boat in the islands and takes out only six people at a time. A 3-hour tour costs $49.

**WHERE TO STAY**

**Friday Harbor House**  
With its contemporary yet distinctly Northwest architecture, this luxurious little boutique hotel brings urban sophistication to Friday Harbor. From the hotel’s bluff-top location you can see excellent views of the ferry landing, the adjacent marina, and, in the distance, Orcas Island. Guest rooms have fireplaces and double whirlpool tubs, which make this place a great choice for a romantic getaway. As you relax in your tub, you can gaze out at both the view and your own crackling fire. Most rooms have decks or balconies. These are some of the best rooms in the San Juan Islands, and if you enjoy contemporary styling, you’ll love this place. The dining room is one of the best on the island and serves Northwest cuisine.

130 West St. (P.O. Box 1385), Friday Harbor, WA 98250. 866/722-7356 or 360/378-8455. Fax 360/378-8453. www.fridayharborhouse.com. 20 units. Mid-June to Sept $210–$280 double, $310 suite; Oct to mid-June $150–$200 double, $260 suite. Rates include continental breakfast. AE, DISC, MC, V. **Amenities:** Restaurant (Northwest); lounge; massage. In room: TV/VCR, minibar, fridge, coffeemaker, hair dryer, iron.

**Olympic Lights Bed and Breakfast**  
Located at San Juan’s dry southwestern tip, the Olympic Lights is a Victorian farmhouse surrounded by windswept
meadows, and if it weren't for the sight of Puget Sound out the window, you could easily mistake the setting for the prairies of the Midwest. There are colorful gardens, an old barn, even some hens to lay the eggs for your breakfast. The ocean breezes, nearby beach, and friendliness of innkeepers Christian and Lea Andrade lend a special feel to this American classic. Our favorite room here is the Ra Room, which is named for the Egyptian sun god and features a big bay window. The view out the windows is enough to settle the most stressed-out soul.


Roche Harbor Village ★★ Kids Located at the north end of the island, Roche Harbor Village is steeped in island history, with the historic Hotel de Haro, established in 1886, serving as the resort’s centerpiece. A brick driveway and manicured gardens provide the foreground for the white two-story hotel, which overlooks the marina and has porches running the length of both floors. Although the rooms in the Hotel de Haro are quite basic (all but four have shared bathrooms) and have not been updated in years, the building has loads of atmosphere. The best accommodations here, however, are the four new luxury McMillin suites in a restored home adjacent to the historic hotel. These suites are among the finest rooms on the island. The modern condominiums are good bets for families. The resort’s dining room has a view of the marina, and the deck makes a great spot for a sunset cocktail. In addition to the amenities listed below, there are whale-watching cruises, sea kayak tours, a marina, and a general store.

248 Reuben Memorial Dr. (P.O. Box 4001), Roche Harbor, WA 98250. 800/451-8910 or 360/378-2155. Fax 360/378-6809. www.rocheharbor.com. Historic hotel: 20 units (16 with shared bathroom); modern accommodations: 25 condos, 9 cottages, 4 suites. Mid-May to Sept $79–$99 double with shared bathroom, $139–$299 suite, $129–$299 condo, $155–$229 cottage; lower rates Oct to mid-May. AE, MC, V. Amenities: 3 restaurants (Continental/Northwest, American); lounge; outdoor pool; 2 tennis courts; bike and moped rentals; coin-op laundry. In room: Hair dryer, iron.

WHERE TO DINE
In addition to the restaurants listed below, Friday Harbor has several other places where you can get a quick, simple meal. About a block from the top of the ferry lanes is The Market Chef, 225 A St. (360/378-4546), a combination espresso bar and gourmet takeout restaurant that also bakes outrageously good chocolate chip cookies. Just around the corner, you’ll find Felicitations, 120 Nichols St. (360/378-1198), which is the best bakery on the island. Although it’s hard to find, Backdoor Kitchen & Catering, 400b A St. (360/378-9540), is worth searching out for its eclectic menu. At the Garden Path Café, 135 Second St. (360/378-6255), you’ll find a good selection of deli salads, soups, and baked goods.

If you’re up near the north end of the island and suddenly find yourself hungry for lunch or a light dinner, try the Lime Kiln Cafe (360/378-2155) on the dock at Roche Harbor Village. This lively little cafe serves filling breakfasts and good chowder and fish and chips. Big windows let you gaze out at the boats in the marina.

Duck Soup Inn ★★ NORTHWEST/INTERNATIONAL This restaurant 4½ miles north of Friday Harbor sums up the San Juans experience. Duck Soup is rustic and casual, set in a tranquil rural setting beside a small pond, and yet it serves superb multicourse dinners. Inside this quintessentially Northwestern
building you’ll find lots of exposed wood and a fieldstone fireplace. The menu changes frequently, depending on the availability of fresh produce, but it is always very creative. The chef has a penchant for the flavors of Asia and the Mediterranean. You might find sea scallops seared with Indian spices or parmesan-and-herb-crusted quail. Of course, you’re also likely to find duck, perhaps served in sour cherry–juniper sauce, and even soup made with duck broth!


**Friday Harbor House Dining Room** ★★★ NORTHWEST  Located in the luxurious Friday Harbor House boutique hotel, this is the most sophisticated restaurant on San Juan Island. Striking contemporary decor sets the tone, but doesn’t distract diners from the harbor views out the glass walls. The menu is short and relies heavily on local ingredients, including island-grown greens and Westcott Bay oysters (perhaps prepared with chanterelle mushrooms and Parmesan cheese). The chef draws on diverse inspirations for the dishes served here, which are always attractively presented and carefully prepared. A recent menu included succulent grilled prawns with a red-curry cocktail sauce and perfectly cooked wild salmon with a caper-herb sauce.


**The Place Bar & Grill** ★★★ NORTHWEST/INTERNATIONAL  Located on the waterfront to the right as you get off the ferry and housed in a small wooden building that was once part of a U.S. Coast Guard station, this aptly named establishment is San Juan Island’s finest waterfront restaurant. With lots of local art on the wall, this place aims to attract the upscale Seattle market and is right on target. The menu changes regularly, with an emphasis on seafood preparations such as Asian-style crab cakes and Pacific Rim bouillabaisse.

1 Spring St. 360/378-8707. Reservations highly recommended. Main courses $19–$29. MC, V. Daily 4:30–9:30 or 10pm (Tues–Sat in winter).

**Vinny’s** ★★★ ITALIAN  From the name, you might guess that this place is some dark dive serving New York–style pizza. Not exactly. Located across the street from the Friday Harbor House and claiming the same good views of the marina, Vinny’s is San Juan Island’s premier Italian restaurant. This is the sort of place you discover on the first night of your visit and decide to eat at every night until you leave. Local oysters and mussels are highlights of the appetizer menu, although the calamari with pine nuts, tomatoes, raisins, lemon, and vinaigrette should not be missed. This is seafood country, for sure, but the charbroiled steaks are a big hit (try one with Gorgonzola–Parmesan butter), and the menu features plenty of well-prepared standards such as lasagna and penne alla puttanesca.


**ORCAS ISLAND**

Shaped like a horseshoe and named for an 18th-century Mexican viceroy (not for the area’s orca whales, as is commonly believed), Orcas Island has long been a popular summer-vacation spot and is the most beautiful of the San Juan Islands. Orcas is a particular favorite of nature lovers, who come to enjoy the views of green rolling pastures, forested mountains, and fjordlike bays. Eastsound is the
largest town on the island and has several interesting shops and good restaurants. Other smaller villages include Deer Harbor, West Sound, and Olga.

To rent a car on Orcas Island, contact M&W Auto Sales (☎ 800/323-6037 or 360/378-2886; www.interisland.net/mandw), which charges $50 to $70 per day. Rosario Resort (☎ 800/562-8820 or 360/376-2222) also rents cars and charges $89 per day. If you need a cab, call Orcas Island Taxi (☎ 360/376-8294).

Around the island you’ll find several interesting pottery shops. A few miles west of Eastsound off Enchanted Forest Road is Orcas Island Pottery, 366 Old Pottery Rd. (☎ 360/376-2813; www.orcasislandpottery.com), the oldest pottery studio in the Northwest. Between Eastsound and Orcas on Horseshoe Highway is Crow Valley Pottery, 2274 Orcas Rd. (☎ 360/376-4260; www.crowvalley.com), in an 1866 log cabin. On the east side of the island in the community of Olga, you’ll find Orcas Island Artworks, Horseshoe Highway (☎ 360/376-4408), which is full of beautiful work by island artists.

SPORTS & OUTDOOR PURSUITS
Moran State Park ⭐⭐ (☎ 360/376-2326; www.parks.wa.gov), which covers 5,252 acres of the island, is the largest park in the San Juans and the main destination for most island visitors. If the weather is clear, you’ll find great views from the summit of Mount Constitution, which rises 2,409 feet above Puget Sound. There are also five lakes, 33 miles of hiking trails, and an environmental learning center. Fishing, hiking, boating, mountain biking, and camping (campsite reservations through Washington State Parks & 888/226-7688; www.parks.wa.gov/reserve.asp) are all popular park activities. The park is off Horseshoe Highway, approximately 12 1/2 miles from the ferry landing, and there is a $5 parking fee within the park.

BIKING ⭐ Although Orcas is considered the most challenging of the San Juan Islands for biking, plenty of cyclists pedal the island’s roads. One of the best places to rent bikes here is Dolphin Bay Bicycles (☎ 360/376-4157; www.rockisland.com/~dolphin), located just to the right as you get off the ferry. From here you can explore Orcas Island or take a free ferry to Lopez Island or Shaw Island. Bikes rent for $30 per day, $70 for 3 days, and $100 per week. Guided bike rides are also sometimes available. In Eastsound, you can rent bikes from Wildlife Cycles, North Beach Road, Eastsound (☎ 360/376-4708; www.wildlifecycles.com). Bikes rent for $30 to $40 per day.

HIKING ⭐ With 32 miles of hiking trails, Moran State Park ⭐⭐ offers hikes ranging from short, easy strolls alongside lakes to strenuous, all-day outings. South of the community of Olga, on the east arm of the island, you’ll also find a .5-mile trail through Obstruction Pass State Park ⭐⭐. This trail leads to a quiet little cove that has a few walk-in/paddle-in campsites. The park is at the end of Obstruction Pass Road. There is a $5 day-use/parking fee at both of these parks.

SEA KAYAKING ⭐⭐ The best way to see the Orcas Island coast is by sea kayak. Located at the Orcas Island ferry landing, Orcas Outdoors Adventure Center (☎ 360/376-4611; www.orcasoutdoors.com) offers guided sea-kayak tours lasting from 1 hour ($25) to overnight ($220). Three-hour guided tours ($49) are offered by Shearwater Adventures (☎ 360/376-4699; www.shearwaterkayaks.com). Two-hour paddle tours ($25) are offered by Spring Bay Inn (☎ 360/376-5531; www.springbayinn.com), which is located on the east side
of the island near the village of Olga. These trips are in an area where bald eagles nest in the summer.

**WHALE-WATCHING, WILDLIFE CRUISES & SAILBOAT ChARTERS**

If you want to see some of the orca whales for which the San Juans are famous, you can take a whale-watching excursion with Deer Harbor Charters (☎ 800/544-5758 or 360/376-5989; www.deerharborcharters.com), which operates out of both Deer Harbor and Rosario Resort and charges $47 for adults and $32 for children; or with Orcas Island Eclipse Charters (☎ 800/376-6566; www.orcasislandwhales.com), which operates out of the Orcas Island ferry dock and charges $47 for adults and $30 for children.

Big Wave Sea Adventures Company (☎ 800/732-4095 or 360/376-7078; www.bigwaveonline.com) operates high-speed boat rides all the way around Orcas Island and out to some of the state marine park islands north of Orcas. Along the route, you’ll likely see harbor seals, porpoises, bald eagles, and other wildlife (though not whales). Trips stop on Patos Island, where you can hike the island trails. The basic 3-hour tour costs $100 per person. For a much slower and more relaxing excursion, take a sailboat ride with Classic Day Sails (☎ 360/376-5581; www.classicdaysails.com). Tours are aboard the 1940s vintage sloop Aura, which is skippered by Ward Fay. Three-hour afternoon and evening tours operate out of Deer Harbor and cost $50 per person. The season runs from May through September.

**WHERE TO STAY**

**Orcas Hotel**

Located at the Orcas ferry landing, this attractive old Victorian hotel has been welcoming guests since 1904 and is a good choice for anyone coming over without a car. The guest rooms, done in a simple country style, vary in size, but all are carpeted and furnished with antiques. On the first floor of the three-story building you’ll find a quiet lounge, bakery, cafe, and restaurant.


**The Resort at Deer Harbor**

Set on an open hillside above the spectacular Deer Harbor inlet, this casual resort looks across the water to a forested cliff and offers the best views on the island. Add to this a few small islands at the mouth of the inlet and a marina with sailboats bobbing at anchor, and you have the quintessential island setting. Each of the 26 cottages has a hot tub on its porch; of these, 11 are particularly luxurious accommodations that have fireplaces, separate seating areas, and double whirlpool tubs in the bathrooms. The Starfish Grill, the resort’s casual and moderately priced bistro, is one of the best restaurants in the San Juans.


**Rosario Resort & Spa**

Rosario is the most luxurious accommodation on Orcas Island and is the only place in the San Juans that can actually claim to be a resort. Although the resort has a wide variety of modern accommodations, the centerpiece remains the 1904 Moran Mansion, an imposing white stucco building on the shore of Cascade Bay. This mansion houses the
resort’s main dining room, lounge, spa, and library. The larger and more luxurious rooms (with fireplaces and good views) are across the marina and up a steep hill from this main building. However, for the ultimate in luxury, stay in the Round House, a suite in an unusual round building set on a rocky knoll near the marina.


Spring Bay Inn ☏ Just by virtue of being one of the only waterfront B&Bs in the San Juans, this inn would deserve a recommendation. However, innkeepers Sandy Playa and Carl Burger, both retired park rangers, make a stay here both fun and educational, and the setting and inn are great for a romantic getaway. You can soak in the hot tub on the beach and watch the sunset, spot bald eagles from just outside the inn’s front door, hike on the nature trails, and best of all, go for a guided sea-kayak tour each morning. All of the guest rooms have a wood stove, two have views from their tubs, and two have balconies. There’s even wireless Internet connectivity.

P. O. Box 97, Olga, WA 98279. ☏ 360/376-5531. Fax 360/376-2193. www.springbayinn.com. 5 units. $220–$260 double (2-night minimum). Rates include continental breakfast, brunch, and daily kayak tour. DISC, MC, V. Amenities: Jacuzzi; watersports equipment; concierge; activities desk. In room: Dataport, fridge, hair dryer, free local calls.

Turtleback Farm Inn ☏ Nowhere on Orcas will you find a more idyllic setting than this bright-green restored farmhouse overlooking 80 acres of farmland at the foot of Turtleback Mountain. Simply furnished with antiques, the guest rooms range from cozy to spacious, and each has its own special view. Our favorite room in the main house is the Meadow View Room, which has a private deck and a claw-foot tub. The four rooms in the Orchard House are among the biggest and most luxurious on the island (gas fireplaces, claw-foot tubs, balconies, wood floors, refrigerators). Days here start with a big farm breakfast served at valley-view tables that are set with bone china, silver, and linen, or, if you are staying in the Orchard House, with a breakfast delivered to your room. Finish your day with a nip of sherry by the fire.


WHERE TO DINE

For baked goods, imported cheeses, and other gourmet foodstuffs, stop by Rose’s, 382 Prune Alley (☎ 360/376-4292), which is in Eastsound Square. For great cookies, don’t miss Teezer’s Cookies (☎ 360/376-2913) at the corner of North Beach Road and A Street. In West Sound, at the corner of Deer Harbor Road and Crow Valley Road, the West Sound Cafe (☎ 360/376-4440), housed in a former general store and with a great view of the water, serves good breakfasts, lunches, and light meals.

Cafe Olga ☏ INTERNATIONAL. Housed in an old strawberry-packing plant that dates from the days when these islands were known for their fruit, Cafe
Olga is a good spot for reasonably priced breakfasts and lunches. Everything here is homemade, using fresh local produce whenever possible. The blackberry pie is a special treat, especially when accompanied by Lopez Island Creamery ice cream. This building also houses Orcas Island Artworks, a gallery representing more than 65 Orcas Island artists.


**Christina's**✨ NORTHWEST  Located on the second floor of an old waterfront building in Eastsound, Christina's has a beautiful view down the sound, just right for sunsets. If the weather is pleasant, the deck is the place on the island for sunset dinner. The menu here is short, changes regularly, and features innovative cuisine prepared with an emphasis on local ingredients. For the most part, Christina's showcases its creativity in its appetizers rather than in its entrees, so whether you crave the unusual or the familiar, you'll likely be satisfied here. The desserts can be heavenly.


**The Inn at Ship Bay**✨ NORTHWEST  About midway between Eastsound and the turnoff for the Rosario Resort, you’ll spot the Inn at Ship Bay, an old white house that sits in a field high above the water. (Should you arrive after dark and be tempted to walk over to the water, be aware that the restaurant’s front yard ends in a sheer cliff.) Inside, you’ll find plenty of windows to let you gaze out to sea. Chef Geddes Martin worked at nearby Rosario Resort for many years and now brings his skills to his own kitchen. You can’t miss with the local oysters on the half shell, and the clam chowder is excellent. If the mussels in shallot-saffron broth are on the menu, don’t miss them. There are always plenty of other great seafood dishes on the menu as well.


**Olga’s**⭐⭐ FINDS  ECLECTIC  Until a few years ago, the building that now houses Olga’s was a little general store. However, it has now been transformed into an unforgettable breakfast and lunch spot serving unexpectedly creative and delicious dishes. This is the sort of place you may at first find a tad pricey but later realize is your favorite restaurant on the islands. The menu changes regularly, but look for tiger-prawn pasta, halibut chowder, a fried-oyster Caesar salad, and a Monte Cristo sandwich made with fresh-baked brioche. If you’re full, looking at the dessert menu is tantamount to self-flagellation. There’s also a very eclectic gift shop on the premises.


**LOPEZ ISLAND**

Of the three islands with accommodations, Lopez is the least developed. Although it is less spectacular than Orcas or San Juan, it is flatter, which makes it popular with bicyclists who prefer easy grades over stunning panoramas. Lopez maintains more of its agricultural roots than either Orcas or San Juan, and likewise has fewer activities for tourists. If you just want to get away from it all and hole up with a good book for a few days, Lopez may be the place for you. Lopez Islanders are particularly friendly—they wave to everyone they pass on the road. The custom has come to be known as the Lopez Wave.
For a taxi on Lopez, call Lopez Cab (☎ 360/468-2227).

Lopez Village is the closest this island has to a town, and here you’ll find almost all of the island’s restaurants and shops, as well as the Lopez Island Historical Museum (☎ 360/468-2049), where you can learn about the island’s history and pick up a map of historic buildings. In July and August the museum is open Wednesday through Sunday from noon to 4pm. In May, June, and September, it’s open Friday through Sunday from noon to 4pm.

Lopez Island Vineyards, 724B Fisherman Bay Rd. ★★★ (☎ 360/468-3644; www.lopezislandvineyards.com), located between the ferry landing and Lopez Village, was until recently the only winery that actually made wine from fruit grown here in the San Juans. Both their Siegerrebe and Madeleine Angevine are from local grapes, as are their organic fruit wines. They also make wines from grapes grown in the Yakima Valley. In summer, the winery tasting room is open Wednesday through Saturday from noon to 5pm; spring and fall, it’s open on Friday and Saturday from noon to 5pm.

**SPORTS & OUTDOOR ACTIVITIES**

Eight county parks and one state park provide plenty of access to the woods and water on Lopez Island. The first park off the ferry is Odlin County Park (☎ 360/468-2496 for information, or 360/378-1842 for reservations), which has a long beach, picnic tables, and a campground. Athletic fields make this more a community sports center than a natural area, so this should be a last resort camping choice. Campsites are $11 to $19 per night.

For a more natural setting for a short, easy hike, check out Upright Channel Park, which is on Military Road (about a mile north of Lopez Village in the northwest corner of the island).

A little farther south and over on the east side of the island you’ll find Spencer Spit State Park ★★★ (☎ 360/468-2251; www.parks.wa.gov), which has a campground. Here, the forest meets the sea on a rocky beach that looks across a narrow channel to Frost Island. You can hike the trails through the forest or explore the beach. There’s a $5-per-day parking fee here.

South of Lopez Village on Bay Shore Road, you’ll find the small Otis Perkins Park, which is between Fisherman Bay and the open water and has one of the longest beaches on the island.

Down at the south end of the island, you’ll find the tiny Shark Reef Sanctuary ★★★, where a short trail leads through the forest to a rocky stretch of coast that is among the prettiest on all the ferry-accessible islands. Small islands offshore create strong currents that swirl past the rocks here. Seals and the occasional whale can be seen just offshore. It’s a great spot for a picnic.

**BIKING** ★★★ Because of its size, lack of traffic, numerous parks, and relatively flat terrain, Lopez is a favorite of cyclists. You can rent bikes for $5 to $20 an hour or $25 to $65 a day from Lopez Bicycle Works, 2847 Fisherman Bay Rd. (☎ 360/468-2847; www.lopezbicycleworks.com), at the marina on Fisherman Bay Road.

**SEA KAYAKING** ★★★ If you want to explore the island’s coastline by kayak, contact Lopez Island Sea Kayaks (☎ 360/468-2847; www.lopezkyaks.com), which is located at the marina on Fisherman Bay Road and is open May through October. Tours cost $75 for a full-day trip with lunch included. Single kayaks can also be rented here for $12 to $25 per hour, or $25 to $50 per half-day. Double kayaks rent for $20 to $35 per hour and $40 to $60 per half-day.
WHERE TO STAY

Edenwild Inn ★★★ Located right in Lopez Village, this modern Victorian B&B is a good choice if you’ve come here to bike or want to use your car as little as possible. Within a block of the inn are all the island’s best restaurants. Most of the guest rooms here are quite large, and most have views of the water. All the rooms have interesting antique furnishings, and several have fireplaces. In summer, colorful gardens surround the inn, and guests can breakfast on a large brick patio. The front veranda, overlooking Fisherman Bay, is a great place to relax in the afternoon.


Lopez Farm Cottages and Tent Camping ★★ Value Set on 30 acres of pastures, old orchards, and forest between the ferry landing and Lopez Village, these modern cottages are tucked into a grove of cedar trees on the edge of a large lawn (in the middle of which stand several huge boulders). From the outside, the board-and-batten cottages look like old farm buildings, but inside you’ll find a combination of Eddie Bauer and Scandinavian design. There are kitchenettes, plush beds with lots of pillows, and, in the bathrooms of four of the cottages, showers with double shower heads. If showering together isn’t romantic enough for you, there’s a hot tub tucked down a garden path. Also on the property is a deluxe tents-only campground.


Lopez Islander Resort ★★ Kids Located about a mile south of Lopez Village, the Lopez Islander may not look too impressive from the outside, but it’s a very comfortable lodging. All the rooms have great views of Fisherman Bay, and most rooms have balconies. The more expensive rooms have coffeemakers, wet bars, microwaves, and refrigerators. In addition to the amenities listed below, the Islander has a full-service marina with kayak rentals.

Fisherman Bay Rd. (P.O. Box 459), Lopez Island, WA 98261. 800/736-3434 or 360/468-2233. Fax 360/468-3382. www.lopezislander.com. 31 units. July–Sept $90–$143 double, $200–$260 suite; lower rates Oct–June. AE, DISC, MC, V. Children under 18 stay free in parent’s room. Amenities: Restaurant (American); lounge; outdoor pool; tennis court; exercise room; Jacuzzi; bike rentals; coin-op laundry. In room: TV, fridge, coffeemaker, hair dryer, iron.

WHERE TO DINE

When it’s time for espresso, head to Lopez Village and drop by Isabel’s Espresso (360/468-4114), a local hangout in the Village House Building on the corner of Lopez Road North, Lopez Road South, and Old Post Road. Across the street, you’ll find divinely decadent pastries and other baked goods at Holly B’s Bakery (360/468-2133). For fresh-squeezed juices and healthy light meals, try Vortex Juice Bar & Good Food, Lopez Road South (360/468-4740), which is located in Lopez Village in the Old Homestead. Turn up Village Road North and you’ll find Vita’s Wildly Delicious (360/468-4268), which is housed in a colorfully painted Victorian house and sells wines and delicious gourmet takeaway food. A little farther along this same street is the Lopez Island Old-Fashioned Soda Fountain, 157 Village Rd. (360/468-4511), which is located in the Lopez Island Pharmacy. During the summer, there’s a Saturday farmers market across the street from these latter two businesses.
Bay Café ★★★ NORTHWEST/INTERNATIONAL  Housed in an eclectically decorated old waterfront commercial building with a deck that overlooks Fisherman Bay, the Bay Café serves some of the best food in the state. This is the sort of place where diners animatedly discuss what that other flavor is in the molé sauce on the pork tenderloin and where people walk through the door and exclaim, “I want whatever it is that smells so good.” The menu, though short, spans the globe and changes frequently. Come with a hearty appetite; meals include soup and salad, and the desserts are absolutely to die for and often come decorated with colorful flower petals. Accompany your meal with a bottle of wine from Lopez Island Vineyards for the quintessential Lopez dinner.


Bucky’s ★ AMERICAN  With a laid-back island feeling and an outside waterfront deck, this tiny place is where the locals hang out. The food, though simple, is consistently good—nothing fancy, just delicious. The black-and-blue burger with blue cheese and Cajun spices definitely gets our vote for best burger in the islands. If you feel more like seafood, there are fish tacos and fish and chips.


2 Port Townsend: A Restored Victorian Seaport

Named by English explorer Capt. George Vancouver in 1792, Port Townsend did not attract its first settlers until 1851. By the 1880s the town had become a major shipping port and was expected to grow into one of the most important cities on the West Coast. Port Townsend felt that it was the logical end of the line for the transcontinental railroad that was pushing westward in the 1880s; and, based on the certainty of a railroad connection, real estate speculation and development boomed. Merchants and investors erected mercantile palaces along Water Street and elaborate Victorian homes on the bluff above the wharf district. Unfortunately, the railroad never arrived. Tacoma got the rails, and Port Townsend got the shaft.

With its importance as a shipping port usurped by Seattle and Tacoma, Port Townsend slipped into quiet obscurity. Progress passed it by, and its elegant homes and commercial buildings were left to slowly fade away. In 1976, the waterfront district and bluff-top residential neighborhood were declared a National Historic District, and the town began a slow revival. Today the streets of Port Townsend are once again crowded with people; the waterfront district is filled with boutiques, galleries, and other interesting shops; and many of the Victorian homes atop the bluff have become bed-and-breakfast inns.

ESSENTIALS

VISITOR INFORMATION  Contact the Port Townsend Chamber of Commerce Visitors Information Center, 2437 E. Sims Way, Port Townsend, WA 98368 (☎ 888/365-6978 or 360/385-2722; www.ptguide.com).

GETTING THERE  Port Townsend is on Wash. 20, off U.S. 101 in the northeast corner of the Olympic Peninsula. The Hood Canal Bridge, which connects the Kitsap Peninsula with the Olympic Peninsula and is on the route from Seattle to Port Townsend, sometimes closes due to high winds; if you want to be certain that it’s open, call ☎ 800/695-7623.

Washington State Ferries (☎ 800/84-FERRY or 888/808-7977 within Washington State or 206/464-6400; www.wsdot.wa.gov/ferries) operates a ferry between
Port Townsend and Keystone on Whidbey Island. The crossing takes 30 minutes and costs $7.50 to $9.50 for a vehicle and driver, and $2.10 per passenger (discounted fares for seniors and youths).

From early May to late September, passenger boat service between Friday Harbor (in the San Juan Islands) and Port Townsend is offered by P.S. Express (☎ 360/385-5288; www.pugetsoundexpress.com), which will also carry bicycles and sea kayaks. One-way fares are $35 for adults and $25 for children; round-trip fares are $53 for adults and $36 for children.

GETTING AROUND Because parking spaces are hard to come by in downtown Port Townsend on weekends and anytime in the summer, Jefferson Transit (☎ 360/385-4777; www.jeffersontransit.com), the local public bus service, operates a shuttle into downtown Port Townsend from a park-and-ride lot on the south side of town. Jefferson Transit also operates other buses around Port Townsend. Fares are 50¢ to $1.

FESTIVALS As a tourist town, Port Townsend schedules quite a few festivals throughout the year. In early April, the town celebrates its Victorian heritage with the Victorian Festival (☎ 888/698-1116; www.victorianfestival.org). The Jazz Port Townsend festival is held toward the end of July. The Wooden Boat Festival, the largest of its kind in the United States, is on the first weekend after Labor Day. During the Kinetic Sculpture Race, held the first Sunday in October, outrageous human-powered vehicles race on land, on water, and through a mud bog. To see inside some of the town's many restored homes, schedule a visit during the Historic Homes Tour on the third weekend in September.

The Olympic Music Festival (☎ 206/527-8839; www.olympicmusicfestival.org), held nearby in an old barn near the town of Quilcene, is the area's most important music festival. This series of weekend concerts takes place between mid-June and mid-September.

EXPLORING THE TOWN

With its abundance of restored Victorian homes and commercial buildings, Port Townsend's most popular activity is simply walking or driving through the historic districts. The town is divided into the waterfront commercial district and the residential uptown area, which is atop a bluff that rises precipitously only 2 blocks from the water. Uptown Port Townsend developed in part so that proper Victorian ladies would not have to associate with the riffraff that frequented the waterfront. At the Port Townsend Visitor Information Center, you can pick up a guide that lists the town's many historic homes and commercial buildings.

Water Street is the town's main commercial district. It is lined for several blocks with 100-year-old restored brick buildings, many of which have ornate facades. Within these buildings are dozens of interesting shops and boutiques, several restaurants, and a handful of hotels and inns. To learn a little more about the history of this part of town and to gain a different perspective, walk out on Union Wharf, at the foot of Taylor Street. Here you'll find interpretive plaques covering topics ranging from sea grass to waterfront history.

Before exploring the town, stop by the Jefferson County Historical Society History Museum, 540 Water St. (☎ 360/385-1003; www.jchsmuseum.org), where you can learn about the history of the area. Among the collections here are regional Native American artifacts and antiques from the Victorian era. It's open Monday through Saturday from 11am to 4pm and Sunday 1 to 4pm (in July and August open daily until 6pm). Admission is $3 for adults and $1 for children under 12.
The town’s noted Victorian homes are in uptown Port Townsend, atop the bluff that rises behind the waterfront’s commercial buildings. Here you’ll find stately homes, views, and the city’s favorite park. To reach the uptown area, either drive up Washington Street (1 block over from Water St.) or walk up the stairs at the end of Taylor Street, which start behind the Haller Fountain.

At the top of the stairs are both an 1890 bell tower that once summoned volunteer firemen, and the Rothschild House, at Taylor and Franklin streets (☎ 360/379-8076; www.jchsmuseum.org). Built in 1868, this Greek Revival–style house is one of the oldest buildings in town and displays a sober architecture compared to other area homes. The gardens contain a wide variety of roses, peonies, and lilacs. It’s open May through September, daily from 10am to 5pm. Admission is $3 for adults and $1 for children under 12.

But the most fascinating Uptown home open to the public is the Ann Starrett Mansion, 744 Clay St. (☎ 360/385-3205), Port Townsend’s most astoundingly ornate Queen Anne Victorian home. Currently operated as a bed-and-breakfast inn, this mansion is best known for its imposing turret, ceiling frescoes, and unusual spiral staircase. The house is open for guided tours daily from noon to 3pm. Tours cost $2.

Also here in the uptown neighborhood, at the corner of Garfield and Jackson streets, you’ll find Chetzemoka Park, which was established in 1904 and is named for a local S’Klallum Indian chief. The park perches on a bluff overlooking Admiralty Inlet and has access to a pleasant little beach. However, it is the rose garden, arbor, and waterfall garden that attract most visitors.

Shopping is just about the most popular activity in Port Townsend’s old town, and of the many stores in the historic district, several stand out. Earthenworks Gallery, 702 Water St. (☎ 360/385-0328), showcases colorful ceramics, glass, jewelry, and other American-made craft. Ancestral Spirits Gallery, 701 Water St. (☎ 360/385-0078), is a large space with a great selection of Northwest Native American prints, masks, and carvings. Women enamored of Port Townsend’s Victorian styling will want to visit the Renaissance Rags, 1012 Water St. (☎ 360/370-1661), a dress shop specializing in modern Victorian fashions.

**FORT WORDEN STATE PARK**

Fort Worden State Park, once a military installation that guarded the mouth of Puget Sound, is north of the historic district and can be reached by turning onto Kearney Street at the south end of town, or onto Monroe Street at the north end of town, and following the signs. Built at the turn of the century, the fort is now a 360-acre state park where a wide array of attractions and activities assure that it’s busy for much of the year. Many of the fort’s old wooden buildings have been restored and put to new uses.

At the Fort Worden Commanding Officer’s House (☎ 360/344-4400; www.olympus.net/ftworden), you can see what life was like for a Victorian-era officer and his family. The home has been fully restored and is filled with period antiques. In summer, it’s open daily from 10am to 5pm, and in spring and fall, it’s open weekends from noon to 4pm; admission is $2, free for children under 12.

Here at the park you can also learn about life below the waters of Puget Sound at the Port Townsend Marine Science Center, 532 Battery Way (☎ 360/385-5582; www.ptmsc.org). The center has great tide-pool touch tanks filled with crabs, starfish, anemones, and other marine life. There’s also a fascinating exhibit on the area’s terrestrial natural history, complete with fossils from around the peninsula. Don’t miss the exhibit on the glaciers that once covered this region.
In summer, the center is open Wednesday through Monday from 11am to 5pm, and fall through spring, it’s open Friday through Monday from noon to 4pm. Admission is $3 for adults and $2 for students and children.

For many people, however, the main reason to visit the park is to hang out on the beach or at one of the picnic areas. Scuba divers also frequent the park, which has an underwater park just offshore. In spring, the Rhododendron Garden puts on a colorful floral display. Throughout the year, there is a wide variety of concerts and other performances at the Centrum (☎ 800/733-3608 or 360/385-3102; www.centrum.org). Also within the park are campgrounds, a restaurant, and restored officers’ quarters that can be rented as vacation homes.

PORT TOWNSEND FROM THE WATER (& AIR)
If you’d like to explore the town from the water, you’ve got several options. Three-hour sailboat tours ($65) are offered by Brisa Charters (☎ 877/41-BRISA or 360/385-2309; www.olympus.net/brisa_charters) and Bryony Charters (☎ 360/481-0605; www.sailbryony.com). This latter company only operates between April and October. Several times a year, Port Townsend Marine Science Center (☎ 360/385-5582; www.ptmsc.org) operates boat tours ($45) to nearby Protection Island, a wildlife refuge that is home to puffins, rhinoceros auklets, and other nesting seabirds. One trip a year is done on a 101-foot historic schooner. Late May through August, whale-watching cruises ($25 for adults, $15 for children ages 2–10) through the San Juan Islands are offered by Puget Sound Express, 431 Water St. (☎ 360/385-5288; www.pugetsoundexpress.com), which also offers passenger ferry service to Friday Harbor. If you’d like to try your hand at paddling a sea kayak around the area’s waters, contact Kayak Port Townsend, 435 Water St. (☎ 800/853-2252 or 360/385-6240; www.kayakpt.com), which offers 2-hour ($30), half-day ($40), and full-day tours ($76), and also rents sea kayaks.

AREA WINERIES
While in town, you might want to check out Port Townsend’s two wineries, both located south of town. Sorensen Cellars, 274 S. Otto St. (☎ 360/379-6416; www.sorensencellars.com), is open March through September, Friday through Sunday from noon to 5pm (or by appointment). To find this winery, turn east off Wash. 20 onto Frederick Street and then south on Otto Street. Fair Winds Winery, 1984 Hastings Ave. W (☎ 360/385-6899; www.fairwindswinery.com), is the only winery in the state producing Aligoté, a French-style white wine. Between April and October, the winery is open Friday through Monday from 11am to 5pm; October through March it is open Saturday and Sunday from noon to 5pm. To find the winery, drive south from Port Townsend on Wash. 20, turn west on Jacob Miller Road, and continue 2 miles to Hastings Avenue.

WHERE TO STAY
**Ann Starrett Mansion ★★★** Built in 1889 for $6,000 as a wedding present for Ann Starrett, this Victorian jewel box is by far the most elegant and ornate bed-and-breakfast in Port Townsend (and the entire state, for that matter). The rose and teal-green mansion is a museum of the Victorian era: A three-story turret towers over the front door, and every room is exquisitely furnished with period antiques. In fact, if you aren’t staying here, you can still have a look during one of the afternoon house tours ($2). Breakfast is an extravaganza that can last all morning and will certainly make you consider skipping lunch. This B&B is all about being pampered amid Victorian elegance.
F. W. Hastings House/Old Consulate Inn ★★★ Though not quite as elaborate as the Starrett Mansion, the Old Consulate Inn is another example of the Victorian excess so wonderfully appealing today. The attention to detail and quality craftsmanship both in the construction and the restoration of this elegant mansion are evident wherever you look. Despite its heritage, however, the Old Consulate avoids being a museum; it’s a comfortable, yet elegant, place to stay. If you’re here for a special occasion, consider splurging on one of the turret rooms. Of the other rooms, our favorite is the Parkside. For entertainment, you’ll find a grand piano, a billiards table, and a VCR, as well as stunning views out most of the windows. A multicourse breakfast is meant to be lingered over, so don’t make any early morning appointments. Afternoon tea, evening cordials and dessert, and a hot tub add to the experience.

WHERE TO DINE
One place on nearly everyone’s itinerary during a visit to Port Townsend is Elevated Ice Cream, 627 Water St. (800/360-1156), which is open daily and scoops up the best ice cream in town. For espresso, drop by Tyler Street Coffee House, 215 Tyler St. (360/379-4185). For tea instead of coffee, check out Wild Sage, 227 Adams St. (360/379-1222). For pastries, light meals, and good coffee, try Bread & Roses Bakery, 230 Quincy St. (360/385-1044).

The Belmont ★ NORTHWEST Housed in a building that dates back to 1885, this is the oldest waterfront restaurant and hotel in town. While the interior doesn’t really conjure up the 1890s, the view out the back, especially from the small deck, is great. The menu delves into interesting flavor combinations and draws on a lot of influences (chicken with a pistachio-and-raspberry-bacon vinaigrette; grilled prawns with a citrus–Grand Marnier sauce and cranberries; baby back pork ribs baked in ale, brown sugar, and barbecue sauce). 925 Water St. (360/385-3007). Reservations recommended. Main courses $11–$22. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Daily 11:30am–8:30 or 9pm (shorter hours in winter).
locals and counterculture types on a tight budget. Eclectic furnishings decorate the room and there are a few stools at the counter. The menu changes seasonally, but you can rest assured that the simple fare here will be utterly fresh and that the menu will include plenty of shellfish and pasta. The Greek pasta is a mainstay that’s hard to beat. The wide range of flavors here assures that everyone will find something to his or her liking.

920 Washington St. ☎ 360/385-1364. Reservations accepted only for 6 or more people. Main courses $7.25–$17. MC, V. Mon–Tues 11:30am–3pm and 5–9pm; Wed–Thurs 8am–3pm and 5–9pm; Fri–Sat 8am–3pm and 5–9:30pm; Sun 8am–3pm and 5–9pm.

Khu Larb Thai ★★★ THAI Located half a block off busy Water Street, Khu Larb seems a world removed from Port Townsend’s sometimes-overdone Victorian decor. Thai easy-listening music plays on the stereo, and the pungent fragrance of Thai spices wafts through the dining room. One taste of any dish on the menu and you’ll be convinced that this is great Thai food. The tom kha gai, a sour-and-spicy soup with a coconut-milk base, is particularly memorable. The curry dishes made with mussels are also good bets.

225 Adams St. ☎ 360/385-5023. Reservations not accepted. Main courses $7.50–$9. AE, MC, V. Sun and Tues–Thurs 11am–8:30pm; Fri–Sat 11am–9:30pm.

Lonny’s Restaurant ★★★ ITALIAN/NORTHWEST Located across the street from the Boat Haven marina south of downtown Port Townsend, this romantic, low-key place is a welcome alternative to the touristy restaurants downtown. The menu is fairly long and always features plenty of daily specials. Whether you come for lunch or dinner, be sure to start with the oyster stew, which is made with pancetta and fennel. At both lunch and dinner, you’ll find a wide variety of interesting pasta dishes from which to choose, but the rigatoni Gorgonzola is our favorite. Traditional Spanish paella is another tasty dish. Local oysters, mussels, and clams show up frequently on the fresh sheet and are hard to resist. Interesting wines are usually available by the glass.


Silverwater Café ★★★ Value NORTHWEST Works by local artists, lots of plants, and New Age music on the stereo set the tone for this casually chic restaurant. Though the menu focuses on Northwest dishes, it includes preparations from around the world. You can start your meal with an artichoke-and-Parmesan pâté and then move on to ahi tuna with lavender pepper, prawns with cilantro-ginger-lime butter, or smoked chicken with brandy and apples. The oysters in a blue cheese sauce are a favorite of ours. If you’re a vegetarian, you’ll find a half-dozen options.

237 Taylor St. ☎ 360/385-6448. www.silverwatercafe.com. Reservations accepted only for 6 or more. Main courses $6–$9.50 at lunch, $9–$18 at dinner. MC, V. Mon–Fri 11:30am–2:30pm and 5–8:30pm; Sat 11:30am–2:30pm and 5–9:30pm; Sun 11:30am–8:30pm (shorter hours in winter).

3 Olympic National Park & Environ

The Olympic Peninsula, located in the extreme northwestern corner of Washington and home to Olympic National Park, is a rugged and remote region that was one of the last places in the continental United States to be explored. For decades its nearly impenetrable rain-soaked forests and steep, glacier-carved mountains effectively restricted settlement to the peninsula’s coastal regions.
Though much of the Olympic Peninsula was designated a National Forest Preserve in 1897, and in 1909 became a national monument, it was not until 1938 that the heart of the peninsula—the jagged, snowcapped Olympic Mountains—became Olympic National Park. This region was originally preserved in order to protect the area’s rapidly dwindling herds of Roosevelt elk, which are named for President Theodore Roosevelt (who was responsible for the area becoming a national monument). At the time, these elk herds were being decimated by commercial hunters.

Today, however, Olympic National Park, which is roughly the size of Rhode Island, is far more than an elk reserve. It is recognized as one of the world’s most important wild ecosystems. The park is unique in the contiguous United States for its temperate rainforests, which are found in the west-facing valleys of the Hoh, Queets, Bogachiel, Clearwater, and Quinault rivers. In these valleys, rainfall can exceed 150 inches per year, trees (Sitka spruce, western red cedar, Douglas fir, and western hemlock) grow nearly 300 feet tall, and mosses enshroud the limbs of big-leaf maples.

Within a few short miles of the park’s rainforests, the Olympic Mountains rise to the 7,965-foot peak of Mount Olympus and an alpine zone where no trees grow at all. Together, elevation and heavy snowfall (the rain of lower elevations is replaced by snow at higher elevations) combine to form dozens of glaciers. It is these glaciers that have carved the Olympic Mountains into the jagged peaks that mesmerize visitors and beckon to hikers and climbers. Rugged and spectacular sections of the coast have also been preserved as part of the national park, and the offshore waters are designated the Olympic Coast National Marine Sanctuary.

With fewer than a dozen roads, none of which leads more than a few miles into the park, Olympic National Park is for the most part inaccessible to the casual visitor. Only two roads penetrate the high country, and only one of these is paved. Likewise, only two paved roads lead into the park’s famed rainforests. Although a long stretch of beach within the national park is paralleled by U.S. 101, the park’s most spectacular beaches can only be reached on foot.

The park may be inaccessible to cars, but it is a wonderland for hikers and backpackers. Its rugged beaches, rainforest valleys, alpine meadows, and mountaintop glaciers offer an amazing variety of hiking and backpacking opportunities. For alpine hikes, there are the trail heads at Hurricane Ridge and Deer Park. To experience the rainforest in all its drippy glory, you can take to the trails of the Bogachiel, Hoh, Queets, and Quinault valleys. Of these rainforest trails, the Hoh Valley has the more accessible (and consequently more popular) trails, including the trail head for a multiday backpack trip to the summit of Mount Olympus. Favorite coastal hikes include the stretch of coast between La Push and Oil City and from Rialto Beach north to Lake Ozette and onward to Shi Shi Beach.

VISITOR INFORMATION

For more information on the national park, contact Olympic National Park, 600 E. Park Ave., Port Angeles, WA 98362-6798 (© 360/565-3131 or 360/565-3130; www.nps.gov/olym). For more information on Port Angeles and the rest of the northern Olympic Peninsula, contact the North Olympic Peninsula Visitor and Convention Bureau, 338 W. First St. (P.O. Box 670), Port Angeles, WA 98362 (© 800/942-4042 or 360/452-8552; www.olympicpeninsula.org), or the Port Angeles Chamber of Commerce Visitors Center, 121 E. Railroad Ave.,
Port Angeles, WA 98362 (877/456-8372 or 360/452-2363; www.portangeles.org). Park admission is $10 per vehicle and $5 per pedestrian or cyclist.

**GETTING THERE**
U.S. 101 circles Olympic National Park, with main park entrances south of Port Angeles, at Lake Crescent, and at the Hoh River south of Forks.

Horizon Air (800/547-9308; www.horizonair.com) flies between Seattle–Tacoma International Airport and Port Angeles. Rental cars are available in Port Angeles from Budget Rent-A-Car (www.budget.com).

Two ferries, one for foot passengers only and the other for vehicles and foot passengers, connect Port Angeles and Victoria, British Columbia. The ferry terminal for both ferries is at the corner of Laurel Street and Railroad Avenue. Victoria Express (800/633-1589 or 360/452-8088; www.victoriaexpress.com) is the faster of the two ferries (1 hr. between Victoria and Port Angeles) and carries foot passengers only. This ferry runs only between Memorial Day weekend and the end of September. One-way fares are $13 for adults, $7.50 for children 5 to 11, and free for children under 5. The Black Ball Transport (360/457-4491 or 250/386-2202 in Victoria; www.cohoferry.com) ferry operates year-round except 2 weeks in late January or early February and carries vehicles as well as walk-on passengers. The crossing takes slightly more than 1 ½ hours. The one-way fares are $8.50 for adults and $4.25 for children 5 to 11; it’s $33 for a car, van, camper, or motor home and driver.

**EXPLORING THE PARK’S NORTH SIDE**
The northern portions of Olympic National Park are the most accessible and most heavily visited areas of the park. It is here, south of Port Angeles, that the only two roads leading into the high country of the national park are found. Of these, the Hurricane Ridge area is the more easily reached. The Deer Park area is at the end of a harrowing gravel road and thus is little visited. West of Port Angeles and within the national park lie two large lakes, Lake Crescent and Lake Ozette, that attract boaters and anglers. Also in this region are two hot springs—the developed Sol Duc Resort and the natural Olympic Hot Springs.

Outside the park boundaries, along the northern coast of the peninsula, are several campgrounds and a couple of small sportfishing ports, Sekiu and Neah Bay, that are also popular with scuba divers. Neah Bay, which is on the Makah Indian Reservation, is the site of one of the most interesting culture-and-history museums in the state. This reservation encompasses Cape Flattery, the northwesternmost point in the contiguous United States. Along the coastline between Port Angeles and Neah Bay are several spots popular with sea kayakers.

Port Angeles, primarily a lumber-shipping port, is the largest town on the north Olympic Peninsula and serves both as a base for people exploring the national park and as a port for ferries crossing the Strait of Juan de Fuca to Victoria, British Columbia. It is here that you will find the region’s greatest concentration of lodgings and restaurants.

Port Angeles is also home to the national park headquarters, and it’s here that you’ll find the Olympic National Park Visitor Center, 3002 Mount Angeles Rd. (360/565-3130). In addition to having lots of information, maps, and books about the park, the center has exhibits on the park’s flora and fauna, old-growth forests, and whaling by local Native Americans. It’s open daily from 8:30am to 5pm in summer (shorter hours fall through spring). This visitor center is on the south edge of town.
HURRICANE RIDGE
From the main visitor center, continue another 17 miles up Mount Angeles Road to Hurricane Ridge, which on clear days offers the most breathtaking views in the park. In summer the surrounding subalpine meadows are carpeted with wildflowers. Several hiking trails lead into the park from here, and several day hikes are possible (the 3-mile Hurricane Hill Trail and the 1-mile Meadow Loop Trail are the most scenic). At the Hurricane Ridge Visitor Center (☎ 360/565-3130), you can learn about the area’s fragile alpine environment. In winter, Hurricane Ridge is a popular cross-country skiing area and also has two rope tows and a Poma lift for downhill skiing. However, because the ski area is so small and the conditions so unpredictable, this ski area is used almost exclusively by local families. For more information, contact Hurricane Ridge Public Development Authority (☎ 360/457-4519 or 360/565-3131 for road conditions). The Hurricane Ridge Visitor Center has exhibits on alpine plants and wildlife. In summer, you’re likely to see deer grazing in the meadows and marmots, relatives of squirrels, lounging on rocks or nibbling on flowers.

LAKE CRESCENT
West of Port Angeles on U.S. 101 lies Lake Crescent, a glacier-carved lake surrounded by steep forested mountains that give the lake the feel of a fjord. This is one of the most beautiful lakes in the state and has long been a popular destination. Near the east end of the lake, you’ll find the 1-mile trail to 90-foot-high Marymere Falls and the Storm King Ranger Station (☎ 360/928-3380), which is usually open in the summer and at other seasons when a ranger is in the station. From the Marymere Falls Trail, you can hike the steep 1.7 miles up Mount Storm King to a viewpoint overlooking Lake Crescent (climbing above the viewpoint is not recommended). On the north side of the lake, the Spruce Railroad Trail parallels the shore of the lake, crosses a picturesque little bridge, and is one of the only trails in the park open to mountain bikes. As the name implies, this was once the route of the railroad built to haul spruce out of these forests during World War I. Spruce was the ideal wood for building biplanes because of its strength and light weight. By the time the railroad was completed, however, the war was over and the demand for spruce had dwindled.

You can rent various types of small boats during the warmer months at several places on the lake. At Lake Crescent Lodge you can rent rowboats, and at the Fairholm General Store (☎ 360/928-3020), at the lake’s west end, kayaks, canoes, rowboats, and motorboats are available between April and October.

SOL DUC HOT SPRINGS
Continuing west from Lake Crescent, watch for the turnoff to Sol Duc Hot Springs (☎ 360/327-3583). For 14 miles the road follows the Soleduck River, passing the Salmon Cascades along the way. Sol Duc Hot Springs were for centuries considered healing waters by local Indians, and after white settlers arrived in the area, the springs became a popular resort. In addition to the hot swimming pool and soaking tubs, you’ll find cabins, a campground, a restaurant, and a snack bar. The springs are open daily from late March to late October; admission is $10 for adults. A 4.5-mile loop trail leads from the hot springs to Sol Duc Falls, which are among the most photographed falls in the park. Alternatively, you can drive to the end of the Sol Duc Road and make this an easy 1.5-mile hike. Along this same road, you can hike the .5-mile Ancient Groves Nature Trail. Note that Sol Duc Road is one of the roads on which you’ll have to pay an Olympic National Park admission fee.
RAINFORESTS & WILD BEACHES: EXPLORING OLYMPIC NATIONAL PARK WEST

The western regions of Olympic National Park can be roughly divided into two sections—the rugged coastal strip and the famous rainforest valleys. Of course, these are the rainiest areas within the park, and many a visitor has called short a vacation here because of rain. Well, what do you expect? It is, after all, a rainforest. Come prepared to get wet.

The coastal strip can be divided into three segments. North of La Push, which is on the Quileute Indian Reservation, the 20 miles of shoreline from Rialto Beach to Cape Alava are accessible only on foot. The northern end of this stretch of coast is accessed from Lake Ozette off Wash. 112 in the northwest corner of the peninsula. South of La Push, the park’s coastline stretches for 17 miles from Third Beach to the Hoh River mouth and is also accessible only on foot. The third segment of Olympic Park coastline begins at Ruby Beach just south of the Hoh River mouth and the Hoh Indian Reservation and stretches south to South Beach. This stretch of coastline is paralleled by U.S. 101.

Inland of these coastal areas, which are not contiguous with the rest of the park, lie the four rainforest valleys of the Bogachiel, Hoh, Queets, and Quinault rivers. Of these valleys, only the Hoh and Quinault are penetrated by roads, and it is in the Hoh Valley that the rainforests are the primary attraction.

Located just outside the northwest corner of the park, the timber town of Forks serves as the gateway to Olympic National Park’s west side. This town was at the heart of the controversy over protecting the northern spotted owl, and is still struggling to recover from the employment bust after the logging boom of the 1980s.

The town of Forks is the largest community in this northwest corner of the Olympic Peninsula and is on U.S. 101, which continues south along the west side of the peninsula to the town of Hoquiam. For more information on the Forks area, contact the Forks Chamber of Commerce, 1411 S. Forks Ave. (P.O. Box 1249), Forks, WA 98331 (800/44-FORKS or 360/374-2531; www.forkswa.com).

West of Forks lie miles of pristine beaches and a narrow strip of forest (called the Olympic Coastal Strip) that are part of the national park but that are not connected to the inland mountainous section. The first place where you can actually drive right to the Pacific Ocean is just west of Forks. At the end of a spur road you come to the Quileute Indian Reservation and the community of La Push. Right in town there’s a beach at the mouth of the Quillayute River; however, before you reach La Push, you’ll see signs for Third Beach and Second Beach, which are two of the prettiest beaches on the peninsula. Third Beach is a 1.5-mile walk and Second Beach is just over half a mile from the trail head. Rialto Beach, just north of La Push, is another beautiful and rugged beach; it’s reached from a turnoff east of La Push. From here you can walk north for 24 miles to Cape Alava, although this is also a very popular spot for day hikes. One mile up the beach is a spot called Hole in the Wall, where ceaseless wave action has bored a large tunnel through solid rock. On any of these beaches, keep an eye out for bald eagles, seals, and sea lions.

HOH RIVER VALLEY

Roughly 8 miles south of Forks is the turnoff for the Hoh River Valley. It’s 17 miles up this side road to the Hoh Visitor Center (360/374-6925), campground, and trail heads. This valley receives an average of 140 inches of rain per
year (and as much as 190 in.), making it the wettest region in the continental United States. At the visitor center you can learn all about the natural forces that cause this tremendous rainfall. To see the effect of so much rain on the landscape, walk the .8-mile Hall of Mosses Trail, where the trees, primarily Sitka spruce, western red cedar, and western hemlock, tower 200 feet tall. Here you'll see big-leaf maple trees with limbs draped in thick carpets of mosses. If you're up for a longer walk, try the Spruce Nature Trail. If you've come with a backpack, there's no better way to see the park and its habitats than by hiking the Hoh River Trail, which is 17 miles long and leads to Glacier Meadows and Blue Glacier on the flanks of Mount Olympus. A herd of elk calls the Hoh Valley home and can sometimes be seen along these trails.

Continuing south on U.S. 101, but before crossing the Hoh River, you'll come to a secondary road (Oil City Rd.) that heads west from the Hoh Oxbow campground. From the end of the road it's a hike of less than a mile to a rocky beach at the mouth of the Hoh River. You're likely to see sea lions or harbor seals feeding just offshore here, and to the north are several haystack rocks that are nesting sites for numerous seabirds. Primitive camping is permitted on this beach, and from here hikers can continue hiking for 17 miles north along a pristine wilderness of rugged headlands and secluded beaches.

RUBY BEACH, KALALOCH & QUEETS
U.S. 101 finally reaches the coast at Ruby Beach. This beach gets its name from its pink sand, which is comprised of tiny grains of garnet. With its colorful sands, tide pools, sea stacks, and driftwood logs, Ruby Beach is the prettiest of the beaches along this stretch of coast. For another 17 miles or so south of Ruby Beach, the highway parallels the wave-swept coastline. Along this stretch of highway there are turnoffs for five beaches that have only numbers for names. Beach 6 is a good place to look for whales and sea lions and also to see the effects of erosion on this coast (the trail that used to lead down to the beach has been washed away). At low tide, the northern beaches offer lots of tide pools to be explored. Near the south end of this stretch of road, you'll find Kalaloch Lodge, which has a gas station, and the Kalaloch Ranger Station (\( \text{\textcopyright} \) 360/962-2283), which is usually open in the summer and at other seasons when a ranger is in the station.

Shortly beyond Kalaloch, the highway turns inland again and passes through the community of Queets on the river of the same name. The Queets River Valley is another rainy valley, and if you'd like to do a bit of hiking away from the crowds, head up the gravel road to the Queets campground, from which a hiking trail leads up the valley.

QUINAULT LAKE
A long stretch of clear-cuts and tree farms, mostly on the Quinault Indian Reservation, will bring you to Quinault Lake. Surrounded by forested mountains, this deep lake is the site of the rustic Lake Quinault Lodge and offers boating and freshwater fishing opportunities, as well as more rainforests to explore on a couple
of short trails (there is a total of about 10 miles of trails on the south side of the lake). On the north shore of the lake you’ll find one of the peninsula’s largest red cedar trees. This is a good area in which to spot Roosevelt elk.

**OUTDOOR ADVENTURES**

**BICYCLING** If you’re interested in exploring the region on a bike, you can rent one at Sound Bikes & Kayaks, 120 E. Front St., Port Angeles (☎ 360/457-1240; www.soundbikeskayaks.com), which can recommend good rides in the area and also offers bicycle tours. Bikes are $30 per day or $9 per hour.

**FISHING** The rivers of the Olympic Peninsula are well known for their fighting salmon, steelhead, and trout. In lakes Crescent and Ozette you can fish for such elusive species as Beardslee and Crescenti trout. No fishing license is necessary to fish for trout on national park rivers and streams or in Lake Crescent or Lake Ozette. However, you will need a state punch card—available wherever fishing licenses are sold—to fish for salmon or steelhead. For more information on freshwater fishing in the park, contact Olympic National Park. Boat rentals are available on Lake Crescent at Fairholm General Store, the Log Cabin Resort, and Lake Crescent Lodge.

If you want to hire a guide to take you out on the rivers to where the big salmon and steelhead are biting, try Diamond Back Guide Service (☎ 360/452-9966; www.northolympic.com/diamondback), which charges $225 per day for two people; or Sol Duc River Lodge Guide Service (☎ 866/868-0128 or 360/327-3709; www.solducriverfishing.com), which charges $380 per day for two people, but that rate includes your room, breakfast, and lunch.

If you’re more interested in heading out on open water to do a bit of salmon or deep-sea fishing, numerous charter boats operate out of Sekiu and Neah Bay. In the Sekiu/Clallam Bay area, contact Puffin Adventures (☎ 888/305-2437; www.puffinadventures.com). In Neah Bay, try King Fisher Charters (☎ 888/622-8216; www.kingfisherenterprises.com). Expect to pay from $100 to $160 per person for a day of fishing.

**LLAMA TREKKING** If you want to do an overnight trip into the backcountry of the national park but don’t want to carry all the gear, consider letting a llama carry your stuff. Kit’s Llamas, PO. Box 116, Olalla, WA 98359 (☎ 253/857-5274; www.northolympic.com/llamas), offers llama trekking in the Olympic Mountains. Prices, based on a group of six to eight adults, are $35 to $75 per person per day hikes, and $75 to $180 per person per day for overnight and multiday trips, with special rates for children. Deli Llama, 17045 Llama Lane, Bow, WA 98232 (☎ 360/757-4212; www.dellilama.com), also does trips of 4 to 7 days in Olympic National Park ($135–$175 per person per day).

**SEA KAYAKING & CANOEING** Sea-kayaking trips on nearby Lake Aldwell, at Freshwater Bay, and at Dungeness National Wildlife Refuge are offered by Olympic Raft & Kayak (☎ 888/452-1443 or 360/452-1443; www.raftandkayak.com), which charges between $42 and $99 per person. Sea-kayak rentals are available at Sound Bikes & Kayaks, 120 E. Front St., Port Angeles (☎ 360/457-1240; www.soundbikeskayaks.com), which charges $12 per hour or $40 per day.

**WHALE-WATCHING** Puffin Adventures (☎ 888/305-2437; www.puffinadventures.com) offers whale-watching and wildlife cruises for $50 per person.

**WHITE-WATER RAFTING** The steep mountains and plentiful rains of the Olympic Peninsula are the source of some great white-water rafting on the
Elwha and Hoh rivers. Contact Olympic Raft & Kayak (888/452-1443 or 360/452-1443; www.raftandkayak.com). Rates start at $49 for a 2- to 2 1⁄2-hour rafting trip.

WHERE TO STAY

In addition to the lodgings listed here, there are numerous campgrounds in or near Olympic National Park. For general information on national park campgrounds, contact Olympic National Park (360/565-3130).

The national park's Heart O’ the Hills Campground (105 campsites), on Hurricane Ridge Road 5 miles south of the Olympic National Park Visitor Center, is the most convenient campground for exploring the Hurricane Ridge area. On Olympic Hot Springs Road up the Elwha River, you’ll find Elwha Campground (40 campsites) and Altaire Campground (30 campsites). The only campground on Lake Crescent is Fairholm (88 campsites) at the west end of the lake. The nearby Sol Duc Campground (82 campsites), set amid impressive stands of old-growth trees, is adjacent to the Sol Duc Hot Springs. The national park’s remote Ozette Campground (15 campsites), on the north shore of Lake Ozette, is a good choice for people wanting to day-hike out to the beaches on either side of Cape Alava.

The national park’s Mora Campground (94 campsites) is on beautiful Rialto Beach at the mouth of the Quillayute River west of Forks. If you want to say you’ve camped at the wettest campground in the contiguous United States, head for the national park’s Hoh Campground (88 campsites) in the Hoh River Valley. South of the Hoh River, along the only stretch of U.S. 101 right on the beach, you’ll find Kalaloch Campground (175 campsites), the national park’s largest campground and the only one that takes reservations. Make reservations by contacting the National Park Reservation Service (800/365-2267; http://reservations.nps.gov).

IN PORT ANGELES

Domaine Madeleine

Located 7 miles east of Port Angeles, this contemporary B&B is set at the back of a small pasture and has a very secluded feel. Big windows take in the views, while inside you’ll find lots of Asian antiques and other interesting touches. Combine this with the waterfront setting and you have a fabulous hideaway—you may not even bother exploring the park. All rooms have fireplaces and views of the Strait of Juan de Fuca and the mountains beyond. Some rooms have whirlpool tubs, and some have kitchens or air-conditioning. For added privacy, there is a separate cottage. The guest rooms are in several different buildings surrounded by colorful gardens.

146 Wildflower Lane, Port Angeles, WA 98362. (888/811-8376 or 360/457-4174. www.domainemadeleine.com. 5 units. $145–$225 double. Rates include full breakfast. 2-night minimum mid-Apr to mid-Oct and holidays. AE, DISC, MC, V. Children 12 and older welcome. Amenities: Access to nearby health club; massage. In room: TV/VCR, dataport, hair dryer, iron, free local calls.

WEST OF PORT ANGELES

Beyond Port Angeles, accommodations are few and far between, and those places worth recommending tend to be very popular. Try to have room reservations before heading west from Port Angeles.

Lake Crescent Lodge

This historic lodge is located 20 miles west of Port Angeles on the south shore of picturesque Lake Crescent and is the lodging of choice for national park visitors wishing to stay on the north side of the park. Wood paneling, hardwood floors, a stone fireplace, and a sun room make the lobby a
popular spot for just sitting and relaxing (especially on rainy days). The guest rooms
in this main lodge building are the oldest and have shared bathrooms. If you'd like
more modern accommodations, there are a number of standard motel-style rooms,
but these lack the character of the lodge rooms. If you have your family or some
friends along, we recommend reserving a cottage. The Roosevelt cabins, which have
fireplaces, are the most comfortable, but a couple of Singer cabins (numbers 20 and
21) have great views. All but the main lodge rooms have views of either the lake or
the mountains, and the dining room has a good view across the lake. Early Novem-
ber through mid-April, the lodge is only open on weekends, and only the Roosevelt
fireplace cabins are available. The dining room is not open in winter.

lodge.com. 52 units, 4 with shared bathroom. $54–$83 double without bathroom; $81–$148 double with
bathroom; $87–$184 cottage. AE, DISC, MC, V. Pets accepted ($12). Children under 12 stay free in parent’s
room. Amenities: Restaurant (Continental); lounge; watersports rentals. In room: No phone.

Sol Duc Hot Springs Resort ★★★ The Sol Duc Hot Springs have for decades
been a popular family vacation spot, with campers, day-trippers, and resort guests
spending their days soaking and playing in the hot-water swimming pool. The
grounds of the resort are grassy and open, but the forest is kept just at arm’s reach.
The cabins are done in modern motel style and are comfortable if not spacious.
There’s a good restaurant here, as well as a poolside deli and grocery store. Three
hot spring–fed swimming pools are the focal point, and are open to the public
for a small fee.

Sol Duc Rd., U.S. 101 (P.O. Box 2169), Port Angeles, WA 98362-0283. ☏ 360/327-3583. Fax 360/327-3593.
under 4 stay free in parent’s room. Amenities: 2 restaurants (American, deli); outdoor pool; 3 hot springs–fed
soaking pools; massage. In room: No phone.

IN THE FORKS AREA
The town of Forks has several inexpensive motels and is a good place to look for
cheap lodgings if you happen to be out this way without a reservation.

ALONG THE PARK’S WEST SIDE, SOUTH OF FORKS
Kalaloch Lodge ★★★ This is the national park’s only oceanfront accommo-
dation, and has a rustic, cedar-shingled lodge and a cluster of cabins perched on
a grassy bluff above the thundering Pacific Ocean. Wide sand beaches stretch
north and south from the lodge, and at the base of the bluff, huge driftwood logs
are scattered like so many twigs. The rooms in the old lodge are the least expen-
sive, and the oceanview bluff cabins are the most in demand. The log cabins
across the street from the bluff cabins don’t have the knockout views. For modern
comforts there are motel-like rooms in the Sea Crest House. A casual coffee
shop serves breakfast and lunch, while a slightly more formal dining room serves
rather unmemorable meals. The lodge also has a general store and a gas station.
Because the lodge is popular throughout the year, you should make reservations
at least 4 months in advance.

157151 U.S. 101, Forks, WA 98331. ☏ 866/525-2562 or 360/962-2271. Fax 360/962-3391. www.visit
kalaloch.com. 64 units. Late May to mid-Oct $137–$142 double, $164–$248 suite, $178–$264 bluff cabin,
$155–$176 log cabin; lower rates Sun–Thurs other months. AE, MC, V. Pets accepted in cabins ($13). Children
under 6 stay free in parent’s room. Amenities: 2 restaurants (American). In room: No phone.

Lake Quinault Lodge ★★★ Located on the shore of Lake Quinault in the
southwest corner of the park, this imposing grande dame of the Olympic Penin-
sula wears an ageless tranquility. Huge old firs and cedars shade the rustic lodge,
and Adirondack chairs on the deck command a view of the lawn. The accommodations include small rooms in the main lodge, modern rooms with wicker furniture and small balconies, and rooms with fireplaces. The annex rooms are the least attractive, but they do have large bathtubs. The dining room has the most creative menu this side of the peninsula. The lodge offers lawn games and rainforest tours.

345 S. Shore Rd. (P.O. Box 7), Quinault, WA 98575. 800/562-6672 or 360/288-2900. www.visitlakequinault.com. 92 units. Mid-June to late Sept and winter holidays $115–$180 double, $250 suite; late Sept to mid-June $68–$130 double, $195 suite. AE, MC, V. Pets accepted in Boat House building ($10 per night). Children under 6 stay free in parent’s room. Amenities: Restaurant (Northwest); lounge; indoor swimming pool; sauna; boat rentals; game room; tour desk; massage. In room: No phone.

WHERE TO DINE IN PORT ANGELES

For sandwiches, pastries, and espresso, don’t miss Bonny’s Bakery, 215 S. Lincoln St. (360/457-3585), which is housed in an old fire station.

Bella Italia ∗ITALIAN ∗ Located in downtown Port Angeles, this restaurant is only a couple of blocks from the ferry terminal for ferries to and from Victoria, which makes it very convenient for many travelers. Dinners start with a basket of delicious bread accompanied by an olive oil, balsamic vinegar, garlic, and herb dipping sauce. Fresh local seafood makes it onto the menu in smoked salmon ravioli, smoked salmon fettuccine, and steamed mussels and clams. There are also some interesting individual pizzas and a good selection of wines, as well as a wine bar, an espresso bar, and plenty of excellent Italian desserts.

C’est Si Bon ∗∗FRENCH ∗ Located 4 miles south of town just off U.S. 101, C’est Si Bon is painted a striking combination of turquoise, pink, and purple—which gives the restaurant a sort of happy elegance. Inside, the nontraditional paint job gives way to more classic decor: reproductions of European works of art, crystal chandeliers, and old musical instruments used as wall decorations. The restaurant serves deftly prepared Gallic standards such as French onion soup or escargot for starters. Follow that with coquille Saint Jacques or a Dungeness crab soufflé, finish with a rich and creamy mousse au chocolat, and voilà! You have the perfect French meal. Specials feature whatever is fresh.

WEST OF PORT ANGELES

Outside of Port Angeles, the restaurant choices become exceedingly slim. Your best choices are the dining rooms at Lake Crescent Lodge (open mid-Apr through early Nov) and the Log Cabin Resort (open Apr–Oct), both located on the shores of Lake Crescent. One other dining option on this lake is the Fairholm General Store & Cafe, 221121 U.S. 101 (360/928-3020), which is at the lake’s west end and is open between April and October. Although all you’ll get here are burgers, sandwiches, and breakfasts, the cafe has a deck with a view of the lake. Continuing west, you’ll find food at the dining room of Sol Duc Hot Springs Resort (open Apr–Oct).

In the town of Forks, you’ll find several basic diners and family restaurants, but nothing really worth recommending. South of Forks, your best bets are the dining rooms at the Kalaloch Lodge and the Lake Quinault Lodge. If you
happen to be hungry up the Hoh River, don’t miss the juicy burgers at the **Hard Rain Cafe**, 5763 Upper Hoh Rd. (☎ 360/374-9288).

### 4 Mount Rainier

Weather forecasting for Seattleites is a simple matter: Either “The Mountain” is out and the weather is good, or it isn’t (out or good). “The Mountain” is, of course, Mount Rainier, the 14,410-foot-tall dormant volcano that looms over Seattle on clear days; and though it looks as if it’s on the edge of town, it’s actually 90 miles southeast of the city.

The mountain and 235,625 acres surrounding it are part of **Mount Rainier National Park**, which was established in 1899 as the fifth U.S. national park. From downtown Seattle, the easiest route to the mountain is via I-5 south to exit 127. Then take Wash. 7 south, which in some 30 miles becomes Wash. 706. The route is well marked. Allow yourself about 2½ hours to reach the park’s Paradise area.

**EXPLORING THE PARK**

You’d be well advised to leave as early in the day as possible, especially if you’re heading to the mountain on a summer weekend. Traffic along the route and crowds at the park can be daunting.

Before you leave, contact the park for information: **Mount Rainier National Park**, Tahoma Woods, Star Route, Ashford, WA 98304-9751 (☎ 360/569-2211, ext 3314; www.nps.gov/mora). Keep in mind that during the winter only the Henry M. Jackson Memorial Visitor Center at Paradise is open, and then only on weekends and holidays. Park entrances other than the Nisqually entrance are closed by snow throughout the winter.

Mount Rainier National Park admission is $10 per motor vehicle or $5 per person for pedestrians, motorcyclists, and bicyclists.

Just past the **main southwest entrance** (Nisqually), you’ll come to Longmire, site of the National Park Inn; the **Longmire Museum** (exhibits on the park’s natural and human history); a **hiker information center** that issues backcountry permits; and a **ski-touring center** where you can rent cross-country skis and snowshoes in winter.

The road then climbs to **Paradise** (elevation 5,400 ft.), the aptly named mountainside aerie that affords a breathtaking close-up view of the mountain. Paradise is the park’s most popular destination, so expect crowds. During July and August the meadows are ablaze with wildflowers. The circular **Henry M. Jackson Memorial Visitor Center** provides 360-degree panoramic views, and a short walk away is a spot from which you can look down on Nisqually Glacier. Many miles of other **trails** lead out from Paradise, looping through meadows and up onto snowfields above the timberline. It’s not unusual to find plenty of snow at Paradise as late as July. In 1972, the area set a world’s record for snowfall in 1 year: 93½ feet! This record held until the 1998–99 winter season, during which La Niña climatic conditions produced record-breaking conditions on Mount Baker to the north of Mount Rainier. More than 94 feet of snow fell on Mount Baker that season.

In summer, you can continue beyond Paradise to the **Ohanapecosh Visitor Center**, where you can walk through a forest of old-growth trees, some more than 1,000 years old.

Continuing around the mountain, you’ll reach the turnoff for **Sunrise**. At 6,400 feet, Sunrise is the highest spot in the park accessible by car, and a beautiful old log lodge serves as the visitor center. From here you can see not only
Mount Rainier, seemingly at arm’s length, but also mounts Baker and Adams. Some of the park’s most scenic trails begin here at Sunrise. This area is usually less crowded than Paradise.

At both Paradise and Sunrise, hikers can choose from a good variety of outings, from short, flat nature walks to moderately difficult loops to long, steep, out-and-back hikes.

If you want to see a bit of dense forest or hike without crowds, head for the park’s **Carbon River entrance** in the northwest corner. Carbon River is formed by the lowest-elevation glacier in the contiguous 48 states. A long day hike in this area provides an opportunity not only to come face to face with the Carbon Glacier but also to enjoy superb alpine scenery. This is the least visited region of the park because it only offers views to those willing to hike several miles uphill. At 3 miles up the main trail, you’ll encounter the Carbon Glacier plowing through the middle of the rainforest, and at about 5 miles you reach meadows and in-your-face views of the northwest flank of Mount Rainier. The road into this area is in very bad shape, however, and a high-clearance vehicle is recommended. Be sure to call the park for a road-condition update before heading this way.

If you don’t have a car but still want to visit Mount Rainier National Park, book a tour through **Mt. Rainier Tours** (☎ 888/293-1404 or 206/768-1234; www.mtrainiertours.com), which charges $73 for adults and $49 for children ages 3 to 12 for a 10-hour tour. These tours spend most of that time in transit, but you get to see the mountain up close and even get in a couple of hours of hiking at Paradise.

**WHERE TO STAY**

Besides the two accommodations listed below, there are several **campgrounds** in Mount Rainier National Park. Two of the park’s campgrounds—Cougar and Ohanapecosh—take reservations, and these should be made several months in advance for summer weekends. To make reservations, contact the **National Park Reservation Service** (☎ 800/365-2267; http://reservations.nps.gov).

**National Park Inn**  
Located in Longmire, in the southwest corner of the park, this rustic lodge opened in 1920. The inn’s front veranda has a view of the mountain, and it is here that guests often gather at sunset on clear days. There’s also a lounge with a river-rock fireplace that’s the perfect place to relax on a winter’s night. Guest rooms vary in size and have rustic furnishings but are definitely not the most memorable part of a stay here. The inn’s restaurant manages to have something for everyone, and there are a gift shop and cross-country ski/snowshoe rental shop adjacent to the inn. Because the setting here is not as spectacular as that of the Paradise Inn, this lodge is not nearly as popular, and consequently room reservations are easier to come by. In winter, the National Park Inn is popular with cross-country skiers and snowshoers.

Mount Rainier National Park, Ashford, WA 98304. ☎ 360/569-2275. www.guestservices.com/rainier. 25 units, 7 with shared bathroom. $87 double with shared bathroom; $118–$159 double with private bathroom. Late Oct to late Apr, rates include breakfast. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Free parking. **Amenities:** Restaurant (American); lounge. In room: Coffeemaker, hair dryer, no phone.

**Paradise Inn**  
Built in 1917 high on the flanks of Mount Rainier in an area aptly known as Paradise, this rustic lodge should be your first choice of accommodations in the park (book early). Cedar-shake siding, huge exposed beams, cathedral ceilings, and a gigantic stone fireplace make this the quintessential mountain retreat. Offering breathtaking views of the mountain, the inn is also the starting point for miles of trails that in summer wander through
flower-filled meadows. Guest rooms vary in size, but all have rustic hickory furniture. The Sunday brunch in the inn’s large dining room is legendary. A snack bar and lounge are dining options.


5 Ferry Excursions from Seattle

Among Seattle’s most popular excursions are ferry trips across Puget Sound to Bainbridge Island (Seattle’s quintessential bedroom community) and Bremerton (home of the Naval Shipyards). If your interests run to shopping, small towns, wineries, parks, and gardens, you’ll want to head over to Bainbridge Island. If, on the other hand, you’re more interested in naval history and antiques and collectibles, you’ll want to visit Bremerton. It’s also possible to link these two excursions by taking one ferry out and the other ferry back. It’s not a long drive between Bainbridge Island and Bremerton (less than 1 hr.), but if you stop often to enjoy the sights, you can certainly have a long day’s journey.

BAINBRIDGE ISLAND & POULSBO

Start the trip by taking the Bainbridge Island ferry from the Colman Dock ferry terminal at Pier 52 on the Seattle waterfront. For a current sailing schedule, contact Washington State Ferries (800/84-FERRY or 888/808-7977 in Washington, or 206/464-6400; www.wsdot.wa.gov/ferries). On board, you can see the Seattle skyline and, on a clear day, Mount Rainier to the southeast and the Olympic Mountains to the west. One-way fares from Seattle to Bainbridge Island (a 35-min. crossing) are $9.50 ($12 from mid-May to mid-Oct) for a car and
driver, $5.40 for adult car passengers or walk-ons, $2.70 for seniors, and $4.40 for children ages 5 to 18. Car passengers and walk-ons only pay fares on west-bound ferries.

Between mid-June and Labor Day weekend, if you’d like to do a little paddling in a sea kayak or canoe, turn left as you get off the ferry and head to Waterfront Park, where you’ll find Bainbridge Island Boat Rentals (© 206/842-9229), which rents sea kayaks ($20–$30 for 2 hr.) and canoes ($25 for 2 hr.).

With its water views and winding country roads, Bainbridge is a favorite of bicyclists. You can rent from B. L. Cycle Shop, 162 Bjuane Dr. SE (© 206/842-6413; www.b-l-cycle.com), which is located a block off Winslow Way near the corner of Madison Avenue (in downtown Bainbridge Island/Winslow just a few blocks from the ferry) and charges $5 per hour (2-hr. minimum) or $25 a day for mountain bikes. They can give you a map of the island and outline a good ride for you.

Just up the hill from the Bainbridge Island ferry terminal is the island’s main shopping district, where you’ll find interesting shops and restaurants. If you’d like to sample some local wines, drop in at the Bainbridge Island Vineyards and Winery, 682 Wash. 305 (© 206/842-9463; www.wineryloop.com), which is located half a mile up the hill from the ferry landing and specializes in European-style white wines made from estate-grown grapes. These wines are quite good and are only available here and at a few select restaurants. The winery is open Wednesday through Sunday from noon to 5pm.

Down at the south end of the island, you’ll find Fort Ward State Park (© 206/842-4041) on the quiet shore of Rich Passage. The park offers picnicking and good bird-watching. Admission is $5 per vehicle. Garden enthusiasts will want to call ahead and make a reservation to visit the Bloedel Reserve ®, 7571 NE Dolphin Dr. (© 206/842-7631), which is 6 miles north of the ferry terminal off Wash. 305 (turn right on Agate Point Rd.). The expansive and elegant grounds are the ideal place for a quiet stroll amid plants from around the world. Admission is $6 for adults and $4 for seniors and children ages 5 to 12. The gardens are open Wednesday through Sunday from 10am to 4pm (last reservations are for 2pm). Nearby, at the northern tip of the island, you’ll find Fay Bainbridge State Park (© 206/842-3931), which offers camping and great views across the sound to the Seattle skyline.

After crossing the Agate Pass Bridge to the mainland of the Kitsap Peninsula, take your first right, and in the village of Suquamish, you’ll see signs for the grave of Chief Sealth, for whom Seattle was named. Nearby (turn at the Texaco station on the edge of town) you’ll find Old Man House State Park, which preserves the site of a large Native American longhouse. The Old Man House itself is long gone, but you’ll find an informative sign and a small park with picnic tables. From Suquamish, head back to Wash. 305, continue a little farther west, and watch for signs to the Suquamish Museum, 15838 Sandy Hook Rd. (© 360/598-3311; www.suquamish.nsn.us/museum), on the Port Madison Indian Reservation. The museum houses a compelling history of Puget Sound’s native people, with lots of historic photos and quotes from tribal elders about growing up in the area. May through September, the museum is open daily from 9am to 5pm; October through April, it’s open Friday through Sunday from 11am to 4pm. Admission is $4 for adults, $3 for seniors, and $2.50 for children 12 and under.

Continuing north on Wash. 305, you come to the small town of Poulsbo, which overlooks fjordlike Liberty Bay. Settled in the late 1880s by Scandinavians, Poulsbo was primarily a fishing, logging, and farming town until it decided to
play up its Scandinavian heritage. Shops in the Scandinavian-inspired downtown sell all manner of Viking and Scandinavian souvenirs, but there are also several good art galleries and other interesting shops. Throughout the year there are numerous Scandinavian-theme celebrations. For more information, contact the Greater Poulsbo Chamber of Commerce, 19168-C Jensen Way NE (P.O. Box 1063), Poulsbo, WA 98370 (© 877/768-5726 or 360/779-4848; www.poulsbo.net).

Between downtown and the waterfront, you’ll find Liberty Bay Park, and at the south end of Front Street, you’ll find the Poulsbo Marine Science Center, 18743 Front St. NE (© 360/779-5549; www.poulsbomsc.org), which houses interpretive displays on Puget Sound and is a great place to bring the kids. The center is open daily 11am to 5pm. Admission is $4 for adults, $3 for seniors and teenagers, and $2 for children ages 2 through 12.

If you’re interested in seeing Poulsbo from the water, you can rent a sea kayak from Olympic Outdoor Center, 18971 Front St. (© 360/697-6095; www.kayakproshop.com), which charges $12 to $17 per hour or $50 to $70 by the day.

If you have time and enjoy visiting historic towns, continue north from Poulsbo on Wash. 3 to Port Gamble, which looks like a New England village dropped down in the middle of the Northwest woods. This community was established in 1853 as a company town for the Pope and Talbot lumber mill. Along the town’s shady streets are Victorian homes that were restored by Pope and Talbot. Stop by the Port Gamble Country Store, which now houses the Port Gamble Historical Museum (© 360/297-8074), a collection of local memorabilia. Admission is $2.50 for adults and $1.50 for seniors and students (children 5 and under are free). From May 1 to October 31, the museum is open daily from 10:30am to 5pm; the rest of the year, it’s open by appointment. The same location is home to the Of Sea and Shore Museum (© 360/297-2426), which houses an exhibit of seashells from around the world. This museum is open daily from 9am to 5pm, and admission is free. While in Port Gamble, don’t miss LaLa Land Chocolates (© 360/297-4291), which is across the street from the two museums. Although this shop makes a wide variety of truffles, its chili-chocolate truffles and its Mayan hot chocolate, made with habanero chili, are unforgettable. The shop also does a chocolate-inspired afternoon tea.

BREMERTON & ITS NAVAL HISTORY

If your interests run to big ships and naval history, you’ll want to ride the ferry from Seattle to Bremerton (see above for information on Washington State Ferries). Bremerton is home to the Puget Sound Naval Shipyard, where mothballed U.S. Navy ships have included the aircraft carriers USS Nimitz and USS Midway and the battleships USS Missouri and USS New Jersey. There are always plenty of navy ships to be seen here in the harbor.

One mothballed destroyer, the USS Turner Joy, is open to the public as a memorial to those who have served in the U.S. Navy and who have helped build the navy’s ships. Operated by the Bremerton Historic Ships Association (© 360/792-2457), the Turner Joy is docked about 150 yards east of the Washington State Ferries terminal. From May through September, the ship is open daily from 10am to 5pm; call for hours in other months. Admission is $7 for adults, $6 for seniors and military, and $5 for children ages 5 to 12.

Nearby is the Bremerton Naval Museum, 402 Pacific Ave. (© 360/479-7447), which showcases naval history and the historic contributions of the Puget Sound Naval Shipyard. From Memorial Day to Labor Day, the museum
is open Monday through Saturday from 10am to 4pm and Sunday from 1 to 4pm. Admission is by donation.

Heading north from Bremerton on Wash. 3, you’ll soon see signs for the Naval Undersea Museum, 610 Dowell St. (☎ 360/396-4148), which is located 3 miles east of Wash. 3 on Wash. 308 near the town of Keyport. The museum examines all aspects of undersea exploration, with interactive exhibits, models, and displays that include a deep-sea exploration and research craft, a Japanese kamikaze torpedo, and a deep-sea rescue vehicle. The museum is open daily from 10am to 4pm (closed on Tues Oct–May), and admission is free. The reason this museum is here is that the Bangor Navy Base, home port for a fleet of Trident nuclear submarines, is nearby. The base is on Hood Canal, a long, narrow arm of Puget Sound.

### 6 Snoqualmie Falls & the Snoqualmie Valley

One of the reasons so many people put up with Seattle’s drawbacks—urban sprawl, congested highways, and high housing prices—is that less than an hour east lie mountains so vast and rugged you can hike for a week without crossing a road. Between the city and this wilderness lie the farmlands of the Snoqualmie Valley, the Seattle region’s last bit of bucolic countryside. Here you’ll find small towns, pastures full of spotted cows, “U-pick” farms, and a few unexpected attractions, including an impressive (and familiar) waterfall and a medieval village. While driving the back roads of the Snoqualmie Valley, keep an eye out for historic markers that include old photos and details of the valley’s past.

**Snoqualmie Falls ★★★**, the valley’s biggest attraction, plummet 270 feet into a pool of deep blue water. The falls are surrounded by a park owned by Puget Power, which operates a hydroelectric plant inside the rock wall behind the falls. The plant, built in 1898, was the world’s first underground electricity-generating facility. Within the park you’ll find two overlooks near the lip of the falls and a .5-mile trail down to the base of the falls. The river below the falls is popular both for fishing and for white-water kayaking. These falls will be familiar to anyone who remembers the opening sequence of David Lynch’s television show *Twin Peaks*, which was filmed in this area. To reach the falls, take I-90 east from Seattle for 35 to 45 minutes and get off at exit 27. If you’re hungry for lunch, try the restaurant at *Salish Lodge*, the hotel at the top of the falls.

Snoqualmie Falls is located just outside the town of *Snoqualmie*, which is where you’ll find the restored 1890 railroad depot that houses the *Northwest Railway Museum*, 38625 SE King St. (☎ 425/888-3030). The museum, an absolute must for anyone with a child who is familiar with Thomas the Tank Engine, operates the *Snoqualmie Valley Railroad* on weekends April through October. The 65- to 75-minute railway excursions, using steam or diesel trains, run between here and the town of *North Bend*. Fares are $8 for adults, $7 for seniors, and $5 for children ages 3 to 12. Be sure to call ahead for a current schedule. The museum displays railroad memorabilia and has a large display of rolling stock. It’s a big hit with kids—and it’s free!

Outside of North Bend rises *Mount Si*, one of the most frequently hiked mountains in the state. This mountain, carved by glaciers long ago, presents a dramatic face to the valley, and if you’re the least bit athletic, it is hard to resist the temptation to hike to the top. For more information, see “Hiking” in chapter 7, “Exploring Seattle.”
Between North Bend and the town of Carnation, you’ll pass several “U-pick” farms, where you can pick your own berries during the summer or pumpkins in the fall.

The Snoqualmie Valley is also the site of Camlann Medieval Village, 10320 Kelly Rd. NE (☎ 425/888-8624; www.camlann.org), which is located north of Carnation off Wash. 203. On weekends between mid-July and late August, this reproduction medieval village is home to knights and squires and assorted other costumed merrymakers. There are crafts stalls, food booths, and—the highlight each day—jousting matches. Medieval clothing is available for rent if you forgot to pack yours. Throughout the year, there is a wide variety of banquets and seasonal festivals, and the village’s Bors Hede restaurant is open Tuesday through Sunday for traditional dinners. Fair admission is $9 for adults, $6 for seniors and children ages 12 and under. Admission to both the fair and a banquet is $39.

On the way to or from Snoqualmie Falls, you may want to pull off I-90 in the town of Issaquah (15 miles east of Seattle) for a bit of shopping, wine tasting, and candy sampling. Take exit 17 and, at the bottom of the exit ramp, turn right and then immediately left onto NE Gilman Boulevard. Just a short distance up the road, you’ll come to Hedges Cellars, 195 NE Gilman Blvd. (☎ 800/859-9463 or 425/391-6056; www.hedgescellars.com), which is known for its excellent Cabernet/Merlot blends. The tasting room is open Monday through Saturday from 11am to 5pm. Next door to the winery, you’ll find Bohms Candy Kitchen, 255 NE Gilman Blvd. (☎ 425/392-6652). housed in a reproduction of a Swiss chalet, the candy shop specializes in chocolate confections, including truffles, chocolate turtles, pecan rolls, and cream-filled chocolates. From Bohms, drive back the way you came (staying on Gilman Blvd. through the intersection that leads to the freeway), and you will come to Gilman Village, 317 NW Gilman Blvd. (☎ 425/392-6802; www.gilmanvillage.com), an unusual collection of historic buildings that were moved to this site and turned into a shopping center full of interesting little shops.

Also here in Issaquah is the Issaquah Salmon Hatchery, 125 Sunset Way (☎ 425/391-9094), where throughout the year you can see the different stages of rearing salmon from egg to adult, and in October adult salmon can be seen returning to the hatchery. Each year on the first weekend in October, the city of Issaquah holds a Salmon Days Festival to celebrate the return of the natives.

WHERE TO STAY

Salish Lodge and Spa ★★★ Set at the top of 270-foot Snoqualmie Falls and only 35 minutes east of Seattle on I-90, Salish Lodge is a popular weekend getaway spot for Seattle residents. With its country lodge atmosphere, the Salish aims for casual comfort and hits the mark, though the emphasis is clearly on luxury. Guest rooms, which are designed for romantic weekend getaways, have fireplaces and whirlpool baths, feather beds, and down comforters. To make this an even more attractive getaway, there’s a full-service spa. The lodge’s country breakfast is a legendary feast that will likely keep you full right through to dinner. By the way, if you were a fan of the TV show Twin Peaks, you’ll immediately recognize this hotel.

6501 Railroad Ave. SE (P.O. Box 1109), Snoqualmie, WA 98065. (☎ 800/272-5474 or 425/888-2556. Fax 425/888-2533. www.salishlodge.com. 91 units. $229–$419 double; $599–$699 suite (all rates plus $15 resort fee). AE, DISC, MC, V. Amenities: 2 restaurants (Northwest, Mediterranean); lounge with view of the falls; exercise room; full-service spa with Jacuzzis and saunas; complimentary mountain bikes; room service; massage; laundry service; dry cleaning; activities desk. In room: A/C, TV, dataport, minibar, coffeemaker, hair dryer, iron.
The state of Washington is the fastest-growing wine region in the country and today produces more wine than any other state except California. Although the main wine country lies hundreds of miles to the east in central and eastern Washington, a small winery region is but a 30-minute drive north of Seattle outside the town of Woodinville. In the Woodinville area, five wineries are open to the public on a regular basis (several others are open only by appointment or not open to the public at all). Five wineries is just about the perfect number for an afternoon of wine tasting, and the proximity to Seattle makes this an excellent day’s outing. Woodinville is also home to the Northwest’s top restaurant and a gorgeous modern lodge that together with the wineries make this a great place for a romantic getaway.

To reach this miniature wine country, head north on I-5, take the NE 124th Street exit, and drive east to 132nd Avenue NE. Turn left here and continue north to NE 143rd Place/NE 145th Street. Turn right and drive down the hill. At the bottom of the hill, you will be facing the first of the area’s wineries.

The **Columbia Winery**, 14030 NE 145th St., Woodinville (☎ 800/488-2347 or 425/488-2776; www.columbiawinery.com), has Washington’s largest wine-tasting bar and produces a wide range of good wines (open daily 10am–7pm). This winery tends to be crowded on weekends, so try to arrive early.

Directly across NE 145th Street from the Columbia Winery, you’ll find the largest and most famous of the wineries in the area, **Chateau Ste. Michelle**, 14111 NE 145th St., Woodinville (☎ 800/267-6793 or 425/488-1133; www.ste-michelle.com). Open daily 10am to 5pm, this is by far the most beautiful winery in the Northwest, located in a grand mansion on a historic 1912 estate. It’s also the largest winery in the state, and is known for its consistent quality. If you take a free tour of the winery, you can sample several of the winery’s less expensive wines. For a $5 tasting fee, you can sample some older reserve wines. Because this winery is so big and produces so many different wines, you never know what you might find being poured in the tasting room. An amphitheater on the grounds stages big-name music performances throughout the summer.

If you drive north from Chateau Ste. Michelle, NE 145th Street becomes Woodinville-Redmond Road (Wash. 202) and you soon come to **Silver Lake Winery**, 15029 Woodinville-Redmond Rd. NE, Woodinville (☎ 425/485-2437; www.silverlakewinery.com). This winery crafts good reds but can be hit-or-miss. It’s open daily noon to 5pm. Next up the road heading north is a hidden gem, the small **Facelli Winery**, 16120 Woodinville-Redmond NE (☎ 425/488-1020; www.facelliwinery.com), which is open Saturday and Sunday noon to 4pm and produces some excellent red wines. Continue a little farther to get to **DiStefano Winery**, 12280 Woodinville Dr. NE (☎ 425/487-1648; www.distefanowinery.com), which is best known for its full-bodied red wines but also produces some memorable whites. The tasting room is open Saturday and Sunday from noon to 5pm.

Just because this is wine country doesn’t mean you can’t get a good pint of beer in the area. The large **Redhook Ale Brewery**, 14300 NE 145th St., Woodinville (☎ 425/483-3232), next door to Columbia Winery, is one of Washington’s top breweries. Tours are available and there’s a pub as well. In the summer, outdoor movies are shown here some nights.

If you’re up this way on a Saturday between April and October, be sure to stop by the **Woodinville Farmers Market** (☎ 425/485-1042) in downtown
Woodinville (a few miles north of the wineries) on the grounds of Sorenson School. The market is open 9am to 4pm.

WHERE TO STAY

**Willows Lodge**

From the moment you turn in to the lodge’s parking lot, you’ll recognize this as someplace special. Located on the banks of the Sammamish River (actually little more than a shallow canal) about 30 minutes north of Seattle and adjacent to the much-celebrated Herbfarm Restaurant (see below), this lodge is a beautiful blend of rustic and contemporary. A huge fire-darkened tree stump is set like a sculpture outside the front door, and the landscaping has a distinctly Northwest feel.

Inside, the abundance of polished woods (some salvaged from an old building in Portland) gives the lodge something of a Japanese aesthetic. It’s all very soothing and tranquil, an ideal retreat from which to visit the nearby wineries. In the guest rooms, you’ll find beds with lamb’s wool mattress pads, European linens, and down duvets; slate tables made from salvaged pool tables; and all kinds of high-tech amenities (including digital shower thermostats).

14580 NE 145th St., Woodinville, WA 98072. ☏ 877/424-3930 or 425/424-3900. Fax 425/424-2585. www.willowslodge.com. 86 units. $260–$320 double; $375–$750 suite. Rates include continental breakfast. AE, DC, DISC, MC, V. Pets accepted ($200 refundable deposit). Children under 18 stay free in parent’s room. Amenities: 2 restaurants (Northwest); lounge; exercise room; full-service spa; Jacuzzi; sauna; bike rentals; room service; massage; laundry service; dry cleaning. In room: A/C, TV/DVD, dataport, fridge, coffeemaker, hair dryer, iron, safe, free local calls.

WHERE TO DINE

If you aren’t out this way specifically to have dinner at the Herbfarm and just want a decent meal while you tour the area, try the *Forecaster’s Public House* at the Redhook Ale Brewery, 14300 NE 145th St., Woodinville (☎ 425/483-3232). Other good area choices include the dining rooms at the Salish Lodge and Willows Lodge (see above).

**The Herbfarm Restaurant**

The Herbfarm, the most highly acclaimed restaurant in the Northwest, is known across the nation for its extraordinarily lavish meals. The menu changes throughout the year, with themes to match the seasons. Wild gathered vegetables, Northwest seafood and meats, organic vegetables, wild mushrooms, and, of course, the generous use of fresh herbs from the Herbfarm gardens are the ingredients from which the restaurant’s chef, Jerry Traunfeld, creates his culinary extravaganzas. Dinners are paired with complementary Northwest wines (and occasionally something particularly remarkable from Europe).

So what’s dinner here like? Well, to start with, the restaurant is housed in a reproduction country inn beside a contemporary Northwest-style lodge. Highlights of a recent dinner celebrating Copper River salmon included a paddlefish caviar on crisp salmon skin; Dungeness crab and nettle soufflé; goat cheese and green garlic ravioli; May wine ice flavored with sweet woodruff; Copper River king salmon with morel mushroom sauce; and, for dessert, poached rhubarb on ginger cake with lavender cream. Sure it’s expensive, but if you’re a foodie, you need to do something like this at least once in your life.

The Herbfarm’s dinners are so incredibly popular that reservations are taken only a couple of times each year, so you’ll have to plan far in advance if you want to be sure of an Herbfarm experience. You can try calling on short notice, however; cancellations often open up tables.
The city of Kirkland, located on the northeast shores of Lake Washington, is one of Seattle's Eastside bedroom communities, but it is also the Seattle area's main art gallery district. Not only are galleries packed into downtown Kirkland, but the city is full of public art—more than 40 sculptures have been installed in parks and on sidewalks in the downtown Kirkland area. A string of parks stretches south from downtown Kirkland along Lake Washington's Moss Bay waterfront. In summer, the green lawns of the parks and the cool waters of the lake are magnets for swimmers and sunbathers. Even if you forgot your bathing suit, you can stroll along the waterfront and stop in at interesting shops and any of more than a dozen art galleries. There are also several decent restaurants in the area. For restaurant recommendations, see “The Eastside (Including Bellevue & Kirkland)” in chapter 6, “Where to Dine in Seattle.”

To reach Kirkland, take Wash. 520 or I-90 (both of which cross Lake Washington on floating bridges) to I-405 north to the NE 85th Street exit, and drive west.

Several of the Kirkland art galleries are affiliated with galleries in Seattle's Pioneer Square area, so don't be surprised if you run across works by some of the same artists you saw in Seattle galleries. Among our favorite Kirkland galleries are Foster/White Gallery, 107 Park Lane (☎ 425/822-2305; www.fosterwhite.com); Patricia Rovzar Gallery, 118 Central Way (☎ 425/889-4627; www.rovzargallery.com); and Thomas R. Riley Galleries, 16 Central Way (☎ 425/576-0762; www.thomasrileygalleries.com). Also here in town, you can visit the Kirkland Arts Center, 620 Market St. (☎ 425/822-7161; www.kirklandartscenter.org).

If you want to see the area from a different perspective, take a boat tour around Lake Washington with Argosy Cruises (☎ 800/642-7816 or 206/623-4252; www.argosycruises.com). This company's 1½-hour cruise leaves from downtown Kirkland and will take you past the fabled Xanadu built by Microsoft's Bill Gates on the shores of Lake Washington. Cruises cost $20 to $25 for adults and $8 to $9 for children ages 5 to 12.

If antiques are your passion, you won't want to miss the opportunity to spend a day shopping the many antiques stores in the historic farm town of Snohomish. Located roughly 30 miles north of Seattle off I-5, Snohomish was established in 1859 on the banks of the Snohomish River and was the county seat until 1897. When the county government was moved to Everett, Snohomish lost its regional importance and development slowed considerably. Today, an abundance of turn-of-the-century buildings are the legacy of the town's early economic growth. By the 1960s these old homes had begun attracting people interested in restoring them to their original condition, and soon antiques shops began proliferating in the historic downtown area. Today the town has more than 450 antiques dealers and is without a doubt the antiques capital of the Northwest. Surrounding the town's commercial core are neighborhoods full of restored Victorian homes. Each year on the third Sunday in
September, you can get a peek inside some of the town’s most elegant homes on the annual Historical Society Home Tour. To find out more, and to pick up a guide to the town’s antiques stores and its historic homes, contact the Snohomish Chamber of Commerce, Firehouse Center, 127 Ave. A, Snohomish (☎ 360/568-2526; www.cityofsnohomish.com).

While in town, you may want to visit the Blackman House Museum, 118 Ave. B (☎ 360/568-5235), housed in an 1879 Queen Anne Victorian that has been restored and filled with period furnishings. The museum is open Thursday to Sunday from noon to 4pm, and admission is by donation. For another glimpse into the town’s past, head over to Old Snohomish Village, a collection of restored cabins and other old buildings at Second Street and Pine Avenue. Each of the buildings is furnished with period antiques. Staffed by volunteers, the Old Snohomish Village is also open Thursday through Sunday from noon to 4pm, and admission is by donation.

**10 Tacoma’s New Museums**

The cities of Seattle and Tacoma have long had an intense rivalry, and though Seattle long ago claimed the title of cultural capital of Washington, Tacoma has not given up the fight. In the past couple of years, downtown Tacoma has seen the opening of two world-class art museums. For anyone with an interest in art glass and famed Northwest glass artist Dale Chihuly, these two museums are a must, and if it is Dale Chihuly’s work that brings you here, be sure to stop in at Union Station, which is just up the street from the Tacoma Art Museum. In the windows of Union Station, you’ll find a large Chihuly installation. Tacoma is a 45-minute drive south of Seattle.

**Museum of Glass ★★★** Although it was Chihuly’s work that inspired the construction of this museum in Tacoma, the Museum of Glass travels far and wide to bring the very best of art glass to Tacoma. Art glass in all its myriad forms finds its way into the galleries of this high-style building on the Tacoma waterfront. Whether it’s stained glass in the style of Tiffany, a traveling exhibit from a European museum, or the latest thought-provoking installation by a cutting-edge glass artist, you’ll find it here. The museum highlight is the hot shop, a huge cone-shaped studio space where visitors can watch glass artists work at several kilns. Connecting the museum to the rest of the city is Chihuly’s 500-foot-long Bridge of Glass, which spans the I-705 freeway.

1801 Dock St. ☎ 800/4-MUSEUM or 253/396-1768. www.museumofglass.org. Admission $10 adults, $8 seniors, $4 children 6–12, children under 6 free. Free third Thurs of each month. Tues–Sat 10am–5pm (until 8pm on third Thurs of each month); Sun noon–5pm. Closed Thanksgiving, Christmas, and New Year’s Day.

**Tacoma Art Museum ★★★** In May 2003, the Tacoma Art Museum moved into a spacious new home designed by the noted architect Antoine Predock. This new building has given the museum lots of beautiful new galleries in which to display both its collections and large traveling exhibitions. Although perhaps best known for its large collection of art by native son Dale Chihuly, this museum also has respectable collections of European Impressionism, Japanese woodblock prints, and American graphic art. The Northwest Biennial, held every other summer, is a juried exhibit of works by artists in Washington, Oregon, Idaho, and Montana.

11 Mount St. Helens National Volcanic Monument

Once it was regarded as the most perfect of the Cascade peaks, a snow-covered cone rising above lush forests, but on May 18, 1980, all that changed. On that day, a massive volcanic eruption blew out the entire north side of Mount St. Helens, laying waste to a vast area and darkening the skies of the Northwest with billowing clouds of ash. Although today the volcano is quiet and life has returned to the once devastated landscape, this volcano and much of the land surrounding it has been designated the Mount St. Helens National Volcanic Monument.

The monument is located roughly 90 miles north of Portland off I-5 (take the Castle Rock exit). Admission to one monument visitor center (or Ape Cave) is $3 ($1 for children 5–15) and to two or more visitor centers (and Ape Cave) is $6 ($2 for children 5–15). If you just want to park at one of the monument’s trail heads and go for a hike, all you need is a valid Northwest Forest Pass, which costs $5 per day. If it’s winter, you’ll need a SnoPark Permit ($8–$9 per day). For more information, contact Mount St. Helens National Volcanic Monument (☎ 360/247-3900; www.fs.fed.us/gpnf/mshnvm).

The best place to start an exploration of the monument is the Mount St. Helens Visitor Center (☎ 360/274-2100), which is located at Silver Lake, 5 miles east of Castle Rock on Wash. 504. The visitor center houses extensive exhibits on the eruption and its effects on the region. It’s open daily from 9am to 6pm in summer (9am to 5pm other months). Before reaching the center, you can stop and watch a 25-minute, 70mm film about the eruption at the Mount St. Helens Cinedome Theater (☎ 877/ERUPTION or 360/274-9844), which is located at exit 49 off I-5 (tickets $6 adults, $5 seniors and children).

Continuing east from the visitor center, you’ll come to the Hofstadt Bluffs Visitor Center (☎ 360/274-7750; www.mt-st-helens.com) at milepost 27 (open daily 9am–8pm in summer; shorter hours other months), which has a snack bar and is the takeoff site for 25-minute helicopter flights over Mount St. Helens ($99 with a three-person minimum). A few miles farther, just past milepost 33, is the Forest Learning Center (☎ 360/414-3439), open mid-May through September daily 10am to 6pm (10am to 5pm in May and October). This is primarily a promotional center for the timber industry but, in a theater designed to resemble an ash-covered landscape, you can watch a short, fascinating video about the eruption. Outside either of these centers you can usually see numerous elk on the floor of the Toutle River Valley far below.

The Coldwater Ridge Visitor Center (☎ 360/274-2114), which is at milepost 47 on Wash. 504, only 8 miles from the crater, is the second of the national monument’s official visitor centers. This center features interpretive displays on the events leading up to the eruption and the subsequent slow regeneration of life around the volcano. You’ll also find a picnic area, interpretive trail, restaurant, and boat launch at Coldwater Lake. The visitor center is open daily from 10am to 6pm.

Of the many visitor centers, none offers a more awe-inspiring view than that from the Johnston Ridge Observatory (☎ 360/274-2140), 10 miles past the Coldwater Ridge Visitor Center. Built into the mountainside and designed to blend into the landscape, this observatory houses the equipment that is still used to monitor activity within Mount St. Helens. The observatory is open between early May to October or November daily from 10am to 6pm. If you’re up for a bit of hiking, the single best trail on this side of the monument is the Boundary
Ridge Trail, which heads east from the Johnston Ridge Observatory, with a jaw-dropping view of the blast zone the entire way. This trail leads for many miles across the monument, so you can hike as much or as little as you want. There is a good turnaround point about 1 mile out from the observatory.

For a different perspective on the devastation wrought by Mount St. Helens's eruption, drive around to the mountain's east side and take the road up to Windy Ridge. Although it takes a couple of hours longer to get to this side of the mountain, you will be rewarded by equally amazing views, better hiking opportunities, and smaller crowds. To reach the east side of the mountain, take U.S. 12 east from exit 68 off I-5. In Randle, head south on Forest Road 25. The Woods Creek Information Station, on Forest Road 25 just before the junction
with Route 26, has information on this part of the monument. South of Woods Creek, watch for Forest Road 99, the road to the **Windy Ridge Viewpoint**. This road crosses many miles of blown-down trees that were felled by a single blast, a reminder of the awesome power of nature. More than 2 decades after the eruption, life is slowly returning to the devastated forest. At the **Windy Ridge Viewpoint**, visitors get one of the best close-up views of the crater. A staircase of 439 stairs climbs 220 feet up the hill above the parking area for even better views. Below Windy Ridge lies Spirit Lake, once one of the most popular summer vacation spots in the Washington Cascades. Today the lake is desolate and lifeless. The 1-mile Harmony Trail leads down to the shore of Spirit Lake and is a very worthwhile hike. Just keep in mind that it is a 600-foot climb back up to the trail-head parking lot.

If you are an experienced hiker in good physical condition, consider climbing to the top of Mount St. Helens. From the trail head on the south side of the mountain, the hike takes 8 to 10 hours and can require an ice ax. Climbing permits ($15) are required, and because the climb is very popular, it is advisable to make a reservation (☎ 360/449-7861). Reservations are taken beginning on February 1, and summer weekends book up fast. However, if you don’t have a reservation, you can try your luck by stopping by **Jack’s Restaurant and Store** on Wash. 503, 23 miles east of the town of Woodland. Each evening at 6pm this store has a lottery of climbing permits for the next day. Between November 1 and March 31, permits are free and no reservation is necessary, but expect lots of snow.

On the south side of the monument, you can explore the **Ape Cave**, a lava tube that was formed 1,900 years ago when lava poured from the volcano. When the lava finally stopped flowing, it left a 2-mile-long cave that is the longest continuous lava tube in the Western Hemisphere. At Ape Headquarters (open late June through early Sept), you can join a regular ranger-led exploration of the cave or rent a lantern to explore the cave on your own.

Hikers who aren’t doing the climb to the summit will find many other hiking trails within the monument, some in blast zones and some in forests that were left undamaged by the eruption. Ask at any visitor center for trail information.
Appendix A: Seattle in Depth

Want to learn more about Seattle? Spend a little time thumbing through this appendix and you’ll get to know the city quite a bit better. Although Seattle is not very old even by American standards, it has had an interesting history that has led it to be among the nation’s most livable (and visitable) cities.

1 Seattle Past & Present

A LOOK AT SEATTLE’S PAST
Seattle got a late start in U.S. history. Although explorers had visited the region as early as the late 1700s, the first settlers didn’t arrive until 1851. Capt. George Vancouver of the British Royal Navy—who lent his name to both Vancouver, British Columbia, and Vancouver, Washington—had explored Puget Sound as early as 1792. However, there was little to attract anyone permanently to this remote region. Unlike Oregon to the south, Washington had little rich farmland, only acres and acres of forest. It was this seemingly endless supply of wood that finally enticed the first settlers.

The region’s first settlement was on Alki Point, in the area now known as West Seattle. Because this location was exposed to storms, within a few years the settlers moved across Elliott Bay to a more protected spot, the present downtown Seattle. The new location for the village was a tiny island surrounded by mud flats. Although some early settlers wanted to name the town New York—even then Seattle had grand aspirations—the name Seattle was chosen as a tribute to Chief Sealth, a local Native American who had befriended the newcomers.

In the middle of town, on the waterfront, Henry Yesler built the first steam-powered lumber mill on Puget Sound. It stood at the foot of what is now Yesler Way, which for many years was referred to as Yesler’s Wharf.

Dateline
- 1841 Lt. Charles Wilkes surveys Puget Sound and names it Elliott Bay.
- 1851 The first white settlers arrive in what will become West Seattle’s Alki Point.
- 1852 These same settlers move to the east side of Elliott Bay from Alki Point, which is subject to storms.
- 1853 Washington Territory is formed.
- 1864 The transcontinental telegraph reaches Seattle, connecting it with the rest of the country.
- 1866 Chief Sealth, for whom Seattle is named, dies and is buried across Puget Sound at Suquamish.
- 1875 Regular steamship service begins between Seattle and San Francisco.
- 1889 The Great Seattle Fire levels most of downtown.
- 1893 The railroad reaches Seattle.
- 1897 The steamer Portland arrives from Alaska carrying more than a ton of gold, thus starting the Yukon gold rush.
- 1907 Pike Place Market is founded.
- 1916 William Boeing launches his first airplane from Lake Union, beginning an industry that will become Seattle’s lifeblood.
- 1940 The Mercer Island Floating Bridge opens.
- 1962 The Century 21 exposition is held in Seattle, and the Space Needle is erected.
- 1971 Starbucks Coffee is founded in Seattle.

continues
to as Skid Road, a reference to the way logs were skidded down to the sawmill from the slopes behind town. Over the years Skid Road developed a reputation for its bars and brothels. Some say that after an East Coast journalist incorrectly referred to it as Skid Row in his newspaper, the name stuck and was subsequently applied to derelict neighborhoods all over the country. To this day, despite attempts to revamp the neighborhood, Yesler Way continues to attract the sort of visitors you would expect (due in part to the presence in the neighborhood of missions and homeless shelters), but it is also in the center of the Pioneer Square Historic District, one of Seattle’s main tourist destinations.

By 1889, the city had more than 25,000 inhabitants and was well on its way to becoming the most important city in the Northwest. On June 6 of that year, however, 25 blocks in the center of town burned to the ground. By that time the city, which had spread out to low-lying land reclaimed from the mud flats, had begun experiencing problems with mud and sewage disposal. The fire gave citizens the opportunity they needed to rebuild their town. The solution to the drainage and sewage problems was to regrade the steep slopes to the east of the town and raise the streets above their previous levels. Because the regrading lagged behind the rebuilding, the ground floors of many new buildings eventually wound up below street level. When the new roads and sidewalks were constructed at the level of what had previously been the second floor of most buildings, the old ground-floor stores and businesses moved up into the light of day and the spaces below the sidewalk were left to businesses of shady character. Today, sections of this Seattle underground can be toured (see the box titled “Good Times in Bad Taste” in chapter 7, “Exploring Seattle,” for details).

Among the most amazing engineering feats that took place after the fire were the regradings of certain cityscapes. Although Seattle once had eight hills, there are now only six—nothing is left of either Denny Hill or Jackson Street Hill. Hydraulic mining techniques, using high-powered water jets to dig into the hill-sides, leveled both of these hills. Today the Jackson Street Hill is the flat area to the west of the International District, and Denny Hill, now known as the Denny Regrade, is a flat neighborhood just south of Seattle Center.

Eight years later another event changed the city almost as much as the fire. On July 17, 1897, the steamship Portland arrived in Seattle from Alaska carrying a ton of gold from the recently discovered Klondike gold fields. Within the year, Seattle’s population swelled with prospectors heading north. Few of them ever struck it rich, but they all stopped in Seattle to purchase supplies and equipment, thus lining the pockets of Seattle merchants and spreading far and wide the name of this obscure Northwest city. When the prospectors came south again with their hard-earned gold, much of it never left Seattle, sidetracked by beer halls and brothels.

In 1916, not many years after the Wright brothers made their first flight, Seattle residents William Boeing and Clyde Esterveld launched their first airplane, a float-plane, from the waters of Lake Union. Their intention was to operate an airmail

- 1999 Safeco Field, the Seattle Mariners retractable-roof baseball stadium, opens for business.
- 2000 The Kingdome is demolished to make way for a new football stadium. Experience Music Project opens at Seattle Center.
- 2001 An earthquake damages numerous historic buildings in the Pioneer Square area.
- 2002 The new Seahawks Stadium is completed on the site of the old Kingdome.
- 2003 Seattle Opera and Pacific Northwest Ballet move in to new Marion Oliver McCaw Hall at Seattle Center.
service to Canada. Their enterprise eventually became the Boeing Company, which has since grown to become one of the two largest employers in the area. Unfortunately, until recently, Seattle's fortunes were so inextricably bound to those of Boeing that hard times for the aircraft manufacturer meant hard times for the whole city. In recent years, however, industry in the Seattle region has become much more diversified, and the 2001 announcement by Boeing that it would move its headquarters away from Seattle barely caused a stir. Leading the region in its new role as high-tech development center is software giant Microsoft, the presence of which has attracted many other computer-related companies, such as Adobe and Amazon.

The single most recognizable structure on the Seattle skyline is, of course, the Space Needle. Built in 1962 for Century 21, the Seattle World's Fair, the Space Needle was at the time a very futuristic observation tower. Situated just north of downtown in the Seattle Center complex that was the site of the World's Fair, the Space Needle provides stupendous views of the city and all its surrounding natural beauty. Today, the design looks far less 21st century than it once did, and over the 40 years since the Space Needle was erected, the skyline it overlooks has changed radically. At the beginning of the 21st century, the Seattle skyline has become more and more dominated by towering skyscrapers, symbols of Seattle's ever-growing importance as a gateway to the Pacific Rim.

The 1962 World's Fair was far more than a fanciful vision of the future—it was truly prophetic for Seattle. The emergence of this city as a Pacific Rim trading center was a step toward a bright future. The Seattle area has witnessed extraordinary growth in recent years, with the migration of thousands of people in search of jobs, a higher quality of life, and a mild climate. To keep pace with its sudden prominence on the Pacific Rim, Seattle has also been rushing to transform itself from a sleepy Northwest city into a cosmopolitan metropolis. New restaurants, theaters, and museums have cropped up around the city in recent years as new residents have demanded more cultural attractions. The city's latest cultural addition is the new Marion Oliver McCaw Hall, which is the new home of both the Seattle Opera and the Pacific Northwest Ballet.

**SEATTLE TODAY**

Seattle is a city in the midst of profound change. The rapid urbanization and upscaling of this once sleepy city can be seen on the bags that downtown shoppers carry. Where once the names were Pendleton, Eddie Bauer, and REI (all Northwest companies), today they are just as likely to be Banana Republic, Pottery Barn, Williams-Sonoma, and even Cartier and Tiffany. Where a decade ago, the downtown area was left to the winos and barflies at night, today people are working and living in the city center. All along First Avenue and Alaskan Way, high-rise water-view condominiums are changing the city's skyline. No longer is the city just a conglomeration of quaint neighborhoods. Today the downtown is an active and vital urban center.

The Sixth Avenue and Pine Street shopping district and the Belltown neighborhood are where the change is most evident, but it isn’t limited to these areas. North Seattle's Fremont neighborhood, long a bastion of artistic and hippie aesthetics, is now home to software giant Adobe. Amazon.com claims a hilltop location in South Seattle. The Ballard neighborhood, long a middle-class Scandinavian neighborhood, has taken on a much more contemporary feel and has become one of the city's main nightlife districts.

Seattle proper is a fairly youthful city and nowhere is that more apparent than on the streets of Belltown after the sun goes down. The city's high-tech industry
has spawned an entire generation of cellphone-toting hipsters who don their very best basic black outfits whenever they head out for a night on the town. By day, many of these same young Seatlleites can be seen driving around with mountain bikes and sea kayaks on the roofs of their Subaru Outbacks and SUVs. So when you pack for your visit to Seattle, be sure to pack lots of black clothes, a colorful rain jacket, hiking boots, and high heels.

Positioning itself as a major metropolis has meant thinking big, and to this end Seattle has been busy adding (and subtracting) large, sometimes controversial structures to its ever-changing cityscape. In 2000, Microsoft cofounder Paul Allen opened his Experience Music Project, a museum of rock ‘n’ roll that started out as a simple memorial to hometown rocker Jimi Hendrix. The museum building, designed by visionary architect Frank Gehry, is meant to conjure up images of a melted electric guitar and is one of the most bizarre-looking buildings on the planet.

Also in 2000, and also by the hand of Paul Allen, Seattle’s venerable and much-disparaged Kingdome came crashing down in a cloud of dust as demolition experts imploded the massive cement structure to make way for a new football stadium for the Seattle Seahawks, the NFL team that happens to be owned by Paul Allen. Allen has also been behind the redevelopment of land that once surrounded the Kingdome, including a renovation of the old Union Station. Allen has now set his sights on the area at the south end of Lake Union and has grand plans to remake this area of aging low-rise buildings into a new urban center.

Despite the sluggish economy, most of Seattle’s better restaurants seem to be holding their own. Belltown is the nexus of the city’s high-end dining scene, and a walk along First and Second avenues just north of Pike Place Market turns up interesting and pricey restaurants on almost every block.

However, recent years have not been all good times and grande espressos here in Latte Land. The World Trade Organization riots in 1999 focused the world’s attention on Seattle, casting the city in a less-than-flattering light. In 2001, riots broke out again, this time during the city’s annual Fat Tuesday celebrations (similar to Mardi Gras). The city was then rocked by a powerful earthquake that left many historic Pioneer Square buildings severely damaged.

When the dot.com bubble burst, Seattle was hit particularly hard. With Microsoft, Adobe, and Amazon all headquartered in the metro area, Seattle had come to be a magnet for small high-tech start-up companies. With the demise of many of these companies, the unemployment rate has skyrocketed, leaving the state of Washington with one of the highest unemployment rates in the country. However, high unemployment has not stopped this city from enjoying the good life of its many great restaurants, museums, theaters, and, above all, the myriad natural attractions that lie just beyond the city limits.

Spend even a short time in Seattle and you’re likely to hear people grousing about the traffic. Seattle’s traffic congestion has become infamous in the West with frequent comparisons to the traffic of Los Angeles. A proposed light-rail system, which many people thought was a done deal, seems to have jumped the track, and although voters have agreed to tax themselves to build an extensive monorail system, whether this mass transit system ever actually gets built is still up in the air. Until these transit turf wars come to an end, you can expect Seattle traffic to continue getting worse. At least Seatlleites know enough to take public transit to sporting events, but that’s only because parking near a game can be such a nightmare. As a visitor, the best thing you can do is stay out of your car while in downtown Seattle and only use it for excursions out of the city.
Appendix B:
Useful Toll-Free Numbers & Websites

**AIRLINES**

Air Canada  
⑦ 888/247-2262  
www.aircanada.ca

Airtran Airlines  
⑦ 800/247-8726  
www.airtran.com

American Airlines  
⑦ 800/433-7300  
www.aa.com

American Trans Air  
⑦ 800/435-9282  
www.ata.com

British Airways  
⑦ 800/247-9297  
⑧ 0345/222-111 or  0845/77-333-77 in Britain  
www.british-airways.com

Continental Airlines  
⑦ 800/525-0280  
www.continental.com

Delta Airlines  
⑦ 800/221-1212  
www.delta.com

Frontier Airlines  
⑦ 800/432-1359  
www.frontierairlines.com

JetBlue  
⑦ 800/538-2583  
www.jetblue.com

Midwest Express  
⑦ 800/452-2022  
www.midwestexpress.com

Northwest Airlines  
⑦ 800/225-2525  
www.nwa.com

Southwest Airlines  
⑦ 800/435-9792  
www.southwest.com

United Airlines  
⑦ 800/241-6522  
www.united.com

US Airways  
⑦ 800/428-4322  
www.usairways.com

Virgin Atlantic Airways  
⑦ 800/862-8621 in continental U.S.  
⑦ 0293/747-747 in Britain  
www.virgin-atlantic.com

**CAR-RENTAL AGENCIES**

Alamo  
⑦ 800/327-9633  
www.goalamo.com

Avis  
⑦ 800/331-1212 in continental U.S.  
⑦ 800/TRY-AVIS in Canada  
www.avis.com

Budget  
⑦ 800/527-0700  
www.budget.com

Dollar  
⑦ 800/800-4000  
www.dollar.com
Enterprise
☎ 800/325-8007
www.enterprise.com

Hertz
☎ 800/654-3131
www.hertz.com

National
☎ 800/CAR-RENT
www.nationalcar.com

Rent-A-Wreck
☎ 800/535-1391
www.rentawreck.com

Thrifty
☎ 800/367-2277
www.thrifty.com

### MAJOR HOTEL & MOTEL CHAINS

**Best Western International**
☎ 800/528-1234
www.bestwestern.com

**Clarion Hotels**
☎ 800/CLARION
www.clarionhotel.com
or www.hotelchoice.com

**Comfort Inns**
☎ 800/228-5150
www.hotelchoice.com

**Courtyard by Marriott**
☎ 800/321-2211
www.courtyard.com
or www.marriott.com

**Days Inn**
☎ 800/325-2525
www.daysinn.com

**Doubletree Hotels**
☎ 800/222-TREE
www.doubletree.com

**Econo Lodges**
☎ 800/55-ECONO
www.hotelchoice.com

**Fairfield Inn by Marriott**
☎ 800/228-2800
www.marriott.com

**Hampton Inn**
☎ 800/HAMPTON
www.hampton-inn.com

**Hilton Hotels**
☎ 800/HILTONS
www.hilton.com

**Holiday Inn**
☎ 800/HOLIDAY
www.basshotels.com

**Howard Johnson**
☎ 800/654-2000
www.hojo.com

**Hyatt Hotels & Resorts**
☎ 800/228-9000
www.hyatt.com

**ITT Sheraton**
☎ 800/325-3535
www.starwood.com

**Marriott Hotels**
☎ 800/228-9290
www.marriott.com

**Motel 6**
☎ 800/4-MOTEL-6
www.motel6.com

**Quality Inns**
☎ 800/228-5151
www.hotelchoice.com

**Radisson Hotels International**
☎ 800/333-3333
www.radisson.com

**Ramada Inns**
☎ 800/2-RAMADA
www.ramada.com

**Red Carpet Inns**
☎ 800/251-1962
www.reservahost.com

**Red Lion Hotels & Inns**
☎ 800/547-8010
www.hilton.com

**Red Roof Inns**
☎ 800/843-7663
www.redroof.com
Residence Inn by Marriott
☎ 800/331-3131
www.marriott.com

Rodeway Inns
☎ 800/228-2000
www.hotelchoice.com

Super 8 Motels
☎ 800/800-8000
www.super8.com

Travelodge
☎ 800/255-3050
www.travelodge.com

Wyndham Hotels and Resorts
☎ 800/822-4200 in continental U.S. and Canada
www.wyndham.com
Index

See also Accommodations and Restaurant indexes, below.

General Index

AA (American Automobile Association), 25, 37, 53
AARP, 18
Access America, 15
Accessible Journeys, 16
Accommodations, 56–78. See also Accommodations Index

Airport security, 23–24
Air/Rail Travel Plan, Amtrak, 37
Air Tickets Direct, 25
Alaska Airlines, 23, 35
Alhambra, 161
Alibi Room, 175
Alki Beach, 136–139
Alki Crab & Fish Co., 138
Allen, Paul, 3
American Airlines, 23, 35
American Automobile Association (AAA), 25, 37, 53
American Camp, 184
American Express, 33, 53
traveler’s checks, 11
American Foundation for the Blind, 17
American West Steamboat Company, 134
America West, 23
Ameripass/Discovery Pass, 37
Amtrak, 26, 36, 37, 43
Amy Yee Tennis Center, 140
Ancestral Spirits Gallery (Port Townsend), 196
Ancient Grounds, 107
Ancient Groves Nature Trail, 202
Ann Starrett Mansion (Port Townsend), 196
Antiques, 146, 148
Antiques and collectibles, 155–156
Snohomish, 218
Antiques at Pike Place, 146, 156
Ape Cave, 222
Aquarium, Seattle, 1, 114, 129
Arboretum, 6
Archie McPhee, 164
Area codes, 53
Argosy Cruises, 14, 112, 133, 134, 218
Art galleries, 156
Kirkland, 218
Art glass, 157–158

Arts and crafts, 144,
159–160
Native American, 158
The Association of British Insurers, 33
AT&T New Year’s at the Needle, 14
AT&T Wireless Summer Nights at the Pier, 170
ATMs (automated teller machines), 10–11, 34
Australia
customs regulations, 32
embassy of, 38
passport information for residents of, 31
Aveda, 142
Avis, 16, 51
Axis, 175

Baby and Co., 161
Bacon Mansion, 17
Bada Lounge, 174
Bailey Coy Books, 17
Bainbridge Island, 48, 211–213
Bainbridge Island Vineyards and Winery, 212
Bakeries and pastry shops, 108–109
Ballard, 48. See also North Seattle
nightlife, 171, 172
Ballard Firehouse, 172
Baltic Room, 172
BAM (Bellevue Art Museum), 126–127
Bank of America Tower, 120
Bars, 174–175
gay and lesbian, 176–177
Baseball, 140–141
Basketball, 141
Bathhouse Theater, 168
Bauhaus Coffee & Books, 108
Beaches, 136–137
Bed-and-breakfasts (B&Bs), 57. See also
Accommodations
Bellevue. See The Eastside

See also Accommodations and Restaurant indexes, below.
Bellevue Art Museum (BAM), 126–127
Bellevue Art Museum Fair, 14
Bellevue Botanical Gardens, 128–129
Bellevue Square, 162
Belltown, 175
accommodations, 66–67
brief description of, 46
cafes and coffee bars, 109
nightlife, 171, 172
restaurants, 79, 88–92
Benaroya Hall, 169
Beyond the Closet, 17
Bicycle Center, 137
BiddingForTravel, 20
Big Time Brewery and Alehouse, 175
Biking, 6, 137–138
Bainbridge Island, 212
Lopez Island, 192
Orcas Island, 188
Port Angeles, 205
San Juan Island, 185
Bird-watching, San Juan Island, 185
Bite of Seattle, 13
Blackman House Museum (Snohomish), 219
Bloedel Reserve, 212
Boating. See also Canoeing; Kayaking; Rowing; Sailing
Lake Union Wooden Boat Festival, 13
Opening Day of Boating Season, 12–13
Seattle Christmas Ships, 14
Seattle International Boat Show, 12
Boat tours and cruises, 132–134
Orcas Island, 189
Port Townsend, 197
Boehms Candy Kitchen (Issaquah), 215
Boeing tour, 136
Boingo, 22
The Bon Marché, 160
Book-It Repertory Theater, 168
The Bookstore—a Bar, 174
Bookstores, 158
Boston St., 160
Bremerton, 213–214
Bremerton Naval Museum, 213–214
Brewpubs, 175–176
Briazz Cafe, 109
British Airways, 35
Bucket shops, 25
Bumbershoot, the Seattle Arts Festival, 5, 14, 170
Burke-Gilman/Sammamish River Trail, 137, 139
Burke Museum, 124
Business hours, 53
Bus tours, 131–132
Bus travel
to/from airport, 43
to Seattle, 26, 37
within Seattle, 49
Byrnie Utz Hats, 160
Cabaret, 173
The Cabaret at Crepe de Paris, 173
Café Allegro, 108
cafes and coffee bars, 5, 106–108
Caffe Ladro Espresso Bar & Bakery, 107
Caffe Vita, 107, 108
Calendar of events, 12–14
Camlann Medieval Village, 215
Campgrounds
Mount Rainier National Park, 210
Olympic National Park, 206
Canada
customs regulations, 32
embassy and consulate of, 38
insurance for Canadian travelers, 33
passport information for residents of, 30–31
Canoeing, 139
Bainbridge Island, 212
Olympic Peninsula, 205
Capitol Hill, 139, 155
accommodations, 73–74
brief description of, 46
cafes and coffee bars, 108, 109
nightlife, 172
restaurants, 102
sights and attractions, 123–124
Carnation, 215
Carolyn Staley, 156
Car rentals, 51
for drivers with disabilities, 16
Orcas Island, 188
San Juan Island, 182
shopping online for, 20
websites, 227–228
Car travel
to/from airport, 42
to Seattle, 25, 36–37
within Seattle, 50–52
Cascades train, 26
C. C. Attle’s, 176
Cellphones, 23
The Center for Wooden Boats, 117
The Central Saloon, 171
Centrum (Port Townsend), 197
Century Ballroom, 172
Chateau Ste. Michelle (Woodinville), 216
Cherry Blossom and Japanese Cultural Festival, 12
Chetzemoka Park (Port Townsend), 196
Chief Seattle Days, 14
Children, families with accommodations, 7, 74
clothing, 160
information and resources, 18–19
restaurants, 87
Seattle International Children’s Festival, 13
sights and attractions, 130–131
toys, 164
Children’s Museum, 130, 131
Children’s Theatre, Seattle, 130, 131
Chinatown Discovery Tours, 131
Chinatown/International District Lunar New Year Celebration, 12
Chinatown/International District Summer Festival, 13
Chittenden Locks, 124–125, 129
Choice Hotels, 18
Chukar Cherries, 144
City Centre, 162
CityPass, 112
Classical music, 167
Climate, 11
Club and music scene, 171–174
Club Medusa, 174
Coast Starlight train, 26
Coffee, 4, 158–159
Columbia Winery (Woodinville), 216
Columbus Direct, 33
Comedy clubs, 173
Comedy Underground, 173
The Concerts at Marymoor, 2, 170–171
Connection kit, 21
Consolidators, 25
Consulates, 38
Continental Airlines, 23, 35
Contour, 174
Cow Chips, 108, 148
Crackerjack Contemporary Crafts, 159
The Crane Gallery, 155
Credit cards, 11
for foreign visitors, 33–34
frequent-flyer, 25
Crescent, Lake, 202
Cross-country skiing, 140
Cruise ships, 134
The Crumpet Shop, 108
The Cuff Complex, 177
Currency and currency exchange, 33, 37
Customized Tours and Charter Service, 132, 136
Customs regulations, 31–32
Cybercafe.com, 21
Cybercaptive.com, 21
Dahlia Bakery, 109
Dance clubs, 174
gay and lesbian, 177
Dance performances, 168–169
Darbury Stenderu, 161
Davidson Galleries, 150, 157
Day spas, 142
DeLaurenti, 110, 146
Delta Airlines, 23, 35
Dentists, 53
Department stores, 160
Dilettante Chocolates, 109
Dimitriou's Jazz Alley, 172
Diners Club, 33
Disabilities, travelers with, 16–17
Discount passes, 49
Discount shopping, 160
Discounttickets.com, 35
Discover credit cards, 33
Discovery Park, 127–128, 137, 138
Dish D’Lish, 110
DiStefano Winery (Woodinville), 216
Doctors, 53
Dolce Vita Gelateria and Italian Caffe, 109
Double Decker Tours of Seattle, 132
Downtown
accommodations, 60–66
bars, 174–175
brief description of, 45
cafes and coffee bars, 107
restaurants, 83–88
streets and avenues, 44
Drinking laws, 37–38
Driver’s licenses, foreign, 30
Driving rules, 51–52
Driving safety, 34–35
Duse McLean/Seattle Walking Tour, 131
Earthenworks Gallery (Port Townsend), 196
East Seattle
accommodations, 73–74
cafes and coffee bars, 108, 109
restaurants, 102
The Eastside
accommodations, 76–78
brief description of, 48
restaurants, 106
sights and attractions, 126–127
Eastsound (Orcas Island), 187–188
Eddie Bauer, 160
Elderhostel, 18
El Diablo Coffee Co., 108
Electricity, 38
Elliott Bay, 4
Elliott Bay Book Company, 151, 158
ELTExpress, 25
Elysian Brewing Company, 175–176
Embassies and consulates, 38
Emerald City Charters, 134
Emerald Downs, 142
Emergencies, 38, 53
Emerging Horizons, 17
EMP (Experience Music Project), 3, 117, 172
Empire Builder train, 26
Empty Space Theatre, 168
English Camp, 184
Entry requirements, 29–31
The Essential Baking Company, 1, 109
Etherea Salon and Spa, 142
Europ Assistance, 32
Everett Tour Center, 136
Excursions, what's new, 2
Expedia.com, 19, 20
Facelli Winery (Woodinville), 216
Fadó, 176
Fair Winds Winery (Port Townsend), 197
Families with children
accommodations, 7, 74
clothing, 160
information and resources, 18–19
restaurants, 87
Seattle International Children’s Festival, 13
sights and attractions, 130–131
toys, 164
Family Travel Files, 19
Family Travel Network, 19
Farwest Taxi, 42, 52
Fashion, 160–161
Fax machines, 40
Fay Bainbridge State Park, 212
Fenix Underground, 171
Ferries, 5, 26, 36, 50
excursions from Seattle, 211–214
Olympic National Park, 201
Festál, 12
5th Avenue Theatre, 5, 169
Film Festival, Seattle International, 13
Filson, 163
Fireworks, Fourth of July, 13
Fireworks Fine Crafts Gallery, 149, 159
First Hill (Pill Hill)
accommodations, 60–66
brief description of, 45
restaurants, 83–88
sights and attractions, 123–124
First Thursday art walk, 178
Fishing, Olympic Peninsula, 205
Flea market, 156
Flora & Fauna Books, 148, 158
Flury and Co., 151, 158
FlyCheap, 25
Flying Wheels Travel, 16
Football, 141–142
Foreign visitors, 29–41
customs regulations, 31–32
driver’s licenses, 30
entry requirements, 29–31
immigration and customs clearance, 36
insurance, 32
money matters, 33–34
passport information, 30–31
safety suggestions, 34–35
traveling around the United States, 36–37
traveling to the United States, 35–36
Forks, 203
accommodations, 207–208
Fort Ward State Park, 212
Fort Worden Commanding Officer’s House, 196
Fort Worden State Park, 196–197
Foster/White Gallery, 150, 157
Fourth of Jul-Ivar’s fireworks, 13
Fourth of July fireworks, 13
Fox’s Gem Shop, 162
Frank and Dunya, 152, 159
Freeway Park, 127
Fremont, 5, 155
brief description of, 48
Fremont Bridge, 151
Fremont District, 124. See also North Seattle
Fremont Fair, 13
The Fremont Rocket, 152–153
Fremont Saturday Nite Outdoor Movies, 177
Fremont’s Jurassic Park, 153
Fremont Sunday Market, 153, 156
The Fremont Troll, 48, 152
Frequent-flier clubs, 25
Friday Harbor, 182
Fringe Festival, Seattle, 14
Fringe theater, 168
Frommers.com, 20
Frontier Airlines, 23
Gaslight Inn, 17
Gasoline, 38–39
Gasworks Park, 128, 137
Gay and lesbian travelers information and resources, 17
nightlife, 176–177
Gay Men’s Health Crisis, 30
Gene Juarez Salons, 142
Grand Central Wine Merchants, 164
Grand Central Baking Company, 108, 150
Grand Central Wine Line Airport Express, 42–43
Gray Line of Seattle, 131–132
Gray Line of Seattle, 131–132
Green Lake, 139
Green Lake Boat Rental, 139
Green Lake Park, 128
Greg Kucera Gallery, 157
Greyhound bus station, 26, 43
Greyhound/Trailways, 37
Hales Ales Brewery and Pub, 176
Hall of Mosses Trail, 204
Health Canada, 33
Health concerns, 15–16
Health insurance, 15
Hedges Cellars (Issaquah), 215
Helijet Airways, 23
Henry Art Gallery, 1, 124
Hertz, 16, 51
Hiking, 138
Olympic National Park, 202
Orcas Island, 188
San Juan Island, 184–185
Hing Hay Park, 122
Hiram M. Chittenden Locks, 129
History House, 152
History of Seattle, 223–226
HIV-positive visitors, 30
Hoh River, mouth of the, 204
Hoh River Trail, 204
Hoh River Valley, 203–204
Hole in the Wall, 203
Holidays, 39
Holland America Line, 134
Holly B’s Bakery (Lopez Island), 193
Honeychurch Antiques, 156
Horizon Airlines, 23, 35
Horse racing, 142
Hot-air balloon rides, 135
Hotel de Haro (San Juan Island), 184
Hoteldiscounts.com, 20
Hotels.com, 20
Hotwire, 19
Housewares and home furnishings, 162
Hurricane Ridge, 202
I-205 Monitor, 17
Intiman Theatre Company, 168
InTouch USA, 23, 34
IPass network, 21
Ireland embassy of, 38
passport information for residents of, 31
Irish pubs, 176
Isabel’s Espresso (Lopez Island), 193
Island Wine Company (San Juan Island), 182
Issaquah, 215
Issaquah Salmon Hatchery, 129, 215
Itineraries, suggested, 27–28
I2roam, 21
Jackson’s Lagoon, 185
Jackson Park Golf Course, 138
Japanese Garden, 129
Gardens, 128–130
The Garlic Garden, 110, 146
Gaslight Inn, 17
Gasoline, 38–39
Gasworks Park, 128, 137
Gay and lesbian travelers information and resources, 17
nightlife, 176–177
Gay Men’s Health Crisis, 30
Gene Juarez Salons, 142
Grand Central Wine Merchants, 164
Grand Central Baking Company, 108, 150
Grand Central Wine Line Airport Express, 42–43
Gray Line of Seattle, 131–132
Gray Line of Seattle, 131–132
Green Lake, 139
Green Lake Boat Rental, 139
Green Lake Park, 128
Greg Kucera Gallery, 157
Greyhound bus station, 26, 43
Greyhound/Trailways, 37
Hales Ales Brewery and Pub, 176
Hall of Mosses Trail, 204
Health Canada, 33
Health concerns, 15–16
Health insurance, 15
Hedges Cellars (Issaquah), 215
Helijet Airways, 23
Henry Art Gallery, 1, 124
Hertz, 16, 51
Hiking, 138
Olympic National Park, 202
Orcas Island, 188
San Juan Island, 184–185
Hing Hay Park, 122
Hiram M. Chittenden Locks, 129
History House, 152
History of Seattle, 223–226
HIV-positive visitors, 30
Hoh River, mouth of the, 204
Hoh River Trail, 204
Hoh River Valley, 203–204
Hole in the Wall, 203
Holidays, 39
Holland America Line, 134
Holly B’s Bakery (Lopez Island), 193
Honeychurch Antiques, 156
Horizon Airlines, 23, 35
Horse racing, 142
Hot-air balloon rides, 135
Hotel de Haro (San Juan Island), 184
Hoteldiscounts.com, 20
Hotels.com, 20
Hotwire, 19
Housewares and home furnishings, 162
Hurricane Ridge, 202
I-205 Monitor, 17
Intiman Theatre Company, 168
InTouch USA, 23, 34
IPass network, 21
Ireland embassy of, 38
passport information for residents of, 31
Irish pubs, 176
Isabel’s Espresso (Lopez Island), 193
Island Wine Company (San Juan Island), 182
Issaquah, 215
Issaquah Salmon Hatchery, 129, 215
Itineraries, suggested, 27–28
I2roam, 21
Jackson’s Lagoon, 185
Jackson Park Golf Course, 138
Japanese Garden, 129
Gardens, 128–130
The Garlic Garden, 110, 146
Gaslight Inn, 17
Gasoline, 38–39
Gasworks Park, 128, 137
Gay and lesbian travelers information and resources, 17
nightlife, 176–177
Gay Men’s Health Crisis, 30
Gene Juarez Salons, 142
Grand Central Wine Merchants, 164
Grand Central Baking Company, 108, 150
Grand Central Wine Line Airport Express, 42–43
Gray Line of Seattle, 131–132
Gray Line of Seattle, 131–132
Green Lake, 139
Green Lake Boat Rental, 139
Green Lake Park, 128
Greg Kucera Gallery, 157
Greyhound bus station, 26, 43
Greyhound/Trailways, 37
Hales Ales Brewery and Pub, 176
Hall of Mosses Trail, 204
Health Canada, 33
Health concerns, 15–16
Health insurance, 15
Hedges Cellars (Issaquah), 215
Helijet Airways, 23
Henry Art Gallery, 1, 124
Hertz, 16, 51
Hiking, 138
Olympic National Park, 202
Orcas Island, 188
San Juan Island, 184–185
Hing Hay Park, 122
Hiram M. Chittenden Locks, 129
History House, 152
History of Seattle, 223–226
HIV-positive visitors, 30
Hoh River, mouth of the, 204
Hoh River Trail, 204
Hoh River Valley, 203–204
Hole in the Wall, 203
Holidays, 39
Holland America Line, 134
Holly B’s Bakery (Lopez Island), 193
Honeychurch Antiques, 156
Horizon Airlines, 23, 35
Horse racing, 142
Hot-air balloon rides, 135
Hotel de Haro (San Juan Island), 184
Hoteldiscounts.com, 20
Hotels.com, 20
Hotwire, 19
Housewares and home furnishings, 162
Hurricane Ridge, 202
I-205 Monitor, 17
Intiman Theatre Company, 168
InTouch USA, 23, 34
IPass network, 21
Ireland embassy of, 38
passport information for residents of, 31
Irish pubs, 176
Isabel’s Espresso (Lopez Island), 193
Island Wine Company (San Juan Island), 182
Issaquah, 215
Issaquah Salmon Hatchery, 129, 215
Itineraries, suggested, 27–28
I2roam, 21
Jackson’s Lagoon, 185
Jackson Park Golf Course, 138
Japanese Garden, 129
Jazz, 172–173
Jazz Port Townsend, 195
Jean Williams Antiques, 156
Jefferson County Historical Society History Museum (Port Townsend), 195–196
Jefferson Park Golf Course, 138
JetBlue Airways, 23
Jewelry, 162
Jogging, 6, 139
Johnston Ridge Observatory, 220–221
Joint Cover plan, 171
KAVU World Retail Headquarters, 163
Kayaing, 139
Bainbridge Island, 212
Lake Union, 6
Lopez Island, 192
Olympic Peninsula, 205
Orcas Island, 188–189
Port Townsend, 197
Poulsbo, 213
San Juan Island, 185
Kells, 176
Kenmore Air, 23, 135, 181
Kenmore Logboom Park, 137
Kerry Viewpoint, 120
Kimsey Miller Gallery, 157
Kinetic Sculpture Race (Port Townsend), 195
Kirkland. See The Eastside
Klondike Gold Rush National Historical Park, 116, 150
Kobo, 162
Kubota Garden, 129–130
Laguna, 156
Laguna Vintage Pottery, 149
Lake Union, 4, 6
accommodations, 72–73
restaurants, 100–102
Washington Mutual Family Fourth at, 13
Lake Union Wooden Boat Festival, 13
Lake Washington Boulevard, 139
LaLa Land Chocolates (Port Gamble), 213
La Push, 203
Lastminute.com, 19
The Last Supper Club, 171
The Legacy Ltd., 158
Legal aid, 39
Lenin, 152
Le Panier, 109, 145
Lesbian Resource Center, 17
Lime Kiln State Park, 184, 185
Lincoln Park, 137, 138
Liquid Lounge, 172
Liquor laws, 53
Lisa Harris Gallery, 144, 157
Llama trekking, Olympic Peninsula, 205
Lopez Island, 191–194
Lopez Island Historical Museum, 192
Lopez Island Old-Fashioned Soda Fountain, 193
Lopez Island Vineyards, 192
Lost and found, 53–54
Lost-luggage insurance, 15
Lower Woodland Park, 140
Macrina, 109
Made in Washington, 145, 161
Madison Park, brief description of, 46
Magic Mouse, 164
The Magic Shop, 146
Magnolia, 48
Mail, 39
Mail2web, 21
Malls and shopping centers, 162
Man Ray, 177
Mapquest, 22
Maps, 45
Marathon, Seattle, 14, 142
Marcus’s, 175
Marion Oliver McCaw Hall, 2
Market Heritage Center, 146
Market Heritage Tour, 115–116
Markets, 162–163
Market Theatre, 173
Marymere Falls, 202
MasterCard, 33
ATM Locator, 22
traveler’s checks, 11
Maynard Building, 148
McCormick & Schmick’s, 174
MEDEX International, 15
Medical emergencies, 39
Medical insurance, 15
Medical requirements for entry, 30
Metro buses and streetcars, 49–50
Metro Transit, 43
Metsker Maps, 45
Michael Maslan Vintage Photographs, Postcards & Ephemera, 156
Michou, 110
Mick’s Peppourri, 144
Mobility International USA, 17
Money matters, 10–11
for foreign visitors, 33
Monorail, 5, 50
Monorail Espresso, 107
Moran State Park, 188
Moss Bay Rowing and Kayak Center, 139
Moss Rehab Hospital, 17
Mount Rainier National Park, 209–210
Mount St. Helens National Volcanic Monument, 220–222
Movies, 177
Museum of Flight, 126
Museum of Flight Restoration Center, 126
Museum of Glass (Tacoma), 2, 219
Museum of History and Industry (MOHAI), 125
Music
classical, 167
jazz and blues, 172–173
Music festivals, 13, 195
Myrtle Edwards Park, 127, 139
Narcotics, 30
Native Americans
arts and crafts, 158
Chief Seattle Days, 14
totem poles, 150
Naval Undersea Museum (near Keyport), 214
Neighborhoods, 45–48
sightseeing, 122–127
Neighbours, 177
Netcafeguide.com, 21
New Orleans, 173
Newspapers and magazines, 39
New Zealand
customs regulations, 32
embassy and consulate of, 38
passport information for residents of, 31
Nightlife and entertainment, 166–178
bars, 174–175
brewpubs, 175
club and music scene, 171–174
gay and lesbian, 176–177
Irish pubs, 176
movies, 177
performing arts, 166–171
what’s new, 2
Nordic Heritage Museum, 125
Nordstrom, 160
Nordstrom Rack, 160
North Bend, 214
North Hill Bakery, 109
North Seattle (including Fremont, Ballard, and the University District), 108, 109
Northwest Chamber Orchestra, 167
Northwest Fine Woodworking, 151, 159
Northwest Flower & Garden Show, 12
Northwest Folklife Festival, 13, 170
Northwest/KLM, 23, 35
Northwest New Works Festival, 170
Northwest Outdoor Center, 139
Northwest Pendleton, 161
Northwest Puppet Center, 130
Northwest Railway Museum (Snoqualmie), 188
Northwest Seaport/Maritime Heritage Center, 117, 120
Norwegian Cruise Line, 134

Obstruction Pass State Park, 188
Occidental Park, 150
Odlin County Park, 192
Odyssey–The Maritime Discovery Center, 112, 114
Of Sea and Shore Museum (Port Gamble), 213
Olde Thyme Aviation, 135
Old Man House State Park, 212
Old Snohomish Village, 219
Oliver’s, 174–175
Olympic Mountains, 3, 4
Olympic Music Festival (Port Townsend), 195
Olympic National Park, 199–209
accommodations in or near, 206–208
northern, 201–202
traveling to, 201
visitor information, 200–201
western regions of, 203–209
On the Boards, 169, 170
Open World Magazine, 17
Opera, 167
Orbitz.com, 19
Orca Island, 187–191
Organized tours, 115, 131–137
boat, 132–134
Boeing tour, 136
bus, 131–132
cruise ships, 134
at discounted prices, 133
railway excursion, 136
scenic flights and hot-air balloon rides, 135
Victoria excursions, 134–135
walking tours, 131
Otis Perkins Park, 192
Out and About, 17
Outdoor activities, 136–140
Lopez Island, 192
Orcas Island, 188–189
Out to Lunch, 13
Over the Rainbow, 135
The Owl & Thistle Pub, 176

Pacific Northwest Ballet, 169
Pacific Northwest Journeys, 56–57
Pacific Place, 162
Pacific Science Center, 120, 122
The Pampas Room, 173
Panama Hotel Tea & Coffee House, 107
Paradise, 209
Paramount Theatre, 169
Parfumerie Nasreen, 163
Parking, 51
University of Washington campus, 127
Parks and gardens, 127–130
Passport Clothing Company, 161
Pastry shops, 108–109
Patagonia Seattle, 163
Pelindaba Lavender Farms, 184
Performing arts, 166–171
Peter Miller, 158
Petrol, 38–39
Pharmacies, 54
Phoenix Rising Gallery, 157
Photographic needs, 54
Pier 52, 111

Pier 55, 111
Pier 56, 111
Pier 57, 112
Pier 57 Parasail, 112
Pier 59, 112
Pier 66, 112
Pier 67, 112
Pier 69, 112
Pike and Western Wine Shop, 164
Pike Place Fish, 144, 164
Pike Place Market, 5, 154, 155
accommodations near, 67
bakeries and pastry shops, 108–109
bars, 175
information kiosk, 143–144
quick bites, 109–110
restaurants, 92–94
shopping, 162–163
sights and attractions around, 114–117
walking tour, 143–147

Pike Place Market Festival, 13
The Pike Pub and Brewery, 147, 176
Pill Hill. See First Hill
The Pink Door, 173–174
Pioneer Place, 147–148
Pioneer Square Antique Mall, 148, 156
Pioneer Square area, 155
accommodations, 68
bakeries and pastry shops, 108
brief description of, 45–46
cafes and coffee bars, 107
nightlife, 171, 175
restaurants, 95–96
sights and attractions around, 114–117
walking tour, 147

Piroshky, Piroshky, 110
Planning your trip, 10–28
accommodations, 27
family travel, 18–19
gay and lesbian travelers, 17
Internet access, 21
money matters, 10–11
online resources, 19–20
senior travelers, 18
suggested itineraries, 27
travelers with disabilities, 16–17
traveling to Seattle, 23
visitor information, 10
when to go, 11–12
Portage Bay Goods, 152, 161
INDEX

Qantas, 35
Queen Anne Hill, 109
accommodations, 68–72
brief description of, 46
restaurants, 96–100
Queets, 204
Quinault Lake, 204–205

Rachel the Pig, 144
Ragazzi’s Flying Shuttle, 161
Rain, average days of, 12
Rainier, Mount, 209–211
Rapunzel, 151
Re-Bar, 168, 177
Redhook Ale Brewery (Woodinville), 216
REI, 140, 163
Renaissance Rags (Port Townsend), 196
Restaurants, 79–110. See also Restaurant Index
best bets, 8
by cuisine, 80–83
family-friendly, 87
Lopez Island, 193–194
Olympic Peninsula, 208–209
Orca Island, 190
Port Townsend, 198–199
quick bites, 109–110
San Juan Island, 186–187
tipping, 41
what’s new, 1
Restaurant 67 Bar, 174
Restrooms, 39–40, 54
Rialto Beach, 203
Roche Harbor Village, 184
Rosalie Whyel Museum of Doll Art, 127
Rose’s (Orcas Island), 190
Rothschild House (Port Townsend), 196
Rowing, 139
R Place Bar and Grill, 177
Ruby Beach, 204
Russian Cobra, 114
Safe Field, 141
Safety, 54–55
for foreign visitors, 34–35
Sailing, 139
Salmon
annual return of, 129
Chittenden Locks, 125
fishing, in the Olympic Peninsula, 205
Issaquah Salmon Hatchery, 215
shopping for, 164
Salmon Days Festival, 14
San Juan County Park, 184
San Juan Island, 182–187
San Juan Island National Historical Park, 183–184
San Juan Islands, 2, 179–194
traveling to, 23, 180–182
visitor information, 180
San Juan Vineyards, 184
SBC (Seattle’s Best Coffee), 106
Scenic flights, 135
Seafair, 13–14
Seahawks Stadium, 142
Sea kayaking, 139
Bainbridge Island, 212
Lake Union, 6
Lopez Island, 192
Olympic Peninsula, 205
Orca Island, 188–189
Port Townsend, 197
Poulsbo, 213
San Juan Island, 185
Sea Sounds, 170
Seattle Aquarium, 1, 114, 129
Seattle Art Museum, 116, 177
Seattle Art Museum’s After Hours, 170
Seattle Asian Art Museum, 123
Seattle Cellars, 165
Seattle Center, 109, 131, 166
accommodations, 68–72
cafes and coffee bars, 107–108
restaurants, 96–100
sights and attractions, 117–122
Seattle Children’s Theatre, 130, 131
Seattle Christmas Ships, 14
Seattle Duck Tours, 132
Seattle Fallen Firefighters’ Memorial, 150
Seattle Fringe Theater Festival, 14, 168
Seattle Gay News, 17
Seattle Hotel Hotline, 57
Seattle International Boat Show, 12
Seattle International Children’s Festival, 13
Seattle International Film Festival, 13
Seattle Marathon, 14, 142
Seattle Mariners, 140–141
Seattle Maritime Festival, 13
Seattle Mystery Bookshop, 158
Seattle Opera, 2, 167
Seattle Repertory Theatre, 167
Seattle’s Convention and Visitors Bureau, 10, 12, 43–44
Seattle Seahawks, 2, 141
Seattle Seaplanes, 135
Seattle Sounders, 142
Seattle Storm, 141
Seattle SuperSonics, 141
Seattle Symphony, 167
Seattle–Tacoma International Airport, 23, 42–43
accommodations near, 76
collection at, 1
Second Beach, 203
See Seattle Walking Tours, 131
Senior travelers, 18
Seward Park, 128, 137, 138
Shark Reef Sanctuary, 192
Shopping, 154–165
Port Townsend, 196
Showbox, 172
Shuttle Express, 43
Si, Mount, 138, 214
Sights and attractions, 111–142
Frommer’s favorite experiences, 5–6
for kids, 130
money-saving tips, 112
suggested itineraries, 27
what’s new, 1
Silver Lake Winery (Woodinville), 216
Site59.com, 19
Skiing, 140
Poulsbo, 212–213
Poulsbo Marine Science Center, 213
Priceline, 19
Prince of Pirates, 134
Private Eye on Seattle tours, 135
Puget Sound, 5
Pyramid Ale House, 176

GENERAL INDEX

Smarter Living, 19
Smith Tower, 120, 148
Smoking, 55
Snohomish, 155, 218–219
Snoqualmie, 214
Snoqualmie Falls, 214
Snoqualmie Pass, 138
Snoqualmie Valley, 214
Snoqualmie Valley Railroad, 214
Soccer, 142
Society for Accessible Travel and Hospitality, 17
Soroptimist Ballroom, 203
Sol Duc Falls, 202
Sol Duc Hot Springs, 202
Sorensen Cellars (Port Townsend), 197
Spectator sports, 140–142
Spencer Spit State Park, 192
Spirit of Washington Dinner Train, 136
Spring Flower and Garden Show, 5
Spruce Nature Trail, 204
Spruce Railroad Trail, 202
Starbucks, 106, 107, 144–145, 148, 159
STA Travel, 25
Steinbrueck Park, 144
Still Life in Fremont Coffeehouse, 108
Still Life on the Ave Cafe, 108
Stonington Gallery, 150, 158
Storm King, Mount, 202
Streetcars, 49–50
Street maps, 45
Streets and avenues, 44, 45
Summer Festival on the Green, 170
The Summit at Snoqualmie, 140
Summit Nordic Center, 140
Sunrise, 209
Sunset viewing, 5, 178
Suquamish, 212
Suquamish Museum, 212
Sur La Table, 162
Syringe-administered medications, 30
Tacoma Art Museum, 2, 219
Tacoma museums, 2, 219
The Tasting Room, 2, 175
Taxes, 40, 55
Taxis, 52
to/from airport, 42
San Juan Island, 182
tipping cab drivers, 41
Teahouse Kuan Yin, 108, 159
Teatro ZinZanni, 173
Telephone, 40
cellphones, 23
Telephone directories, 41
Temperatures, average, 12
Tennis, 140
Ten Ren Tea Co., Ltd., 159
Theater, 167–168
Theater Schmear, 168
Theatre Off Jackson, 168
Third Beach, 203
Three Girls Bakery, 109
Thumpers, 177
Tia Lou’s/Lico Lounge, 174
Ticketmaster, 167
Ticket/Ticket, 133, 135, 167
Timelapse Village Tour, 133
Time zones, 41, 55
Tipping, 41
T-Mobile Hotspot, 22
Torrefazione, 9, 106–107, 150
Totem poles, 150
Totem Smokehouse, 164
Tourist information, 10, 43–44
Tours and excursions, 115, 131–137
boat, 132–134
Boeing tour, 136
bus, 131–132
cruise ships, 134
at discounted prices, 133
railway excursion, 136
scenic flights and hot-air balloon rides, 135
Victoria excursions, 134–135
walking tours, 131
Toys, 164
Tractor Tavern, 172
Train travel, 26, 36, 37
to/from airport, 43
dinner train excursion, 136
Snoqualmie Valley Railroad, 214
Transit information, 55
Transportation, 49–53
to/from airport, 42–43
Travel agencies, for travelers with disabilities, 16
Travel Assistance International, 15
Traveler’s Aid Society International, 38
Traveler’s checks, 11
for foreign visitors, 33
Travelex Currency Exchange, 37, 42
Travelex Insurance Services, 15
Travel Guard International, 15
Traveling
to Seattle, 23–26
to the United States, 35–36
Travel insurance, 14–15
Travel Insured International, 15
Travelocity.com, 19, 20
Trip-cancellation insurance, 14
Trolley Tour, 132
T. S. McHugh’s, 176
Tula’s, 173
Tully’s, 107
“25 for $25” program, 1
Twin Peaks Press, 17
Twist, 160
Underground Tour, 115, 148
Union, Lake, 4, 6
accommodations, 72–73
restaurants, 100–102
Washington Mutual Family Fourth at, 13
Union Wharf (Port Townsend), 195
United Airlines, 23, 35
United Express, 35
United Kingdom
customs regulations, 32
embassy and consulate of, 38
insurance for British travelers, 33
passport information for residents of, 31
University District, 124, 155.
See also North Seattle
University of Washington Huskies, 142
University of Washington Sports, 141
University of Washington Waterfront Activities Center, 139
Upright Channel Park, 192
Uptown Espresso, 108
US Airways, 23, 35
USA Railpass, 37
INDEX

Uwajimaya, 122, 163
food court at, 95
UW World Series, 170

Victoria (British Columbia), traveling to/from, 23, 35
Victoria Clipper, 26, 36, 134–135
Visitors Bureau, 181
Volunteer Park, 5–6, 120, 123, 128, 139, 140

Volunteer Park Conservatory, 123–124

Vortex Juice Bar & Good Food (Lopez Island), 193

Waiting for the Interurban, 152
Walking tours
guided, 131
self-guided, 143–153
Fremont, 151–153
Pike Place Market, 143–147
Pioneer Square area, 147–151

Wallingford, 155
brief description of, 48

Washington, Lake, 4
Washington Mutual Family Fourth at Lake Union, 13

Washington Park Arboretum, 130
Washington State Ferries, 2, 26, 50, 133
to the San Juan Islands, 180
Washington State Tourism Office, 10
Waterfall Park, 150

The waterfront accommodations, 57–60
bar, 174
brief description of, 45
restaurants, 83
sights and attractions, 111–114

Water Street (Port Townsend), 195
Water taxis, 50
Wayport, 22–23
Weather, 11
reports and forecasts, 55
Weather.com, 22

Weather.com, 22

Websites, 227–229
tavel-planning and booking, 19–20

Westcott Bay Reserve, 184
Western Union, 54
Westlake Center, 162
food court at, 109

West Seattle
brief description of, 48
restaurants, 105–106

West Seattle Golf Course, 138

Whale Museum (San Juan Island), 183

Whale-watching
Olympic Peninsula, 205
Orcas Island, 189
San Juan Island, 185

Wheelchair accessibility, 16
Wheelchair Getaways, 16

White River Amphitheatre, 2, 171

White-water rafting,
Olympic Peninsula, 205–206

Wilderness Inquiry, 16
Wildlife cruises, Orcas Island, 189
Wildrose, 177

William Traver Gallery, 157–158

Windy Ridge Viewpoint, 222

Wineries and vineyards
Bainbridge Island, 212
Issaquah, 215
Lopez Island, 192
Port Townsend, 197
San Juan Island, 182, 184
Woodinville, 216

Wines, 164

Wing Luke Asian Museum, 122–123

Wooden Boat Festival (Port Townsend), 195
Woodinville, 216–218
Woodinville Farmers Market, 216–217

Woodland Park Zoo, 6, 126, 170
World Class Chili, 110, 147
Worldwide Assistance Services, 32

Yahoo! Mail, 21

Yellow Cab, 42, 52
Ye Olde Curiosity Shop, 115, 161

Yesler Way, 148
Young, Mount, 184

Zeitgeist Art/Coffee, 107
Zoo, Woodland Park, 6, 126, 170

ACCOMMODATIONS

Ace Hotel, 66
Alexis Hotel, 7, 8, 60–61
Ann Starrett Mansion (Port Townsend), 197–198
The Bacon Mansion Bed & Breakfast, 73
Bellevue Club Hotel, 7, 8, 76–77

Best Western Pioneer Square Hotel, 68
Best Western University Tower Hotel, 7, 74–75
Chambered Nautilus Bed and Breakfast Inn, 75

Comfort Suites Downtown/Seattle Center, 68, 74

Days Inn Downtown, 69

Domaine Madeleine (Port Angeles), 206
Edenwild Inn (Lopez Island), 193

The Edgewater, 7, 57
Executive Pacific Plaza Hotel, 64

Extended StayAmerica—Bellevue, 78
Fairmont Hotel, 61
Fairmont Olympic Hotel, 6
Friday Harbor House (San Juan Island), 185

F. W. Hastings House/Old Consulate Inn (Port Townsend), 198

The Gaslight Inn, 7, 73–74
Grand Hyatt Seattle, 6, 61

Holiday Inn Downtown Seattle, 68–69
Hostelling International—Seattle, 60
Hotel Monaco, 61–62
Hotel Vintage Park, 62
Howard Johnson Express Inn, 7, 69, 72
Inn at Harbor Steps, 63
Inn at Queen Anne, 69
The Inn at Ship Bay (Orcas Island), 2
Inn at the Market, 6, 67
The Inn at Virginia Mason, 64–65
Kalaloch Lodge (Forks), 207
Lake Crescent Lodge (Port Angeles), 206–207
Lake Quinault Lodge (Quinault), 207
Lopez Farm Cottages and Tent Camping (Lopez Island), 193
Lopez Islander Resort (Lopez Island), 193
Manresa Castle (Port Townsend), 198
MarQueen Hotel, 69, 74
Mayflower Park Hotel, 63
The Mediterranean Inn, 72
Mercer Island Travelodge, 78
Moore Hotel, 66–67
National Park Inn (Ashford), 210
Olympic Lights Bed and Breakfast (San Juan Island), 185–186
Orcas Hotel, 189
Paradise Inn (Ashford), 210–211
Pensione Nichols, 67
Red Lion Bellevue Inn, 77
Red Lion Seattle Airport, 76
The Resort at Deer Harbor (Orcas Island), 189
Roche Harbor Village (San Juan Island), 186
The Roosevelt, A Coast Hotel, 65
Rosario Resort & Spa (Orcas Island), 2, 189–190
Salisbury House, 74
Salish Lodge and Spa (Snoqualmie), 215
Seattle Downtown–Lake Union Marriott Residence Inn, 72
Seattle Marriott Sea-Tac Airport, 74, 76
Seattle Marriott Waterfront, 1, 57, 60
Sheraton Seattle Hotel and Towers, 7, 63–64
Silver Cloud Inns Seattle–Lake Union, 7, 72–74
Sol Duc Hot Springs Resort (Port Angeles), 207
Sorrento Hotel, 62
Spring Bay Inn (Orcas Island), 190
Summerfield Suites by Wyndham, 65
Turtleback Farm Inn (Orcas Island), 190
University Inn, 75
The Wall Street Inn, 66
Watertown, 75–76
WestCoast Vance Hotel, 1, 65–66
The Westin Seattle, 7–8, 64
Willows Lodge (Woodinville), 217
Woodmark Hotel on Lake Washington, 6, 77
W Seattle, 6–7, 62–63

RESTAURANTS
Afrikando, 89
Agua Verde Café, 104
Alki Homestead Restaurant, 105–106
Alki Spud, 105
Andaluca, 86
Anthony’s Pier 66 & Bell Street Diner, 83
Backdoor Kitchen & Catering (San Juan Island), 2, 186
Bay Café (Lopez Island), 194
Beach Café, 106
Bella Italia (Port Angeles), 208
Belltown Pub and Cafe, 91
The Belmont (Port Townsend), 198
Bizarro Italian Café, 103
Bluwater Bistro, 100
Bonny’s Bakery (Port Angeles), 208
Brasa, 88
The Brooklyn Seafood, Steak & Oyster House, 86
Bucky’s (Lopez Island), 194
Café Campagne, 93, 146
Cafe Flora, 102
Cafe Olga (Orcas Island), 190–191
Campagne, 9, 92
Canlis, 8, 9, 96
Cascadia, 88–89
C’est Si Bon (Port Angeles), 208
Chez Shea, 8, 92
Chinook’s at Salmon Bay, 103
Christina’s (Orcas Island), 191
Cucina! Cucina!, 8–9, 87, 101
Dahlia Lounge, 9, 89
Duck Soup Inn (San Juan Island), 186–187
El Camino, 103–104
El Gaucho, 88
Elliott’s, 9, 83
El Puerco Lloron, 94
Etta’s Seafood, 9, 93
Fairholm General Store & Cafe (near Port Angeles), 208
Fandango, 89
Felicitations (San Juan Island), 186
The 5 Spot, 97
Flying Fish, 89–90
Forecasters’ Public House (Woodinville), 217
The Fountain Café (Port Townsend), 198–199
Friday Harbor House Dining Room (San Juan Island), 187
Garden Path Café (San Juan Island), 186
The Georgian, 83, 86
Hard Rain Cafe (Forks), 209
The Herbfarm Restaurant (Woodinville), 106, 217–218
Himalayan Sherpa Restaurant, 104–105
House of Hong, 95
Icon Grill, 90
Il Bistro, 92–93
The Inn at Ship Bay (Orcas Island), 191
Ivar’s Salmon House, 87, 100–101
Kaspar’s Restaurant & Wine Bar, 97
Khu Larb Thai (Port Townsend), 199
Koraku, 95
Le Pichet, 93
Lime Kiln Cafe (San Juan Island), 186
Lonny’s Restaurant (Port Townsend), 199
Macrina, 109
Maggie Bluffs Marina Grill, 87, 100
Marco’s Supperclub, 90
The Market Chef (San Juan Island), 2, 186
Matt’s in the Market, 93–94
McCormick & Schmick’s, 86–87
McCormick & Schmick’s Harborside, 101
Merchants Cafe, 95–96, 148
Metropolitan Grill, 9, 86
Noodle Ranch, 8, 91
Olga’s (Orcas Island), 191
Palace Kitchen, 9, 90
Palisade, 8, 97
Palomino, 87
Panama Hotel Tea & Coffee House, 1
Pecos Pit BBQ, 96
The Pink Door, 94, 146
Pizzeria Pagliacci, 100, 102
The Place Bar & Grill (San Juan Island), 187
Ponti Seafood Grill, 103
Ray’s Boathouse and Cafe, 104
Red Mill Burgers, 105
Restaurant Zoë, 90–91
Rover’s, 9, 102
Salty’s on Alki Beach, 8, 105
Salumi, 96
Serafina, 101
74th St. Ale House, 9, 105
Shea’s Lounge, 94
Shiro’s, 91
Siam on Broadway, 102
Siam on Lake Union, 101–102
Silverwater Café (Port Townsend), 199
SkyCity at the Needle, 8, 96–97
Still Life in Fremont Coffeehouse, 152
Sunfish, 105
Torrefazione, 9, 106–107
Trattoria Mitchelli, 95
Two Bells Tavern, 9, 91–92
Vinny’s (San Juan Island), 187
Virginia Inn, 92
Wild Ginger Asian Restaurant & Satay Bar, 88
Yarrow Bay Grill, 106
Ruthlessly Honest Destination Guides with an Attitude

• Irreverent Guide to Amsterdam
• Irreverent Guide to Boston
• Irreverent Guide to Chicago
• Irreverent Guide to Las Vegas
• Irreverent Guide to London
• Irreverent Guide to Los Angeles
• Irreverent Guide to Manhattan
• Irreverent Guide to New Orleans
• Irreverent Guide to Paris
• Irreverent Guide to Rome
• Irreverent Guide to San Francisco
• Irreverent Guide to Seattle & Portland
• Irreverent Guide to Vancouver
• Irreverent Guide to Walt Disney World®
• Irreverent Guide to Washington, D.C.

Available at bookstores everywhere.
Great Trips Like Great Days Begin with a Plan
FranklinCovey and Frommer’s Bring You Frommer’s Favorite Places® Planner

The planning experts at FranklinCovey have teamed up with the travel experts at Frommer’s. The result is a full-year travel-themed planner filled with rich images and travel tips covering fifty-two of Frommer’s Favorite Places.

- Each week will make you an expert about an intriguing corner of the world
- New facts and tips every day
- Beautiful, full-color photos of some of the most beautiful places on earth
- Proven planning tools from FranklinCovey for keeping track of tasks, appointments, notes, address/phone numbers, and more

Save 15% when you purchase Frommer’s Favorite Places travel-themed planner and a binder.

Order today before your next big trip.

www.franklincovey.com/frommers

Enter promo code 12252 at checkout for discount. Offer expires June 1, 2005.

FranklinCovey
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Frommer's® Memorable Walks</th>
<th>Frommer's® With Kids Guides</th>
<th>Frommer's® Best-Loved Driving Tours</th>
<th>Frommer's® Irreverent Guides</th>
<th>Frommer's® Hanging Out™ Guides</th>
<th>The Unofficial Guides®</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Chicago</td>
<td>New York</td>
<td>San Francisco</td>
<td>Amsterdam</td>
<td>Los Angeles</td>
<td>San Francisco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td></td>
<td>Boston</td>
<td>Manhattan</td>
<td>Seattle &amp; Portland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Chicago</td>
<td>New Orleans</td>
<td>Vancouver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Las Vegas</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>Walt Disney World®</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>London</td>
<td>Rome</td>
<td>Washington, D.C.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suzy Gershman's Born to Shop Guides</td>
<td>Born to Shop: Hong Kong, Shanghai &amp; Beijing</td>
<td>Frommer's® Best-Loved Driving Tours</td>
<td>Frommer's® Irreverent Guides</td>
<td>HANGING OUT™ GUIDES</td>
<td>Frommer's® Hanging Out™ Guides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Hanging Out in England</td>
<td>Hanging Out in England</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Hanging Out in France</td>
<td>Hanging Out in France</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Hanging Out in Ireland</td>
<td>Hanging Out in Ireland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Hanging Out in Spain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Special-Interest Titles</td>
<td>Frommer's® Hanging Out™ Guides</td>
<td>Frommer's® Best-Loved Driving Tours</td>
<td>Frommer's® Irreverent Guides</td>
<td>The Unofficial Guides®</td>
<td>Frommer's® Memorable Walks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frommer's® Adventure Guide to Australia &amp; New Zealand</td>
<td>Frommer's® Adventure Guide to Central America</td>
<td>Frommer's® Memorable Walks</td>
<td>Frommer's® With Kids Guides</td>
<td>New York</td>
<td>San Francisco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frommer's® Adventure Guide to India &amp; Pakistan</td>
<td>Frommer's® Adventure Guide to South America</td>
<td>Frommer's® Best-Loved Driving Tours</td>
<td>Frommer's® Irreverent Guides</td>
<td>Las Vegas</td>
<td>San Francisco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frommer's® Caribbean Hideaways</td>
<td>Frommer's® Italy's Best Bed &amp; Breakfasts and Country Inns</td>
<td>Frommer's® Memorable Walks</td>
<td>Frommer's® With Kids Guides</td>
<td>San Francisco</td>
<td>Vancouver</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Booked aisle seat.

Reserved room with a view.

With a queen – no, make that a king-size bed.
Fly. Sleep. Save.

Now you can book your flights and hotels together, so you can get even better deals than if you booked them separately.

Visit www.travelocity.com or call 1-888-TRAVELOCITY